CORPUS DIPLOMATICUM NEERLANDO-INDICUM

A collection of political contracts and treaties concluded by the Dutch in the East, letters of privilege granted to them, etc.

Published and annotated by **Mr. J. E. Heeres**, Former Professor at Leiden University.

Volume II (1650–1675)

Table of Contents

Page	Document / Location / Date
NI–IXIV	Introduction
582	Documents of the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company (VOC)**, 1602–1800
5–7	CXCIII: Ambon, Banda – November 30, 1650
8–9	CXCIV: Coromandel Coast – March 1651
10	CXCV: Moluccas – April 2, 1651
-	CXCVI: Moluccas, Ambon – April 20, 1651
5	CXCVII: Ambon – April 27, 1651
-	CXCVIII: May 1651
30	CXCIX: Basra – May/August 1651
-	CC: Coromandel Coast – May 17, 1651
-	CCI: Japan – July 30, 1651
-	CCII: Persia – September/ October 1651
-	CCIII: Cochinchina, Champa – December 1651
-	CCIV: Moluccas, Ambon – January 31, 1652

Page	Document / Location / Date
-	CCV: Persia – March 22, April 13, 1652
-	CCVI: Japan – May 23, 1652
-	CCVII: Coromandel Coast – July 28, 1652
54–61	CCVIII: Arakan – March 22, 1653
-	CCIX: Moluccas, Ambon – March 28, 1653
-	CCX: Bijaipur, Vengurla – May 1653
-	CCXI: July 1653
-	CCXII: Moluccas – November 1653
71–73	CCXIII: Moluccas, Ambon – December 1653
73–75	CCXIV: Bijaipur, Vengurla – April 1655
75–77	CCXV: Solor and Timor – July 2, 1655
-	CCXVI: Malacca, Aceh – December 1655
-	CCXVII: Makassar – December 28, 1655
-	CCXVIII: Ceylon – May 1656
-	CCXIX: Cambodia – July 1656
102	CCXX: Ambon – November 18, 1656
102–104	CCXXI: Moluccas – 1657
104–113	CCXXII: Vengurla, Kanara – March 1657
113–115	CCXXIII: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – February 1658
115	CCXXIV: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – February 1658
116–117	CCXXV: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – April 1658
117–120	CCXXVI: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – June 1658
121–123	CCXXVII: Cape of Good Hope – July 1658
123–127	

Page	Document / Location / Date
	CCXXVIII: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – July 23–29, 1658
127–128	CCXXIX: Coromandel Coast – September 15, 1658
128–133	CCXXX: Formosa – September 23, 1658
133–137	CCXXXI: Ambon – October/ November 2, 1658
137	CCXXXII: 1658
137–139	CCXXXIII: Coromandel Coast – December 24, 1658
139–142	CCXXXIV: Malabar Coast – January 1659
142–144	CCXXXV: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – March 1659
144–149	CCXXXVI: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – 1659
149–151	CCXXXVII: Formosa – May 1659
151–155	CCXXXVIII: Aceh – June 20, 1659
155–160	CCXXXIX: Bantam – July 10, 1659
161–163	CCXL: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – April 24, 1660
163–165	CCXLI: Sumatra West Coast, Bantam – August 1660
165–168	CCXLII: Sumatra West Coast, Aceh – August 16, 1660
168–177	CCXLIII: Makassar – August 19, 1660
177–179	CCXLIV: December 2, 1660
179–181	CCXLV: Coromandel Coast – December 1660
181–182	CCXLVI: Banjermasin – December 1660
182–186	CCXLVII: Ambon – February 10, 1661
186–188	CCXLVIII: Banjermasin – May 16, 1661
188–189	CCXLIX: Coromandel Coast – August 25, 1661
190–192	CCL: January 1662

Page	Document / Location / Date
192–194	CCLI: Malabar Coast – 1662
194–198	CCLII: Formosa – February 1662
199–203	CCLIII: Malabar Coast – March 1662
202	CCLIV: 1662
204–206	CCLV: 1662
207–208	CCLVI: 1662
209–212	CCLVII: Palembang – June 29, 1662
212–214	CCLVIII: Solor and Timor – July 27, 1662
215–216	CCLIX: Mughal Empire – October 24, 1662
217–220	CCLX: Mughal Empire, Bengal – October 29, 1662
220–226	CCLXI: Mughal Empire – October/November 1662
226–227	CCLXII: Malabar Coast – January 1663
228	CCLXIII: 1663
228–229	CCLXIV: 1663
229–230	CCLXV: 1663
231–232	CCLXVI: 1663
233	CCLXVII: 1663
233–234	CCLXVIII: February 15, 1663
234–237	CCLXIX: 1663
237–239	CCLXX: 1663
239–240	CCLXXI: March 1663
240–242	CCLXXII: 1663
242	CCLXXIII: 1663
246–251	CCLXXIV: 1663
251–255	CCLXXV: Sumatra West Coast, Aceh – July 1663
256	CCLXVI: Coromandel Coast, Golconda – September 1663
257–258	CCLXXVII: Malabar Coast – October 11, 1663
258–261	CCLXXVIII: China, Formosa – October 22, 1663
261–263	

Page	Document / Location / Date
	CCLXXIX: Malabar Coast – February 1664
263–266	CCLXXX: Malabar Coast – February 1664
267–269	CCLXXXI: 1664
270–271	CCLXXXII: February/March 1664
272–273	CCLXXXIII: Kanara – March 1664
273–275	CCLXXXIV: 1664
275–277	CCLXXXV: July 1664
277–280	CCLXXXVI: Malabar Coast – July 21–22, 1664
280–285	CCLXXXVII: Siat – August 22, 1664
285–287	CCLXXXVIII: Banjermasin – September 1664
287–291	CCLXXXIX: Malabar Coast – June/October 1664
291–297	CCXC: Indragiri – October 28, 1664
297–301	CCXCI: Malabar Coast – December 13, 1664
301–302	CCXCII: Coromandel Coast – January 19, 1665
303–304	CCXCIII: Malabar Coast – January 29, 1665
304–313	CCXCIV: Cambodia – February 1665
313	CCXCV: Malabar Coast – February 1665
314	CCXCVI: 1665
314–315	CCXCVII: 1665
315–317	CCXCVIII: 1665
317–320	CCXCIX: March 12, 1665
320–323	CCC: Banda – March 25, 1665
323–326	CCCI: Malabar Coast – April 25, 1665
327–328	CCCII: Coromandel Coast, Golconda – May 1665
329–333	CCCIII: Banda – July/August 1665

Page	Document / Location / Date
333–334	CCCIV: December 10, 1665
334–335	CCCV: Coromandel Coast – February 23, 1666
335–336	CCCVI: Malacca, Siam – 1666
336–337	CCCVII: Malabar Coast – May 18, 1666
337–344	CCCVIII: Moluccas – May 25, 1666
344–346	CCCIX: Malabar Coast – August 1666
346–348	CCCX: Makassar – January 1667
348–354	CCCXI: Moluccas – March 29, 1667
354–355	CCCXII: Makassar – 1667
356–359	CCCXIII: Moluccas – 1667
359–363	CCCXIV: April 12, 1667
363–368	CCCXV: Beceton – June 25, 1667
369–370	CCCXVI: Sumatra West Coast – July 25, 1667
370–380	CCCXVII: Makassar – November 18, 1667
380–383	CCCXVIII: March 9–31, 1668
383–389	CCCXIX: Sumatra West Coast, Aceh – April 1668
389–392	CCCXX: Banda – May 16, 1668
392–398	CCCXXI: Solor and Timor – May 23 / June 6, 1668
398–404	CCCXXII: Bangka and Billiton – June 22 / August 25, 1668
404–408	CCCXXIII: Banda – June 25 / July 2, 1668
409–410	CCCXXIV: Solor and Timor – July 14, 1668
410–411	CCCXXV: Sumatra West Coast – 1668
411–419	CCCXXVI: Makassar – July 1669
419–426	CCCXXVII: Sumbawa – October 1669
426–438	

Page	Document / Location / Date
	CCCXXVIII: Makassar – December 23, 1670
430	CCCXXIX: Banda – March 1671
433–435	CCCXXX: Sumatra West Coast – August 1671
435–440	CCCXXXI: September 8–10, 1671
441–442	CCCXXXII: Makassar – December 1671
442–452	CCCXXXIII: Sumatra West Coast, Aceh – December 1671
452–453	CCCXXXIV: Makassar – January 1672
454–459	CCCXXXV: Malabar Coast – February 6–11, 1672
459–466	CCCXXXVI: Sumatra West Coast – March 1672
466–469	CCCXXXVII: Cape of Good Hope – April 19, 1672
470	CCCXXXVIII: May 1672
473–474	CCCXXXIX: Malabar Coast – July 1672
475–480	CCCXL: Ceylon – July 16, 1672
480–482	CCCXLI: Malabar Coast – July 26–27, 1672
482–486	CCCXLII: Sumatra West Coast – January 1673
486–487	CCCXLIII: Banda – May 2, 1673
487–488	CCCXLIV: Moluccas – July 13, 1673
489–492	CCCXLV: Malabar Coast – February 23, 1674
492–498	CCCXLVI: Makassar, Sumbawa – June 12, 1674
498–499	CCCXLVII: Banda – August 1674
500–501	CCCXLVIII: Sumbawa, Makassar – August 1674
501–502	CCCXLIX: Malabar Coast – August 14, 1674
502–505	

Page	Document / Location / Date
	CCCL: Malabar Coast – September 27, 1674
505–513	CCCLI: Coromandel Coast – September 1674
513–514	CCCLII: Coromandel Coast, Golconda – September 1674
514–517	CCCLIII: Coromandel Coast – September 1674
517–522	CCCLIV: Coromandel Coast, Ceylon – September 18 / October 1674
522–526	CCCLV: Makassar – October 14–18, 1674
527–528	CCCLVI: Surat – November 1674
528–529	CCCLVII: Coromandel Coast, Golconda – November/ December 1674
530–532	CCCLVIII: Malabar Coast – December 1674
532–536	CCCLIX: Coromandel Coast – January 11, 1675
536–540	CCCLX: Surat – January 13–20, 1675
540–541	CCCLXI: Lombok – March 16, 1675
541–550	CCCLXII: Sumbawa, Makassar – May 23 / July 1675
550–556	CCCLXIII: Makassar – October 16, 1675
585–588	Register of Referenced Works
589–606	Index of Personal Names
607–621	Index of Place Names
622–626	List of Foreign Words and Expressions

Introduction

The time elapsed between the publication of the first volume in 1907 and this current volume of my *Corpus Diplomaticum* has been extraordinarily long. Yet, immediately after the first volume appeared, I began gathering the building blocks for the sequel. I had already collected a substantial amount of material, but certain

obstacles arose. While these did not cause me to abandon the work entirely, they did lead me to focus on simply continuing to accumulate material.

These obstacles were, first and foremost, other professional commitments—some within the field of Dutch colonial history, others entirely outside of it. Furthermore, there was the ever-growing difficulty of obtaining the material necessary to write the explanatory introductions and notes—a challenge that proved to be far less daunting during the final editing phase than it had seemed initially (I will return to this shortly), but which nonetheless made me hesitant to continue the labor. Finally, and perhaps most significantly, there was the meager appreciation my work received in the Netherlands. While it was not entirely lacking in a few praising reviews, it was otherwise viewed with a shrug by some and dismissed as a worthless specimen by others. Very few historians specializing in colonial matters utilized my collection—or, if they did, they often failed to acknowledge it, with a few citing it without mentioning the source. Fortunately, there has been a marked improvement in this regard in recent years.

In gathering my material, I have not been hesitant to reuse data I had already collected. For instance, I provided assistance to **Mr. Dr. J. C. Overvoorde** for his colonial-historical studies. He wrote to me on May 11, 1917, noting how grateful he was that the rich content had been published.

The strong interest from abroad—particularly in Great Britain and the rest of Europe—offered some compensation for the lukewarm reception at home. However, when I observed that Dutch historians were using these contracts but relying on publications of questionable accuracy rather than my *Corpus Diplomaticum*—even when the latter provided the official text, however flawed it might be—my determination to persist in this arduous task was rekindled. Had it not been for an invitation to continue the work, which came to me via the Institute, I fear the material would have remained unused in my estate.

I eventually yielded to this invitation, brought to me by someone whose judgment I value highly. I succumbed quickly, as the subject had always interested me deeply, and this interest only grew during the editing process. I have never once regretted continuing the work, even though it was occasionally difficult, as my willpower often exceeded my strength.

The Herculean effort carried out by the men of the **VOC** in the 17th century rose before my mind’s eye, and I imagined the structure they built in all its glory. Yet, I also saw that the foundations, however strong they seemed, were sometimes barely able to support the massive edifice; I could already see the outbuildings beginning to crumble. In my thoughts, I saw those who built this empire—their heights and their reaches. I saw their

brilliant qualities, but also their failings: the lack of “diplomatic finesse” in one, the “bluntness” of another. I felt clearly the truth of the statement that the Dutch national character, as revealed through the deeds of the sons of the Fatherland in the East, showed all its facets: the good, the bad, and the mediocre. These traits were particularly accentuated—and sharpened—by the environment in which they operated, most notably by the stark contrast between white and brown, Christian and non-Christian, European and Asian.

While the work was fascinating, it was also incredibly time-consuming. I encountered a difficulty that had plagued me before and grew stronger as I worked on this volume. By the time I began this part, I was no longer affiliated with the colonial archives at the **National Archives** (having left in 1897). However, during my tenure there, I had taken a vast number of notes which served as the basis for the explanatory introductions and annotations. The bulk of these notes covered the period up to approximately 1650. My notes for the second half of the 17th century were fewer, and in some cases, entirely absent. This deficiency became more apparent while working on this volume.

Superficially, this problem could have been solved by conducting new research in the colonial archives. But to do so would have delayed publication indefinitely, which was unthinkable. Seeking information from others would have been even more time-consuming. Consequently, I had to rely almost entirely on printed materials. Fortunately, this rarely failed me. The *Dagh Registers* (Daily Journals), although varying in value, were especially helpful. Furthermore, I found that the published historical material—books, journals, etc.—was abundant. In only a handful of cases was I unable to determine the specific motives that led to the writing of a contract.

It goes without saying that I considered consulting the colonial archives for those specific cases. I did not do so. I omitted it, which was, of course, highly unscientific. However, since the use of more extensive source publications and descriptive works is common practice, I felt confident in my approach. Some may be surprised to find that certain well-known works are missing from my bibliography; they may simply not have found them.

Had I insisted on archival research for every detail, the process would have taken too much time. I followed the lessons of practice and silenced my scientific conscience, trusting that those who are able will consult the archives themselves if they require further clarification on those few insufficiently explained documents.

I took a similar approach in other instances. I frequently encountered difficulties in explaining foreign words, place names, or personal names—particularly when attempting to decipher indigenous titles hidden within mixtures used as family names, or

when dealing with sloppily copied signatures. Naturally, I tried to overcome these hurdles by seeking the help of experts. As a result, my record of “unscientific” lapses is becoming surprisingly long, primarily because there would be no end to such efforts. If I could not determine the meaning of a word after consulting the best available printed works and handwritten notes, I simply made a note of it, leaving the discovery to the future user of this work. In most cases, the user will be more familiar with the specific context of the contract and thus better equipped to decipher the term. In the meantime, I welcome any corrections, including those in the appendix.

On a few occasions in Volume I, I ventured into uncertain interpretations; some were correct, while others were pointed out as wrong—sometimes in an unfriendly or even petty manner. Being incorrigible, I have once again attempted such “boldnesses” in Volume II, awaiting the response. I have also corrected myself several times in the appendix.

The *Contractboek (Amsterdam)* served as the foundation for this publication. In the first volume, I was limited to the first bundle of these books, and I could not even include that bundle in its entirety. For this second volume, I have been able to include them systematically.

Regarding the first volume, **Donald Ferguson** and **Croydol** provided corrections and clarifications in correspondence in June 1907. I have now included: 1. The final section of *Contractboek (Amsterdam) I*. 2. The entirety of *Contractboek (Amsterdam) II*, beginning on page 226 of this volume. 3. A portion of *Contractboek (Amsterdam) III*, the first piece of which appears on page 426.

Additionally, I have included various scattered pieces from other contract collections in the National Archives, intercepted letters, papers, and excerpts from printed works.

I described the appearance of *Contractboek (Amsterdam) I* in the first volume. A word now on Volumes II and III: Bundle II begins with an alphabetical register of the *Contractboek* and contains 417 described pages. The first treaty therein is dated December 24, 1658, and the last is from October 1669. It is bound in a folio parchment cover with the title: *Treaties concluded with various Kings, princes, etc., in India, as well as firmans, cauls, etc., granted by the same from the year 1658 to the year 1669, No. 2*. This spine title is evidently original. Bundle III is likely also bound in its original parchment cover. Its spine title is identical to Bundle II, except for the dates, covering the period from 1669 to 1684, No. 3.

Across 635 pages, it contains a register of all contracts and treaties of peace and commerce concluded with indigenous Kings and Princes in India by the **General Dutch Company** from 1669

to 1684. This register, which continues from the first volume onto page 453, further includes a list of contracts between the Company and the Malabar Kings and Landlords (folios 458–539, covering 1657–1680). This is followed by a list of mandates, requests, and contracts with the Kings of Persia and the **Dutch East India Company**, granted successively between 1623 and 1666. The actual text (folio 175) begins in 1669 and ends in 1662 (sic!). This is followed by pages 540–626 in a smaller folio format (Persia). Finally, folios 627–635 (the first marked No. 28) contain a collection titled: *Diverse contracts concluded with these indigenous Kings etc., in various years, throughout all of India*. This bundle contains two notes of great importance for our understanding of how the collection was assembled: certifications from officials who compared the copies against the originals. This was done in Batavia on November 30, 1684, and November 30, 1685. I will return to this important point in my General Introduction.

The user of this volume of the *Corpus Diplomaticum* will note that I have changed my mind regarding research at the **Landsarchief in Batavia**. The utility of on-site research has become evident to me, as I noted in my final volume. However, I should mention that this was only possible in certain instances, particularly for the appendix, where I identified which contracts are located in the Landsarchief.

In other cases, I did not follow this plan, as… ## Introduction

When I began editing this volume, I had intended for it to cover the period up to approximately **1680**. However, it became clear that this was not feasible, as the volume would have become too cumbersome. My original hope was to encompass the entire era of Maetsuyker (**1653–1678**), extending slightly beyond his term to include the years in which his policies bore fruit. Ultimately, I have had to begin the third volume in **1676**, while Maetsuyker’s administration was still in power. Whether I will have the time to complete the entire work remains to be seen; however, I have ensured that the material already copied for Volume III, along with my notes, is organized so that any future successor to my work can easily orient themselves.

The methodology used for Volume II is identical to that of Volume I, with a few minor modifications which I have noted whenever I deemed it necessary. I am grateful for the observations shared with me during the editing of this work, though I did not always incorporate them. For further details, the reader may also refer to the Introduction of Volume I.

In preparing this volume, I found myself grappling with a question more acutely than I did with the first: Should I begin to filter the material, distinguishing between what is more or less important? This dilemma was intensified by the fact that this volume covers

many regions that no longer belong to the current territory of the Kingdom of the Netherlands (including the former Dutch East Indies), such as the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel. Some may ask: “Why include agreements with states with which we no longer have any relationship, or with realms that have completely vanished from the map?”

While this question may seem valid on the surface, it is merely a superficial concern. My publication is a work of history. As I stated in Volume I, I intend for these contracts to be viewed not merely as legal titles, but as milestones marking the path the Netherlands took in developing its colonial power in the East. From this perspective, the answer changes completely. For those studying the history of, for example, the East Indian Archipelago, these contracts are as significant as those signed with the rulers of the archipelago. Their publication sheds light on the history of these regions. It is perhaps for this reason that the English-speaking world received the first volume of my *Corpus Diplomaticum* with such great interest; the specific details of the treaties we concluded are often so remarkable that one wishes similar records existed for other parts of the Archipelago.

This conviction led me to include everything I encountered rather than making selections. I once considered a different approach. When I contemplated publishing the known *Daily Registers* kept at the Castle of Batavia (now in the General State Archives in The Hague) following the Batavian edition, I corresponded with the late Mr. van der Chijs. In **March 1897**, he wrote:

> Regarding your suggestion on clippings, I can only partially agree. The frequent occurrences of “nothing happened” in the Daily Register could have been omitted; but otherwise, I would not know what could have been missed.

My experience with the works of Jonge and Tiele is that their excerpts often stopped exactly where the information I needed began. Tiele later agreed with me, noting that text editions must, except in extraordinary cases, be complete, because one can never know what another researcher might find important. I applied this same system to the *Plakaatboek*, where I would have preferred to omit much, but which later proved useful—if not for me, then for others. Van der Chijs expressed a similar view, as did Dr. Bakhuizen van den Brink in a polemic with Mr. Van Hall:

> Mr. Van Hall wishes for the unimportant and the overly detailed to be omitted. Mr. Groen responded with true historical insight that such sifting between the important and unimportant is impossible for a scholarly researcher without risking the charge of bias.

For further details, I refer the reader to the Introduction of Volume I.

I wish to conclude with a few words of gratitude. First, to the board of our Institute, which has once again provided a place for this publication within its *Contributions*. I also thank Professor R. Fruin, the General State Archivist, for granting permission to copy the documents, as well as the officials of the General State Archives who assisted Mr. Schalker in the copying process and supported my various inquiries with great kindness. My thanks also go to Dr. E.G. Godee Molsbergen, the National Archivist, who allowed the registers of contracts held in the National Archives in Batavia to be copied for me. As I stated in the Introduction to Volume I, the names of all who provided assistance are honored here; perhaps they will find satisfaction in seeing how their guidance was utilized.

I must also mention—perhaps because he prefers a pseudonym—"Jan Aha Ria," who oversaw the entire printing process. He provided many helpful suggestions that saved me from numerous errors. This was essential, as I worked under unfavorable circumstances that forced me to suspend my labor for some time. These circumstances undoubtedly contribute to the shortcomings of this work. However, the board of the Institute fortunately did not rush me during the three years the printing took, and for that alone, I am deeply grateful.

I close my preface with a slightly modified phrase from Mr. Elias Lewta's report, which opened the first volume of his *Hollonds Rijkdom*: "This volume would have been even less deficient had I been less burdened by circumstances."

Despite careful work, some printing errors likely remain.

The Hague, July–December 1930 J.R. HEERES

DOCUMENTS

GENERAL DUTCH CHARTERED EAST INDIA COMPANY 1602–1800

CXCIII. AMBON and BANDA

November 30, 1650

In **November 1650**, envoys from Goram arrived at Fort Victoria to pledge their obedience to the Company for the remainder of the month. The contract was drawn up as follows:

> Articles and conditions agreed upon and concluded between the Chief Merchant Simon Cos, acting provisionally in the absence of His Excellency the Governor and the Council of Ambon, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords the States

General of the Free United Netherlands, His Highness the Prince of Orange, etc., and the Directors of the United East India Company, and the deputies Malim, Borij, and Ollebatta, expressly authorized representatives of the island and people of Goram.

First, we, the authorized representatives, declare and confess that we have never been subject to any prince or state, but have always been a free people, entering into bonds and contracts with other nations according to our will. However, as we are no longer able to protect ourselves, and since our allies and subjects have become subjects of the Dutch State by right of war, we hereby voluntarily submit to the same under the following conditions:

We promise not to enter into contracts or alliances with any other nations, particularly Europeans, nor to allow any such persons to appear on our shores without first presenting themselves in Ambon to provide proof.

We promise to maintain friendship, trade, and conduct ourselves amicably with all peoples with whom the Company lives in peace, as is fitting for allies and confederates.

Conversely, we declare that our enemies shall be those who are enemies of the Company, specifically the predatory *Popouiel*, *Tidorese*, and others not in alliance with the Company, all of whom we promise to pursue, damage, and treat as enemies.

Foreigners of any nation, rank, or condition shall be permitted on our shores, and shall certainly not be hindered in trade; however, those not provided with passports or letters of safe conduct from the Dutch State, and who cannot produce such, shall be treated as enemies and delivered to the Governor at the first opportunity.

Regarding our own ports, we shall not sail to the Castle [Fort Victoria] without first requesting and receiving special written license from the Governor; however, those lands situated to the east, such as Banda and the coasts of Cerai and Nasser Nossolaut, remain licensed to us to visit and trade in as friends.

Our representatives promise to visit Fort Victoria at least once a year to pay homage to His Excellency the Governor; should they fail to do so, they shall forfeit a fine of 200 [guilders].

Whenever summoned by the Governor to follow the *hongi* [war fleet] or to perform other official duties, we promise to report to the Castle without delay.

> All slaves or other persons, regardless of number, who flee from the territory of the Company or the Ternatan Company and arrive here shall, upon their arrival and without excuse, be brought to the Governor at the Castle at the first opportunity. For this, a reward shall be paid.
>
> We, the undersigned, acting in the aforementioned capacity, promise to uphold and enforce all the above articles. Signed and sealed this last day of **November 1650**, at the Castle of Victoria, Ambon.

CXCIV. COROMANDEL COAST

March 1651

The pressure exerted by Bijapur on the state of Karnataka resulted in the fall of the city of Sinsier (Gingi) in early **1651**. The new rulers sought to maintain and expand trade relations and appointed a *Deawan* to solidify these ties through the granting of concessions. The Dutch authorities found these agreements highly beneficial, especially as various cloths and white linens were easier to obtain here than in locations further north. The “Guinea linen” purchased in these regions amounted, for example, to 12,000 pieces for the home market and 16,000 pieces for the East Indian trade in **1651–1652**.

Mirza Moerad Ali Beg, Governor of Sinsier, wrote the following to Captain Moor of the Dutch:

> I had hoped that the Company would continue its trade in the seaport of Sinsier as before; but I see that you wish to provide work and trade with the artisans—such as the dyers and painters. If you were to continue this business as in former times in the territory of Malaysia, it would bring greater profit to the *duan*. However, since you are not currently inclined to do so, I offer you the following advantages:
>
> I shall grant you the recommendations of the *sabander* of Porto Novo, Abdullah Geddij, and Mirza Mamnet Bakier, and I shall maintain a friendly relationship with you. All goods that you purchase or export from the ports of Baer Sihabadoe or Sinsier shall be subject to a duty of 2.5 percent at the roadstead of Tegenapatnam, with the exception that the *jonkan* of Tripwapelaer shall retain his full rights.
>
> In whatever seaport you wish to establish a residence, I shall assist you as much as possible. Should any of your ships, God forbid, be stranded on my coast due to accident or

> storm, I shall ensure they are not molested. Furthermore, the customs duties on the merchandise you bring here shall be waived by the buyer.
>
> The words contained in this letter shall be held firm and certain, upon which I call God and His Holy Angels as witnesses. In return, you shall be bound to notify the *duan* whenever you send ships from the aforementioned ports to other coasts, providing men of your nation if necessary. Thus, our friendship shall increase daily.
>
> **Anno 1651**. Signed with the mark of Mirza Moerad Ali Beg.

CXCV. MOLUCCAS

April 1651 ## The Succession and Conflict in Ternate

Following the death of Sultan Hamza, **Mandar Sjah** succeeded him as the ruler of **Ternate** in **1648**, with the support of the Dutch East India Company (**VOC**). He was not the only claimant to the throne; two other co-religionists, as well as a candidate supported by the clergy and the high official **Kalamata**, had contested the succession. However, these rivals were defeated, as **Mandar Sjah** enjoyed the unwavering support of the Dutch, having been raised under the supervision of the Dutch Governors of Ternate.

Despite this initial success, stability was short-lived. By **1650**, conflict erupted again in Ternate. This unrest was primarily driven by the Ternatean nobility, who turned against **Mandar Sjah** due to the concessions he had granted to the **VOC** under the administration of the Governor of Ambon. This opposition was further bolstered by the support of “heathen” leaders, including **Manila**, and the nobility of **Makian** and **Moti**.

Recognizing the danger that this instability might spread to the Ambon islands, the High Government in **Batavia** decided to intervene. They dispatched **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**, an Ordinary Council member and former Governor of the Ambon lands, to the Moluccas. He was tasked with restoring order using any means necessary, though he was urged to seek a peaceful resolution if possible. **De Vlamingh** successfully brought the island of **Makian**—the most strategically located of the group—back into submission and restored the recognition of **Mandar Sjah** as king in **April 1651**.

The Oath of Allegiance for Makian

The following contract was sworn by the authorities of **Makian** to their king, **Mandar Sjah**:

> We, the undersigned—the *Sengadie* of **Gnoffacquia**, the *Sengadie* of **Tahane**, and the three *Sengadies* of the island of **Moti**—swear and promise upon our Islamic law, the *Mousahaphij*, to recognize **Mandar Sjah**, the King of Ternate, as our rightful king and lord. We pledge our absolute obedience to his commands, whether by land or sea. Furthermore, we swear to treat all enemies of King **Mandar Sjah** as our own, including those who have rebelled against him without repentance. We promise never to abandon our king or choose another ruler during his lifetime, and we pledge to remain loyal subjects under the alliance of the **Dutch East India Company**.

This oath was taken at the house of **Gnoffacquia** on the island of **Makian** on **April 2, 1651**, in the presence of King **Mandar Sjah** and Admiral and Superintendent **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**.

Unrest in Ambon and the Rebellion of Madjira

While **De Vlamingh** was resolving the affairs in **Makian**, he received word that resistance against the **VOC** had spread to the Ambon islands. The rebellion was led by the *Quimelaha* **Madjira**, who had been appointed by the Dutch authorities in **1643** and had previously been a trusted ally.

In **March 1651**, **Madjira** and other leaders launched treacherous attacks on several Dutch fortifications in the Ambon group. These raids resulted in widespread destruction and the brutal massacre of men, women, and children. In the aftermath, conflicting accounts emerged regarding the cause of the atrocity. Some claimed the rebellion was a response to **VOC** attempts to forcibly convert the population to Christianity and eradicate local customs. However, the High Government in **Batavia** dismissed these claims in **December 1651** as unfounded rumors intended to mask the inherent instability and treachery of the rebels.

Upon receiving this news, **De Vlamingh** departed for Ambon in **April 1651**. Through the efforts of the Governor of the Moluccas, **Jasper Bogaerde**, Sultan **Mandar Sjah** agreed to send the *Sengadje* of **Malajog** to Ambon as a provisional authority, while granting **De Vlamingh** a formal commission of power.

Commission of Superintendent Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn

Sultan **Mandar Sjah**, King of the Ternateans, issued the following decree:

> Considering the long-standing and faithful alliance between my realm and the **General Company**, and the brotherly assistance I have received—particularly during these turbulent times under the leadership of **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**—I find it necessary for the preservation of my sovereignty in the lands of **Amboina** and the surrounding islands to employ the aforementioned **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**. Trusting in his wisdom and experience, I hereby appoint him as my Express Commissioner and Superintendent. He is authorized to visit these lands and bring them into proper order as he sees fit.
>
> Furthermore, since I have been informed that the *Quimelaha* **Madjira** has fled into the forest near the **Louhoe** redoubt and has maliciously murdered Dutch citizens, I declare him a public enemy. I command the Admiral to pursue **Madjira** and his followers, to destroy them, and to confiscate their lives and property.
>
> I command all my commanders and subjects in **Amboina** to honor, respect, and obey Admiral **De Vlamingh** as if I were personally present. Anyone who resists this order shall forfeit their life and property.

To ensure a smooth transition, the Sultan also requested that **Willem van den Beeck** serve as the successor to **De Vlamingh** in the government of Ambon once the Admiral’s specific mission was complete. This decree was signed in **Makian** on **April 20, 1651**.

The Oath of the Land of Hitoe

On **April 27, 1651**, Governor **Willem van den Beeck** took his oath of office. On the same day, the leaders of the land of **Hitoe** and **Ihamau** swore the following oath to the **VOC**:

> Witnessing the treacherous actions of the *Quimelaha* **Madjira**, we, the leaders of **Hitoe** and **Ihamau**, declare that the **Company** has just cause for our alliance, as we share the same Muhammadan faith. Upon our *Mousahaphij*, we swear: - To remain faithful and loyal to the **Company** and its allies. - To treat all enemies of the **Company** as our own, specifically the wicked *Quimelaha* **Madjira** and his followers. - To maintain no secret correspondence or

> agreements with the enemies of the **Company**. - To capture and deliver any followers of **Madjira** to the **Company** without delay. - To support the **Company** by land and sea to the best of our ability.
>
> In exchange, the **Company**, represented by **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn** and **Willem van den Beeck**, pledges to assist and protect the land of **Hitoe** against all threats, both public and secret, provided we remain faithful to these articles. We also agree to uphold the previous contracts regarding the payment for cloves.

The agreement included two specific religious protections: - The **VOC** pledged not to attempt to convert anyone from the Islamic faith. - It was agreed that Muslim youth would not be permitted to marry Christian daughters without the explicit consent of their parents or guardians.

This oath was sworn at **Fort Victoria** in Ambon on **April 27, 1651**.

Edict on the Exclusion of Foreigners

In **May 1651**, acting on orders from **Batavia**, **De Vlamingh** issued a public edict banning all foreigners from the region:

> **Arnold de Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**, Governor and Director of **Amboina**, Admiral, and Superintendent, acting on behalf of the **States General** and Governor-General **Carel Reniersz**, hereby declares:
>
> We have observed that the arrival of foreign traders—who seek only private profit in rice and other goods—incites unrest and encourages our subjects to violate their sacred contracts. These foreigners tempt the locals with high offers, leading them to illegally sell cloves, even in small quantities. Such acts of perjury and betrayal are grave crimes.
>
> To protect our loyal subjects from these corrupting influences and to secure the **Company's** rightful monopoly on trade, we hereby strictly forbid all non-Christian foreigners, regardless of their status or pretext, from entering the lands of **Amboina**. This applies to all territories under the sovereignty of the **VOC** and those under the King of Ternate.
>
> Any foreigner found in these lands, whether with or without cargo, shall have their vessel and goods confiscated by the **Company**, and shall be sentenced to life in chains and perpetual slavery.

This edict was signed in **Ambon** in **May 1651** by **Arnold Vlamingh van Oudtshoorn**. ## Trade Relations in Basra and Persia (1645–1651)

In **1645**, under the leadership of **Cornelis Cornelisz. Roobacker**, the Dutch established a presence in Basra. According to records from the Royal Dutch Geographical Society (1907), the Dutch faced significant difficulties in Persia. These challenges were compounded by the poor judgment of **Dirk Sarcerius**, the head of the local office, whose ineffective actions failed to secure the expected privileges and results.

Despite these setbacks, the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** continued its efforts to trade in Basra. On **March 15, 1651**, the Governor-General's council dispatched the chief merchant **Elias Boudaen** to Basra. By December **1651**, the general assistance records indicate that shipments of indigo, pepper, and cloves—valued at approximately **163,000**—had been processed. Upon his return to Surat on **November 29, 1651**, Boudaen submitted a written report regarding the negotiations with the local authorities.

The following is a reply presented to and answered by the **Pasha of Basra** on **May 9, 1651**:

> **To the Most Powerful and Generous Lord,**
>
> We appreciate the friendly reception of our people and letters, which once again testify to the favor and grace of Your Highness. We also acknowledge the reply Your Highness instructed the *Zabandar* **Mamet Aga** to write to us. We trust that Your Highness will grant a favorable response to the following requests:
>
> **First**, we request free transit and exit within Your Highness's territory, without being subject to hindrance.

The Pasha's Response: > Regarding the first request for free entry and exit: I declare that whenever you wish to appear in my domains, no one shall hinder you in the slightest. You shall be free to depart in peace and security whenever you see fit, and you are welcome to reside among us.

Further requests and responses: - **Goods and Commerce**: The Dutch requested that all merchandise, regardless of type, be exempt from inspection and remain undisturbed. - **The Pasha's Response**: Your merchandise shall remain free from interference, provided that no one reports a breach of customs. You may transport all manufactured goods from your houses to the customs house for inspection by the customs officer. Spices and drugs shall be weighed by the authorized official before being taken to your residence. - **Trade Rights**: The Dutch requested the right to unload, land, and sell goods without payment or other

levies. If goods remained unsold, they requested the right to reload them onto their ships. They sought these privileges to foster prosperity and trade, noting that other princes granted similar benefits. - **The Pasha's Response**: Regarding the tolls you seek in my kingdom, I declare that you shall be treated as other Christians or Moors. You shall receive neither better nor worse treatment than they do; my rights shall be applied without distinction. - **Fair Trade**: The Dutch requested that weights and measures be strictly regulated. - **The Pasha's Response**: The standards of weight and measure ordained by my government shall be strictly maintained. Any merchants or brokers caught cheating in buying or selling shall be punished—whether they be Moors or of another nation/faith—according to the law. - **Theft and Recovery**: The Dutch requested that the authorities help recover stolen goods or provide restitution. - **The Pasha's Response**: While I cannot guarantee that thieves will not attempt to steal from you, I commit to using all diligence to capture any thief. If the thief is caught and cannot provide full restitution, he shall be subject to corporal punishment according to the gravity of the crime. - **Shipping and Salvage**: The Dutch requested that their ships and boats not be seized during loading or unloading, and that they have unhindered access to the ships. In the event of a shipwreck, they requested the return of their goods. - **The Pasha's Response**: Our laws dictate that any salvaged goods be divided into three parts: one for the owner, one for the loss-bearer, and one for the rescuer. However, I shall grant you your share, and you may settle the account with the rescuers. - **Slaves**: The Dutch requested the right to ransom and free their own nationals. - **The Pasha's Response**: This is fully granted, except in cases where the slaves of your nation are still uncircumcised. Once they have received the rite of Muhammad, you may purchase them. - **Legal Disputes**: The Dutch requested that any injury or death involving their citizens be punished according to the severity of the crime. - **The Pasha's Response**: This is granted without exception. - **Burials**: The Dutch requested the right to bury their dead according to their own customs. - **The Pasha's Response**: You may bury your dead according to your own will and manner, provided it is not within Muslim cemeteries. - **Personnel and Livestock**: The Dutch requested the right to hire local servants and purchase livestock (horses, camels, mules, or donkeys). - **The Pasha's Response**: You may hire as many servants as you wish. However, upon your departure, you must inform me of any servants leaving with you and the reasons why. I also grant permission to purchase horses.

On **August 17, 1651**, the **Pasha of Basra** permitted all dry spices—excluding *aliphandigo*—to be brought into the Company's stores. While the Pasha offered land for the construction of an office, the offer was declined because the existing houses were of poor quality. The staff remaining on-site included **Dirk Adrichen**, assistant **Lucas van Waerden**, and several sailors. The Jewish

merchants were instructed to keep spice prices high to prevent them from being smuggled to Christendom, which would undermine the Company’s monopoly.

The Coromandel Coast: Bijapur and Sinsier (1650–1651)

On **May 17, 1651**, the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** sought to expand its trade territory in **Bijapur**, a state under the tributary authority of the **Great Mogul**. The VOC received encouraging signals from the authorities in Bijapur.

A *firman* (royal decree) was granted by the King of **Visapour** (Bijapur) and delivered on **August 12, 1650**, via the field commander **Chan Channa** and the official **Morad Ali Beeck** at Palliacatta.

> **By the Grace of God, the King of Visapour declares:** This decree is granted to the brave and generous Captains of the Dutch in Palliacatta. Through my loyal servant **Morad Ali Beeck** and my commander **Chan Channa**, it is decreed that the Dutch may freely enter all cities and towns to expand their trade, thereby increasing my customs revenue and bringing prosperity to the land. They may land their ships, unload, sell merchandise, and import cloths, just as was practiced in the time of the governors of Wardapa Neyck and Kistapa Neyck, provided they pay half-tolls.
>
> I trust in the good intentions of the Dutch. Should we send ships from our ports to other coasts, we request the Dutch’s assistance. Furthermore, if the Dutch bring elephants, horses, or other rarities, these must first be offered to my representative. Otherwise, they may be sold after paying the appropriate fees. This decree is firm and unbreakable.
>
> **Issued at the Royal Court of Visapour, May 17, 1651.**

In a separate letter dated **February 12, 1651**, Field Marshal **Chan Channa** wrote to President **Laurens Pith** in Palliacatta:

> **To the Honorable President,** May God grant you long health and prosperity. I have received and read your letter with great satisfaction. Regarding your request: since I have conquered the city of **Sinsier** (Parsia Habado) and the regions of Tansjouwer and Modre have submitted to my rule, I grant you the authority to trade there. I have instructed **Mir Ali Beeck** to provide you with every possible assistance

> in Sinsier. Our friendship shall grow daily. If you require a new formal decree, please write the specific terms clearly so that I may understand and grant them.

Morad Ali Beeck, the governor of **Sinsier**, further clarified the trade terms in a letter to **President Laurens Pith**:

> Following the *firman* of the King of Visapour and Commander **Chan Channa**, I pledge to maintain all privileges in **Sinsier**. Your trade will populate my cities and increase revenue. You may import and sell goods and export others, paying only half-tolls, consistent with the previous customs of Kistapa Neyck and Wardapa Neyck.
>
> Regarding specific trade: - **Slaves**: The price for slaves shall be **17.5 *fanam*** per person. - **Livestock**: Elephants and horses must first be offered to the lord of the land. - **Customs**: Goods arriving in packages must be opened in the presence of customs officials to ensure correct payment. - **Tolls**: The toll for *Erivapelaer* shall be **1.5%**. For *Tege-nepatan*, the buyer shall pay the toll. Goods that cannot be sold without payment may be re-shipped and exported.

Finally, regarding the **cloth trade** in Sinsier, a request was made for the Dutch to be permitted to build a warehouse and residence. The terms requested were: - Permission to build a trade house and station as many personnel as necessary. - Exemption from weighing fees (*waeggelden*) and other imposts (*jonkans*). - Freedom to trade and transport goods throughout the land of Sinsier, provided the cloth tax is paid in advance to the lord of the land. ## Maritime Salvage and Trade Liberties

Should any of our ships, yachts, boats, or other vessels be wrecked or stranded in the territory of **Singier** due to storms, tempests, or fire, the inhabitants and all others present are required to provide full assistance in salvaging the cargo. Whether the salvaged items be gold, silver, merchandise, ship’s equipment, artillery, anchors, ropes, sails, or the crew and any other survivors, everything must be returned to us in full without any claim for payment.

All merchants, shippers, and traders from the **Netherlands** shall be granted full liberty and consent to trade in accordance with the customs of all lands; they shall trade, buy, and sell in complete security. No person shall be harassed or diverted from their work, nor shall they be coerced or threatened by the **English**, **Portuguese**, **Danes**, or others.

Furthermore, should the trade of **Singier** return to prosperity, all merchants shall be assured that no new tolls or taxes will be imposed, nor shall any other burdens be levied; however, the customary rights of the Lord of the Land shall be respected.

Additionally, as it is apparent that war with the **Portuguese** may soon resume, the **Dutch** shall be permitted to maintain a trading post or residence in the ports of **Tegenapatnam**, **Porto Novo**, and other locations under the protection of the Lord of the Land. This assurance is granted provided that the **Dutch** do not interfere in these matters or involve themselves in disputes between the ruler and the **Portuguese**.

Japan: July 30, 1651

During the years following the orders of **December 1643**, the situation for the **Dutch** in **Japan** remained tolerable, and their trade continued to be profitable, despite strong competition from the **Chinese**. Nevertheless, the **Dutch** maintained a favorable standing with the **Japanese** authorities, particularly in relation to the **Portuguese**. This position was further strengthened following the peace with **Spain** in **1648**. In **1649**, a significant embassy from **Batavia** was sent to **Japan**, reaching the country in **September** and arriving in **Yedo** on **December 31**. This mission succeeded in restoring diplomatic relations and commercial ties. These arrangements remained in place even after the **Shogun Iemitsu** passed away in **June 1651**, succeeded by his grandson **Ietsuna**. During this period, the Governor of **Nagasaki** issued the following written orders:

> On **July 30**, we received this written order from the City Governor:
>
> - First, in accordance with the strict commands of the **Imperial Majesties**, the **Sabbath** and other religious days are not to be observed. No signs of such observance —whether through clothing or any other extraordinary means—shall be displayed. Above all, utmost care must be taken to ensure that no Christian books are brought before the eyes of the **Japanese**, nor shall any opportunity be given for such books to be seen.
> - Second, great care must be taken to ensure that no **Portuguese** clergy enter the country under the guise of sailors or as crew on ships.
> - Third, all friction with the **Japanese** must be avoided. No **Japanese** person is to be struck, pushed, or treated poorly. Instead, all grievances must be reported to the **Regents**, who will then handle the matter based on their findings.
> - Fourth, the **Dutch** shall continue to maintain the same absolute sincerity toward the new **Emperor** as they had toward the previous three.

Persia: September 16 to October 16, 1651

Although the exact wording of this order is not entirely clear, I have included it for the sake of completeness. This may be the same decree mentioned by **Valentijn** in his writings on **Persia**.

Order granting the **Dutch** the right to occupy their lodge without hindrance, provided they act according to spiritual authority and that such residence serves the interests of **His Majesty**. Granted by **Tahmasp Kuli Khan**, Regent of **Gamron**, on behalf of **King Abbas II**, in the second month of *Shawwal* in the year **1061** (corresponding to the year of our Lord).

From **King Abbas II**: Since it is commanded that the laws of the world be obeyed, specifically this: The refuge of lordship and governance, **Tahmasp Kuli Khan**, Sultan and Regent of the blessed seaport of **Abbas**, acknowledges that the Commander **Sarcerius**, Captain of the **Dutch**, has requested the restoration of certain buildings. These structures, located near the seaport, had fallen into disrepair. Having requested the right to maintain them —specifically as a residence—it is hereby requested that no one cause any difficulty for the aforementioned Captain in this regard.

It is therefore ordered that, provided the occupation of the aforementioned buildings conforms to spiritual law and serves to increase the glory of the Realm, no one shall obstruct the Captain. The **Dutch** are permitted to reside in the aforementioned housing in peace and may seek the continued favor of the King.

Written in the month of *Shawwal*, year **1061**.

Quinam and Tsjampa: December 1651

Quinam (North) and **Tsjampa** (South) once occupied the first part of **Cambodia**, currently part of **Cochin-China** (**Annam**). The **Dutch** have had relations with **Quinam** for many years, and as late as **1641**, they maintained ties with an independent **Tsjampa**. In **1651**, **Willem Verstegen** was sent to **Quinam**, resulting in the following agreement:

Accord and Eternal Covenant of Peace Concluded by **Willem Verstegen**, Extraordinary Councilor of the **Indies**, acting on behalf of **His Highness the Prince of Orange** and the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the Free United**

Netherlands, and the **Almighty Tjondongh**, King of the renowned kingdoms of **Quinam** and **Tsjampa**, in the city of **Dinghlay** on **December 9, 1651**.

- First, all past grievances, hostilities, and enmities between the two parties, regardless of when, how, or in what manner they occurred, shall henceforth be forgotten. They shall be consigned to eternal silence and oblivion. The parties shall enter into a state of peace and faithful alliance, maintaining absolute sincerity toward one another.
- To this end, all prisoners, wherever they may be, shall be restored and delivered to one another. The Ambassador currently brings **33 men and women** from **Taiwan**. Any remaining prisoners found in **Batavia** or elsewhere shall be returned by the Ambassador at the first available opportunity.
- **His Majesty** agrees that the servants of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** may freely visit the kingdom of **Quinam** and trade with its subjects without hindrance. For this purpose, the Ambassador is granted a suitable location in the city of **Pheypho** to establish a trading post or residence for the residents stationed there.
- These residents shall be granted all the privileges and liberties they previously enjoyed. They shall receive **His Majesty's** favor and protection against all violence and harassment, provided the **Dutch** conduct themselves with propriety and modesty, ensuring that no subject of **His Majesty** is harassed or wronged.
- Should any of **His Majesty's** subjects commit an offense against the **Dutch**, **His Majesty** shall punish and correct them according to the laws of the land. Similarly, any **Dutch** person who wrongs a subject of **His Majesty** shall be properly punished by their own Captain or Superior.
- Should any ships be wrecked or stranded on the coasts of **Quinam** or **Tsjampa** due to storm or tempest, **His Majesty** promises to provide all possible assistance in salvaging merchandise and other assets. The **Dutch** shall assist the ruler's subjects in recovering their goods (merchandise, provisions, equipment, or munitions). In exchange for their labor, the **Dutch** shall receive proper acknowledgement, and **His Majesty** shall claim no "right of wreckage" or other salvage fees.
- **Dutch** ships shall not be searched upon entry, nor shall they be subject to tolls on imported or exported goods, unlike the **Portuguese**, **Chinese**, and other traders who must pay according to local custom. These traditional rights are hereby waived for the **Dutch** in perpetuity.
- In return, the Ambassador agrees that **Dutch** ships shall annually deliver the rarities and goods desired by **His Majesty**, which shall be paid for in cash or through the exchange of marketable merchandise in **Batavia** or elsewhere.

Signed: Win. Verstegen (with seal in red wax).

Moluccas: Ambon, January 31, 1652

By agreement, **Sultan Mandar Shah** accompanied the fleet to **Batavia** in late **1651**. During his stay, the **VOC** sought to secure a contract against the **Makasar**, though the local people were regarded as fickle and untrustworthy. While the **VOC** recognized **Mandar Shah**, the benefits of the contract—specifically the quota of **266,000 pounds of cloves**—became difficult to manage as production declined. **Vlamingh** was sent back to the **Moluccas** with a strong fleet and troop presence to enforce the contract.

Articles and Conditions Agreed upon between the Almighty **Mandar Shah**, King of **Ternate**, and his subjects, and **Carell Reijniersz**, Governor-General and Councilor of the **Indies**, representing the **Company**:

- Considering the great treachery and unheard-of cruelty committed by the *Quimelaha* **Madjera**, the King's governor in **Ambon**, against the servants of the **Company**, the King promises to punish the aforementioned *Quimelaha* and all those complicit in these acts.
- Should the King lack the means to execute this punishment, the **Company** is authorized—without causing offense to the King—to administer punishment as it deems necessary, including the seizure of persons or property.
- While the King may execute the guilty by death, the **Company** agrees to restore friendship with those who are formally pardoned.
- In light of repeated betrayals by the governor, the King agrees never again to appoint a local governor in those lands. Instead, the position shall be held by the **Dutch** Governor in the King's name, provided he governs in accordance with the King's orders and the **Company's** interests. The King may appoint a lower-ranking official to assist the Governor.
- Those lands already cleared of **cloves** shall never be replanted. Anyone found producing cloves shall be eradicated. To ensure this, the **Company** may station as many guards as necessary at the Castle, provided the guards' religious beliefs are not interfered with and they are treated fairly.
- All property stolen from the **Company** or its servants must be restored immediately. The assets of the guilty parties shall be used to cover damages, with any surplus going to the King.
- These conditions are to be implemented within **14 days**.
- The **Company** continues to pay an annual sum of **4,000 Spanish Reales** to **His Majesty** for keeping other foreigners from landing, plus an additional **2,000 reales** (totaling **6,000**), as well as a **10% toll** on cloves grown in those lands. ## The Treaty of Ternate (**January 31, 1652**)

The Company has determined that its commercial interests are adequately served by the districts of **Amboyna**, rendering the occupation of **Ternate** largely unnecessary. Furthermore, maintaining a presence there has imposed significant annual expenses on the Company—costs that are unlikely to diminish as long as the clove trade continues in that region.

Accordingly, it is agreed with the King and the State that all clove trees, or other spice-bearing trees, found elsewhere in his lands shall be destroyed if the inhabitants of those areas rebel upon his return to the **Moluccas**. In such instances, these trees are to be cut down and destroyed, and no new trees may ever be planted in their place. However, in areas where the inhabitants have remained entirely obedient to the King, no trees shall be damaged, except with the express consent of the owners. The King agrees that the Company may be authorized to carry out these operations, and he pledges his full and equitable support.

Once the aforementioned cloves have been eradicated, the Company promises to pay His Majesty an annual sum of **12,000** *reales* (instead of the previously agreed **60,000** *reales*). In addition, the Company shall pay: - **500** *reales* annually to his brother, *Quaycijili Calamata*, as long as he remains faithful and satisfactory to the King. - **1,500** *reales* annually to be distributed among those who remained loyal to the Company, provided they continue to behave loyally.

Prior to these annual payments, designated commissioners shall be dispatched to conduct inspections across the lands to ensure that no clove trees remain or have been newly planted. Should any such trees be discovered, the Company is authorized to cut them down and destroy the new plantings. If a party is found to have violated this agreement twice, all agreed-upon payments shall be entirely forfeited.

Given the eradication of the cloves, the Company may now reduce its forts and garrisons to avoid unnecessary expenses, as it deems fit for the stability of the state. However, a fortification—regardless of size—shall be maintained on the island of **Macquan** and in **Malaysia**.

Both parties further pledge to assist and support one another against any party that treats either side unjustly, provided they are notified of the circumstances. Neither party shall enter into contracts or alliances with any prince, sovereign, or nation without the knowledge and consent of the other regarding the Company’s interests in these quarters. The King and the Company shall maintain the same relationship as they do in **Amboyna**, the **Moluccas**, **Bouton**, and elsewhere.

The individuals **Quaycijell Saijdij** (also known as *Cap. Laout*), *Quaycijill Mossa*, and *Tommnagola Laulata*, having instigated rebellion, along with all others who have favored this sedition, shall never be granted pardon. They are to be pursued until captured and executed as an example of their treachery.

All previous contracts and obligations between the Crown of **Ternate** and the Company remain in effect, provided they do not contradict the terms of this agreement.

This treaty was concluded and agreed upon at **Castle Batavia** on the island of **Java** on **January 31, 1652**, and was ratified by the *Singadie* of **Malaysia**, *Tamin Amsara*, and *Singadie Duane*, as well as **Jannisopi Sowohy**, the representative for the island of **Macquan** (representing the *Singadie* of **Gnoffaquia**, *Quimelaha Tawoly**, Quimelaha Mamouzou* for** Tahane**, and the *Singadies* of** Tomini **and** Tallaba **for the** Moluccas**).

Representing the **General Dutch East India Company** were the Ordinary Councilors of India: **Joan Maetsuycker**, **Gerard Denimer**, **Carell Hartsinck**, and **Arnolld de Vlamingh van Outshoorn**, along with Extraordinary Councilors **Cornelis Cesar** and **Willem Verstegen**. Each party solemnly affirmed their commitment by oath according to their faith. Four signed and sealed copies of this instrument were produced in Dutch, Ternatean, and Malay.

Diplomatic Relations with Persia (1651–1652)

In **1651**, **Johan Cunaeus**, a member of the Council of the Indies, was appointed Envoy to **Persia**. Although the Company already had a Director stationed there, this appointment underscored the high importance the Company placed on its relations with the Persian Empire. On **March 22**, Cunaeus submitted proposals to the Persian government. By **April 1652**, these negotiations were conducted with the commissioners of **Shah Abbas II**.

Proposals for a Permanent Alliance (March 1652)

Johan Cunaeus, acting as deputy for the Company, submitted the following articles to the royal commissioners to establish a firm and unbreakable alliance of friendship with the Crown of Persia:

> First, that His Majesty grant the Company free and unhindered trade within his realm forever. The Company’s servants shall not be molested by any of His Majesty’s subordinate ministers, and they shall be permitted to trade all imported goods as they see fit. In return, the Company is permitted to contract with private merchants for as much

> silk and other goods as they require. The Company agrees to purchase between **150 to 200 cargoes** of pure, high-quality silk annually in **Isfahan**.

> Second, that all imports and exports of the Company be permanently exempt from all imposts or tolls. This includes duties that His Majesty's own vessels or local merchants are required to pay at **Bandar Abbas**, other seaports, and along the roads and within the cities of the realm. Furthermore, the Company's goods shall not be required to pass through the royal customs house for inspection or listing; only the quantity and quality of goods sold or delivered shall be noted. In exchange, the Company shall strictly forbid its servants, under penalty of severe punishment, from engaging in any fraud against the King's rights.

> Third, that in addition to the ratification of previously granted royal *firmans* (decrees), His Majesty grant a written, concise, and permanent decree regarding these proposed articles.

> Fourth, that the decree(s) granted by His Majesty shall be valid and effective against all current and future dukes, governors, or commanders. The Dutch representatives shall not be required to present the decree to these officials, as its authority shall be permanent and absolute.

> Finally, that no interdicts, decrees, or publications issued by His Majesty in his sovereign authority over his subjects shall apply to the Dutch nation, nor cause any hindrance to this contract, unless the Dutch are explicitly and specifically named therein.

The Response of the Persian Crown (April 13, 1652)

Following several meetings and debates, the Persian commissioners refused to agree to the proposed terms. Not only did they reject the proposals, but they also demanded payment for **70 bales of silk** already delivered, asserting that the Company had attempted to avoid payment through forced currency conversions.

The Persians further argued that the Company had contracted for less silk than the volume of goods they had imported, although the Company maintained they had faced no such restrictions. The Persian government rejected the Company's proposal to pay a yearly sum of **200 bales of silk** as compensation for tolls. The commissioners responded in writing that His Majesty was not interested in the silk trade with the Company, preferring to sell to his own subjects at higher prices.

In response, the Company decided to reduce its interest in the silk trade, as the King seemed inclined. To maintain friendship, the Company submitted the following revised points:

- The Company proposes to pay a **1% tax** on all imports and exports at **Bandar Abbas**.
- All other tolls and road taxes (*raderijen*) within the realm shall be waived for the Company's goods.
- Goods arriving from ships shall be taken directly to the Company's warehouses to be inspected by the *sabandaer* (port master) or his representative, bypassing the general customs house.
- Goods that cannot be sold for a profit may be re-exported without any exit tolls.
- If the royal *sabandaer* is not present in **Gombroon**, the Sultan of **Gombroon** shall be authorized to collect the agreed toll to prevent delays in trade.
- The Company requests a permanent, written royal decree confirming these terms, which shall be binding upon all current and future officials without the need for constant presentation.

Exemption from Road Tolls (*Raahdari*)

A decree was issued granting the Company exemption from road tolls (*raahdari*) between **Isfahan** and **Gombroon**. This privilege was first granted by **Shah Safi I** on **November 13, 1634**, and subsequently renewed by **Shah Abbas II** in **April 1652**.

The decree stipulates that as long as the Dutch Captain possesses a document bearing the seals of the *Vizier* and the *Keloanter*, as well as that of a commissioner of the *Daroga* of **Isfahan**, and provided that no illegal goods are transported, the Company is exempt from all road tolls and shall face no harassment.

The renewed decree by **Shah Abbas II** confirms this privilege, stating that the royal administration recognizes the necessity of this exemption and obliges the local regents and road officials to honor the original decree of **1634**.

This document was signed and sealed by the *Sejjid-Vasier* and the *Achtumaad Dauileh*, confirming the status of the Dutch Captain in the "Empire of the Shah." ## Decree Regarding the Retention of Prize

This decree concerns the retention of prizes captured by the **Dutch** from the **Portuguese**, provided that such prizes do not contain goods belonging to other merchants. This arrangement was originally granted by **Burkhardar Sultan**, the regent of **Hormuz**, under the authority of **King Safie I** on the 17th of the month of **Rajab** in the year **1045** (corresponding to the Christian

calendar). It was subsequently renewed by **Hamasp Koelie Sultan**, the regent of **Gamron**, under **King Abbas II** on the first of the month of **Jumada** in the year **1062**.

From **King Abbas II**, the following mandate was issued:

> To the authority and regency of **Hamasp Koelie Sultan**. Regarding the blessed maritime trading posts of **Abbas II**, the **Dutch** captain has presented a petition to **Prince Chahaan**, the “Place of Joy,” and to my father, the King. The petition, dated the first of **Rajab**, states the following:
>
> The **Dutch** captain humbly reports that certain **Portuguese**, using deceptive and treacherous means, have caused great harm to merchants of all nations and have plundered the lands of the **Muslims**. To counter this, the captain and his fleet have engaged in conflict with the **Portuguese** nation, overcoming them. The regent of **Hormuz** is requested to support the **Dutch** in this endeavor and to acknowledge their right to a share of the prizes captured from the **Portuguese**.
>
> Therefore, we hereby ordain that any prize the **Dutch** capture from the **Portuguese** shall belong to them, provided that no goods belonging to other merchants are found among them. No other party shall claim a share or interest in such prizes.

Burkhardar Sultan, the regent of **Hormuz**, acknowledges and agrees to this order. Furthermore, upon the request for confirmation and renewal submitted to the blessed prince, we have ordered that the contents of the original decree be confirmed and renewed by **Prince Chahaan**.

Thus, it is reaffirmed: any prize the **Dutch** take from the **Portuguese** shall be their own property, provided it contains no goods belonging to other merchants, and no one else shall have a claim to it.

Written on the first of **Jumada**, in the year **1062**.

Japan: Imperial Decree for the Company Residents

May 23, 1652

A confirmation letter from the **Shogun** to the Governor of **Nagasaki** was delivered to the Chief Factor, **Adriaan Rure Tero**, on **May 23, 1652**.

It is well known to the **Dutch** that the previous Emperors of **Japan** have always harbored a deep dread of **Christianity**. The current Emperor shares this fear, and indeed, feels it even more acutely than his father did. Consequently, it is strictly commanded that no **Portuguese** persons or their ships be brought here or into **Japan**, nor shall any friendship be maintained with them. His Majesty will view any such association—whether conducted through the **Chinese** or any other foreigners—as a grave offense.

Some years ago, the late Majesty understood that certain ships, accompanied by a **Portuguese** ambassador and a pilot, had traveled from **Batavia** to **Japan** with the assistance of your General. When questioned, the previous Chief Factors, including **Coijet Snoek**, denied this, claiming the crew had been hired merely for a monthly wage and that the voyage was not an act of friendship. However, as the **Portuguese** had already departed **Japan**, the Chief Factors could not be confronted, and no witnesses could confirm the truth of the matter.

His Majesty chose not to pursue the matter further, granting you his grace and forgiveness. He regarded this incident as having occurred during the ten-year peace, acknowledging the good service and goodwill the **Dutch** have shown toward the Empire of **Japan**.

Therefore, the current Emperor permits you to continue your annual trade in **Japan** freely. You may arrive and depart with your ships as you see fit, as has been permitted by previous Emperors. In return, you must ensure that no **Portuguese** or **Roman Catholics**, whether **Chinese** or of any other nation, find any foothold or support here. Should you discover any **Portuguese** intentions regarding **Japan**, or any attempts to enter the country, and you inform the **Japanese** government immediately, the Emperor will consider it a great service.

The Ambassador, **Andries Frisius**, stated upon his departure that no vessels from **Cambodia**, **Quinam**, or other places sailing to **Japan** would be interfered with by your people. You have confirmed this, noting that your General has forbidden such interference. You are to ensure this is strictly observed, as any violation would be viewed unfavorably by His Majesty. You are expected to regulate your affairs promptly in accordance with these instructions.

Coromandel Coast: Trade Agreement

July 28, 1652

While **Mir Jumla** (see below) proceeded to the northern regions of **Golconda** and **Karnatica**, he did not neglect the economic affairs of the port of **Masulipatnam**. This is evidenced by the following agreement concluded by **Adriaen van der Meyde**, acting on behalf of **Laurens Pitt**, Governor of **Pulicat**, at the army camp near **Gandikota** on **July 28, 1652**.

The agreement states:

- The *comaties* (middlemen), merchants, and servants who reside in **Masulipatnam** and sell goods to the Company shall pay a customs duty of **2.5%**, and shall be exempt from all other tolls.
- This exemption does not apply to cloths and merchandise owned by the Company and purchased at **Palicoll**, **Petapoelij**, **Daetcheron**, or other inland locations; these shall remain exempt from all burdens and may be transported to **Masulipatnam** without hindrance.
- However, if it is discovered that merchants, servants, *comaties*, or the **Dutch** themselves attempt to smuggle their own goods to avoid the **2.5%** duty, this privilege shall be revoked. In such cases, full customs duties and other charges shall be levied according to established custom.

I shall ensure that the Governor-General is informed of these terms.

Arakan: Diplomatic Petition

March 22, 1653

Following the *ferman* granted to the Company in **1043** by the ruler of **Arakan**, relations with the kingdom have been unstable. In **1649**, several **Dutch** were detained in **Arakan**. The Chief Factor, **Heijnsbroek**, was sent to seek satisfaction for the tyrannical treatment of Company servants. This was unsuccessful, and in **1650**, a small naval squadron was dispatched to apply pressure.

The merchant **Joan Goossens** arrived in **Arakan** on **January 15, 1653**. After lengthy negotiations with the young King, **Sinda Zudremo Raza** (who was only 13 or 14 years old and known to be willful and arrogant), the following articles were proposed:

> To the Most Honorable Sovereign, **Sinda Zudremo Raza**, King of **Arakan**, Emperor of **Bengal**, and Lord of many great kingdoms:

I humbly request the following points for the execution of my current embassy, as instructed by my principals:

- First, that all previously concluded agreements between our parties remain in force and shall not be disregarded or forgotten.
- Second, the immediate restitution of our **Dutch** nationals, numbering **123** (including men, women, and children), who were captured during a surprise attack on our *chaloupes* (light vessels) near the **Ganges**.
- That Your Majesty’s armada shall allow our vessels and *chaloupes* to sail freely and unmolested at the roadstead of **Pipeli**, on the **Ganges** river, and elsewhere, under penalty of strict punishment for any offenders.
- That upon the arrival of our ships, experienced pilots shall be provided immediately to guide them safely into harbor, secured against pirates.
- That letters from our superiors delivered by our Captain be handed over immediately without delay or detention, unless Your Majesty finds such a request personally objectionable.
- That should our Captain wish to speak with Your Majesty, he be granted an audience, either publicly or, if no public audience is available, through a private entrance, as written requests have previously been withheld or obscured to our great detriment.
- That we shall enjoy the peaceful and unhindered exercise of trade throughout all Your Majesty’s lands, both in **Arakan** and **Bengal**, by land and water. This includes the trade of slaves, rice, wax, and other available goods, without the requirement of tolerating spies or guards around our lodges.
- That we may trade and correspond with any persons, regardless of their rank, without being coerced into buying goods at inflated prices from specific individuals when they can be obtained cheaper elsewhere. Previous such coercion has caused us great financial loss and delays in dispatching our ships.
- Furthermore, we protest the shameful treatment of common laborers who frequented our residence; some were fined, others were flogged, had their fingers or toes amputated, or were cast into lifelong imprisonment.
- That our trade shall be free from all burdens, tolls, and arbitrary levies, as previously stipulated.
- That our ships may load and unload at our discretion without being subject to searches or overseers, particularly ships carrying slaves, following the practice of **1638**. We note that since **1643**, extraordinary searches have been imposed, where crew members were interrogated about their language and tenure in Your Majesty’s realm, leading to harassment and delays.

> - That our currency be accepted at face value in exchange for local currency or goods, without loss.
> - That we be granted suitable and well-located sites for our lodges and warehouses, free from the risk of fire or interference from other dwellings.
> - That we may be compensated with a certain quantity of slaves or other goods for previous legitimate claims.
> - That when appearing before Your Majesty, we be allowed to show the proper reverence and respect, without being dragged or hauled toward the throne in a mocking manner by the *coutewael* (market officials) or others. ## Arracan

February 28, 1653

The following request was submitted to His Majesty:

> That Your Majesty, as you have previously declared, would grant us unhindered and free trade, both here and in Bengal, by issuing concise and firm *firmans* (royal decrees). We further request that these decrees be promptly proclaimed throughout the land.
>
> Furthermore, that Your Majesty return the children fathered by Dutchmen with local women, specifically the child of **Adriaen van der Stel**, the child of **Bastiaen Jacobszoon**, two daughters of an Englishman (one of whom is married to **Wietran**), and a daughter of **Claes Hariszoon Bisschop**.
>
> Additionally, we request that all slaves previously freed by our residents, who subsequently sought refuge with Your Majesty and were employed as keepers of horses or elephants—having no other status than former Company slaves—be granted their liberty.
>
> Should Your Majesty be inclined to grant these points, we request a written contract, specifically detailed and bearing Your Majesty’s seal, be delivered to us. This would allow the Honorable Governor-General to confirm that an agreement has been reached with Your Majesty, after which our ships will immediately resume trading.

Signed in Arracan on **February 28, 1653**, by **Joan Goossens**.

March 22, 1653

Specification of the terms and articles which the King of Arracan has agreed to in response to the Company’s proposal:

- First, the restitution of Dutch property, specifically the shipments transported to Arracan near the mouth of the

Ganges; provided that three ships remain here as security until the remainder of His Majesty’s people have been received.
- That our ships may unload and depart at our discretion without being subject to unnecessary inspections or the imposition of guards. This applies particularly to slave ships, which may buy and sell as they did until **1638**. However, upon embarkation, slaves shall be inspected by officials of the *cotowaels*, **Toos** and **Ranghma**, to ensure that no natives of the kingdom have been illegally taken. Any such persons found shall be immediately replaced.
- That His Majesty shall return all children identified by us, as those fathered by Dutchmen with local women, as specified previously.

Issued at the Royal Palace of Arracan on **March 22, 1653**.

Moluccas: Ternate

March 28, 1653

The Flemish commander **Mandar Shah** arrived from Batavia to continue military operations. The fortress of **Gilolo** was besieged by **Mandar Shah** and Governor **Jasper van den Bogaerden**. On **January 10, 1653**, **Kalamata** surrendered **Gilolo**, and **Marila** also submitted to **Mandar Shah**, followed by their subordinates.

It was explicitly stipulated that they would remain obedient to the Sultan of Ternate, except in cases where his orders conflicted with the interests of the Company.

The following are the articles and conditions under which the fugitive Ternatean officials of **Dodingen**, **Gilolo**, and other restored locations—who had previously, by choice or through the coercion of Captain **Jaoudt Saijdij**, *guegue* **Quitchill Mossa**, and **Loulato Tommagola**, abandoned their friendship with the Company and their obedience to King **Mandar Shah**—have now been taken back under special oath by Governor **Gaspar van den Bogaerden** and the Honorable **Jacob Hustaerdt**.

The signatories hereby agree to the following:

- First, we acknowledge and declare that we are, and shall remain, lawful subjects of the most powerful **Mandar Shah**, King of Ternate, our gracious sovereign and overlord, as well as loyal friends of the **Dutch East India Company**. We swear to obey the aforementioned King faithfully for the rest of our lives and to maintain an unbreakable, brotherly relationship with the Company and its representatives.
- Second, we promise and swear to willingly pay all taxes and impositions that His Majesty may see fit to ordain.

- Third, we shall obey His Majesty in all things he commands, except in matters that would prejudice the interests of the Company, as we have bound ourselves by oath to maintain an eternal and unbreakable friendship with the Company.
- Fourth, we shall treat all enemies of the King and the Company as our own enemies and shall pursue and damage them to the utmost extent possible, regardless of kinship—including our own parents and children. This applies specifically to **Jaoudt Saijdij**, *quimelaha* **Wadjera**, *hoccom* **Loulato Tommagola**, and all who followed their treacherous schemes, including those of **Zabou** and **Gammacnorre**.
- Fifth, we swear to maintain friendship with all those who are allies of the King and the Company, treating them with the same courtesy we would show our own natural friends.
- Sixth, as is the express will of the King, we swear not to admit any foreigners to our shores without a special permit from the East India Company. Should any arrive against the Company's wishes and come with arms, we shall do our utmost to help repel them.
- Seventh, we shall no longer plant any cloves (*nagell*) on the lands of Ternate or Halmahera unless expressly ordered to do so by the Company.
- Eighth, we shall destroy any cloves found growing elsewhere in the forests without specific authorization.

Sworn on the island of Ternate, within the Great Dutch Castle **Oranje**, on **March 28, 1653**, in the presence of the powerful King **Mandar Shah**, Governor **Gaspar van den Bogaerden**, Governor **Jacob Hustaerdt**, Captain **Paulus Andriesscn**, and Secretary **Barent Leuwen**.

Signatories include the King of **Gilolo**, *quitchill* **Calamatta**, *quitchill* **Duij**, *hoccom* **Molij**, *hoccom* **Dijara**, *sengadia* **Limatouw**, and various other local chiefs (*sengadia*, *quimelaha*, and *gnofamaniera*).

Bijapur and Vengurla

May 1653

A translated *firman* from the King of Bijapur regarding trade in **Ragiabagh** in favor of the Queen, received on **May 8, 1653**, and the 19th following:

> God is Almighty in heaven and on earth. This is a Great *Firman* from the King, sent to the merchant, commander, and captain of the Dutch, **Jacob Bagheragh**.
>
> I have been informed that the Captain and his goods have requested entry into the places of **Aetchera** and **Tapisall**, which we have granted. There is a noble lady of a great

> house and vast wealth who resides in the King’s palace, whose chambers are magnificently adorned with costly hangings. She is known to all the world for her great honor and abundant courtesy: the Queen **Boidij Sabinij**.
>
> As the market of **Ragiabagh** belongs to the Queen, she requests a *firman* of security, which we cannot refuse. Therefore, let it be known that my heart is inclined toward you. You may transport your goods and merchandise from **Vengurla** to **Ragiabagh**, establish a house and shop there, and conduct your trade in complete security, according to the letter of safe conduct provided by Queen **Boidij Sabinij** and the customs of the **Ragiabagh** market. Be assured that this great *firman* is granted out of favor.

Dated **May 8, 1653**. Issued with the permission of the King, written in Persian on green gold-leaf paper with a large black seal.

July 1653

A translated *firman* from the King of Bijapur to **Jacob Bagheragh**, delivered via **Mr. Wameddelij** from Bijapur on **July 28, 1653**:

> God created the world, and this is the *firman* of the King.
>
> Let it be known to all—including the *Proij-jamber* and those of the *Mortoso* lineage, the King’s loyal servants, and those entrusted with the King’s secrets; let it be known to **Palullassen Siasahep**; and to the chief of merchants, the powerful and authoritative **Pier Armed**, who serves as the *houwelldaer* (representative) of **Mamelogaa Pouda**.
>
> Let it be known to all *tannadaers*, *sarsamatas*, *cotowaels* (police officials), tax farmers, sergeants, and all inspectors of roads and toll houses throughout the King’s realm in the year **1653**:
>
> No person shall obstruct the Dutch Commander **Jacob Bagheragh**, a magnanimous person to whom this *firman* grants security. No toll or tax shall be demanded from him or any other Dutchmen. No person shall cause the slightest inconvenience to the Dutch or their people. On the contrary, all help and favor shall be shown to them. They are permitted to reside in the ports of **Atchera** and **Tapisall**, and to conduct their trade at their pleasure in all ports and districts of the King’s territory. They shall pay no tolls on this trade, nor shall they be subject to any in the future.

> It is the King’s command that they be exempt from all burdens and tolls without exception. No one shall offend or molest the aforementioned Dutchmen; the King instructs all parts of his realm to ensure the Dutch suffer no grievances.

Given at the Court of Bijapur on the 6th day of the month of **Chaban**, in the year **1053** (after the birth of Muhammad), which corresponds to **July 6, 1653**. Bearing the King’s black seal.

Moluccas: Bacan

November 1653

The Sultan of Bacan also fell under the influence of the Company. It took little effort to convince him to sacrifice the clove cultivation—the primary source of income for his people—to the Company’s monopoly.

Agreement reached between **Sultan Ali**, King of Bacan, and **Jacob Hustaerdt**, Governor-Director in the Moluccas, on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**:

> The King of Bacan agrees and is satisfied that the Company may cut, shell, and destroy clove trees standing in Bacan and all other islands under the King’s authority, without exception.
>
> In exchange, the Governor commits to paying immediate recognition and compensation to the owners of said clove trees upon the signing of this contract. ## Ternate and the Batsi Islands

November 1653

It is agreed that the King shall commit the sum of **400 realen and 51 stuivers** to the authorities. Furthermore, since the King will lose certain private revenues and rights due to the destruction of the aforementioned clove trees, it is agreed that the **Dutch East India Company** shall receive **300 realen** annually.

In exchange for these payments, the King and his subjects hereby fully renounce all rights and claims to all clove trees currently standing within his domain. They pledge that they will never make any further claims in this regard. The King and his subjects further bind themselves to refrain from planting new clove trees or cultivating young shoots of the same spice. The **Company** is authorized to destroy any young clove trees that sprout within these lands without interference. The **Batsi** people are required to report all new growth to the **Company**.

This agreement was concluded at the **Batsi** Company lodge under the direction of **Barnevellt**, in the presence of **Vissado**, **Goegoe**, and **Jusson**, as well as the officials **Allberdt Herderweyck**, **Abraham Umbgrove** (fiscal), and **Claes Leendertsz** (toll collector).

Signed this **November 1653** by **Jacob Husstaert**, **Allberdt Herderweyck**, **Umbgrove**, and **Claes Leendertsz**. The **Company** seal was stamped in red wax. A translation of this agreement into *Ternaten* was also signed by **Sultan Aly**, **Vissado**, and **Jusson**, and stamped with the King's red wax seal.

Ambon and Ceram

December 1653

The representatives of **Cramu Kaja** and **Hatoewe** from **Ptolemnatta Castle**, wishing to abandon the side of **Madjira**, requested forgiveness and were graciously accepted. In pledge of their loyalty, the following contract was established:

> **Articles and conditions agreed upon between His Honor Willem van der Beek**, Extraordinary Councilor of India, Governor and Director of the Province of **Ambon** and its dependent lands and peoples, acting on behalf of the **Dutch State** and the **Dutch East India Company**, and the *orangkaja* **Coliba**, **Otik**, **Sewas**, **Motir**, **Samma Topi**, and **Killoewe**—chiefs of the districts of **Laulatz**, **Papoeti**, **Hatilen**, **Toeles-seij**, **Noeroebessi**, **Noeroelatoe**, and **Saleman** (otherwise known as **Hatoewe** and **Ptolemnatta**), acting as their express and special plenipotentiaries:
>
> - First, we, the plenipotentiaries, declare that since the treacherous defection of the traitor **Madjira** and his followers, we found ourselves with no better alternative but to seek the protection of the **Dutch** forces. We have chosen to submit ourselves, along with other subjects of the **Dutch State**, as humble dependents under their authority.
>
> - Furthermore, we promise to maintain friendship, trade, and conduct with all those with whom the **Company** is at peace, behaving as fitting allies and confederates.
>
> - Conversely, we declare that we shall be enemies to all those who are in conflict with the **Company**. Specifically, we promise to pursue and oppose as our enemies anyone who follows the traitor **Madjira**, including **Macassars**,

> **Tidorese**, and their dependents, as well as the **Papoewa** and any others who are not in alignment with the **Company**.
>
> - We shall grant no trade privileges at our shores or harbors to any foreign nations or individuals unless they possess a valid passport issued by the **Dutch State**. Those without such documentation shall be treated as enemies and delivered immediately to the Governor.
> - We shall not sail to any locations west or east of this Castle for the purpose of trade without first obtaining a special written license from the Governor.
> - We shall send representatives to the Castle to visit the Governor at least once a year. Should we fail to do so, we shall pay a fine of **200 Rixdollars**.
> - Whenever summoned by the Governor, we shall accompany him on *hongi* patrols or perform other duties as requested at the Castle.
> - Any slaves fleeing from the territories of the **Company** or the **Kingdom of Ternate** (including **Banda** and **Ambon**) who seek refuge in our lands shall be captured immediately upon arrival, without excuse, and delivered to the Governor. For this service, we shall receive a reward of **15 current Rixdollars**.
> - We shall not be coerced in our religion, provided we remain in the faith we rightfully profess.

These articles were sworn upon the *Moshhit* according to the Moorish custom, representing our highest oath. Signed and sealed at **Victoria Castle, Ambon**, on **December 6, 1653**, by **Willem Verbeek**, **Sewas**, **Coliba**, **Otik**, **Topie**, and **Motir**. Also present and signed: **Simon Cos Francois Gombebere**, **Cornelis Hauw**, **Radja Soya**, **Jan Cambessi**, and **Louis Gomes**. Stamped with the **Company** seal in red wax and signed by **Jacobus Manteau**, Secretary.

Bijapur and Vengurla

April 26, 1655

Following visits to various offices on the Malabar coast by **Rijcklof Goens** in **1653–1654**, **Leendert Janssen van Tongeren** was left as the chief representative in **Vengurla**.

Goens instructed the Dutch representatives to seek an audience with the Bijapur authorities. The following *firman* (decree) was granted by **Sultan Mahomet Adil Shah** to **Joan Maetsuijker**:

> **A Great Firman**: To all householders, traders, and minor commanders under my crown:
>
> At the request of **Leendert Janssen**, chief merchant for the **Dutch** in **Vengurla**, I have been asked to ensure that if any ships belonging to **Governor-General Joan Maetsuijker** should be shipwrecked or suffer disaster—whether by storm, fire, or other misfortune—while passing through the sea harbors of my domain, the cargo and goods of the merchants shall not be considered lost or seized. Instead, they shall be properly restored to their owners. Out of friendship, I fully grant this request.
>
> Therefore, I command that no official or commander in my domain shall dare to claim for themselves any goods from shipwrecked **Dutch** vessels. On the contrary, they shall assist the **Dutch** in recovering their property and restore all salvaged goods without harassment or demand for payment. Anyone who violates this order shall be punished as an example to others.
>
> Furthermore, I have received complaints that the **Dutch** have been harassed regarding the payment of tolls and the detention of their servants, despite having been previously exempted to trade freely. This contradicts my previous orders. I hereby decree once more that they shall trade unhindered throughout my entire empire. No tolls or fees shall be demanded of them, nor shall they be harassed, so that no further complaints are heard.
>
> Let a copy of this decree be distributed and the original preserved to ensure full compliance.
>
> Given at the court of **Visapour** on the 18th day of the month of *Juman* 1055 (according to the Prophet’s calendar), corresponding to **April 26, 1655**.
>
> **Mahomet Adil Shah**, Governor-General.

Solor and Timor

July 2, 1655

Following unstable relations after **1646**, the **Dutch East India Company** sought to secure the sandalwood trade in **Solor** and **Timor** while mitigating Portuguese interference. A peace treaty

was concluded on **July 2, 1655**, between **Captain Jacob Verschheijden** (representing **Governor-General Joan Maetsuijker** and the Council) and the powerful Kings of **Timor**, **Ammassie**, **Sonnebayer**, **Coromeno**, and **Ammaber**.

> - All hostilities and acts of war previously existing between the **Dutch** and the local rulers shall cease immediately, and neither party shall harbor resentment.
> - We and our subjects pledge to remain faithful to the **Company** in the utmost need. We shall maintain no alliances with any enemies of the **Company** but shall instead pursue such enemies. In return, the **Company** shall use its power to assist us against any enemies who oppose us.
> - We promise to carry out all reasonable requests made by the Governor-General and to ensure our subjects obey him as loyal allies of the **Dutch State**.
> - We forbid any enemies of the **Company** from trading in our lands. Specifically, the trade of gold, silver, metals, copper, wax, tortoise shell, and slaves is reserved exclusively for the **Company**. The Governor-General is authorized to build fortifications within our districts as he sees fit, and we and our descendants shall not object; rather, we shall provide all necessary assistance.
> - We shall ensure that all **Dutch** subjects of the **Company** are treated well and may trade for forest and earth products honestly and without deceit.
> - Recognizing that the fortunes of nations change by divine providence, should the **Company** eventually make peace with the **Portuguese**, this contract shall remain separate and eternal. We are not inclined to tolerate the **Portuguese** nation in our lands.
> - We solemnly swear to uphold these articles. This agreement is confirmed by the ritual of mixing and drinking blood.

Malacca and Atjeh

December 1655

Although a treaty had been established in **1650** restoring **Perak** (a vassal of **Atjeh**) to its status, conflicting interests regarding the Malay Peninsula led to renewed tensions by **1653**. A new peace treaty was concluded between **Sultana Amina** of **Perak**, the

young **King Moeda Forca**, and the *orangkaja* (including **Dato Bandar** and others) on one side, and the **United Dutch East India Company** on the other.

> - A sincere and unbreakable peace is established between the lordship of **Perak** and the **Dutch State**, ending all hostilities, plundering, and robberies.
>
> - The lordship of **Perak** shall pay the **Dutch East India Company** a sum of **50,000 realen** in cash. An initial payment of **100 bahars of tin** (at 30 per bahar) shall be made shortly, with the remainder paid in installments as agreed between the **Sultana of Atjeh** and the Governor-General.
>
> - The treaty of **December 15, 1650**, remains in effect, stipulating that trade in **Perak** is restricted to the **Atchehens** and the **Dutch**, excluding all other nations.
>
> - The **Sultana** shall grant the **Dutch** a *campo* (plot of land) on the riverbank, approximately one cannon shot downstream from the court of **Perak**, where the **Company** may build wooden residences and warehouses. This is granted on the condition that no heavy artillery—only muskets and pistols—be kept in these buildings.
>
> - Any disputes between the people of **Perak** and the **Dutch** shall be settled by the presentation of evidence. If a **Dutch** resident commits a capital crime, they shall be sent to the Governor in **Malacca** for justice. Similarly, any people of **Perak** who commit crimes shall be punished according to their own laws.
>
> - Those responsible for the massacre of the **Dutch** in **Perak** in **1601** shall be punished by death in either **Perak** or **Atjeh**, including the **Sahandaer**.
>
> - The current **Dato Bandar** shall continue in his office, provided he does not take further action until the Governor-General arrives.
>
> - The **Dutch** shall be entitled to a duty on the export of tin, an anchorage fee, and a mast fee for every vessel. ## Glossary and Definitions

Sjahbandar: Literally “Harbor Master.” In practice, a high-ranking official and former *Rijksgrooten* (State Great), possessing broad authority over trade and judicial oversight.

Kalej: A large sailing vessel of Arabic origin, used by the Dutch. It is also a Dutch-Chinese term for a *djoeng* (a large Chinese merchant vessel), or a Javanese transport galley used during the period of the Company.

Balai: A building used for legal proceedings in Malay lands.

Makassar: December 28, 1655

Following the contract between **Makassar (Gowa)** and the **VOC** from June 1637, relations between the two parties had deteriorated. The **VOC** did not maintain a conciliatory stance, largely due to the actions of **Vlamingh** in the Moluccas, where he aggressively pursued the Company's monopoly. This led to war, and **Makassar** aligned itself with the rebels in the Moluccas. By **1653**, war broke out, and **Makassar** openly supported the Company's enemies.

While the government in **Batavia** preferred a treaty to secure the shipping routes between the Malay lands and the Moluccas, others wished to continue the conflict. However, **Makassar** began to lean toward peace. Without the knowledge of **Vlamingh**, the government in **Batavia** dispatched **Willem van der Beeck** to **Makassar** to negotiate the peace treaty.

The articles of peace were concluded between the **King of Makassar** and **Mr. Willem van der Beeck**, who served as Ambassador and Extraordinary Councilor of India, commissioned by **Governor-General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of the Indies**.

The following terms were discussed and agreed upon with **Radja Gowa** and **Radja Tello**:

> The Governor-General wishes to establish peace. As a great, powerful, and strong man, he reaches out to me; since I am much smaller and weaker, would I not make peace if no harm is done to my subjects?
>
> I shall be permitted to retrieve my subjects who are still living in **Amboina**.

The agreement further stipulated:

- All **Moors** (Muslims) who wish to return freely to **Makassar** shall be permitted to do so, as it is a great hardship for them to remain among Christians due to their religion.
- All **Moors** currently in **Amboina** shall not be punished.
- The King's debts outstanding in **Amboina** may be settled by the Sultans.

- All prisoners currently in **Batavia** shall be returned, and likewise, all Dutch prisoners held by the King shall be restored, with the exception of those **Moors** who have converted.
- The enemies of the Company shall not be considered enemies of the King.
- Should the King enter into a dispute with other nations, the Company shall not interfere.

Mr. Willem van der Beeck requested that no citizens of **Makassar** or other subjects of the King be allowed to sail to **Amboina**, **Banda**, or **Ternate**. The King responded that while he would attempt to restrain his people, he could not control the many foreigners and merchants residing in his land.

This was a dangerous concession for the **VOC**, as the “Moors” included many inhabitants of **Ternate** and **Ambon**. Furthermore, it gave the Makassarese the opportunity to visit **Ambon** to engage in smuggling. The Company’s focus remained primarily on opposing the Portuguese.

The agreement concluded:

> We shall not forbid them, provided we can obtain goods from them and trade freely as we have done. This shall not break the peace, nor shall the King be harmed by it.

This agreement was concluded as unbreakable. It was signed on Monday, **December 28, 1655** (Year 1066 by the Moorish calendar). These articles are firmly upheld by **Governor-General Joan Maetsuijcker**, **Radja Gowa**, and Ambassador **Willem van der Beeck**, as well as all future Governors. Signed by **Willem van der Beeck**, bearing the Company’s seal in red wax.

Ceylon: May 11, 1656

Following the treaty of August 1649, **Radja Sing** and the **Maharadja Kandy** viewed themselves as independent of **Ceylon**. Relations remained strained and occasionally hostile. When war with the Portuguese broke out in this region in October 1652, the Dutch provided aid and besieged **Colombo**.

In August 1655, **Director-General Gerard Hulft** was dispatched from **Batavia**. By October 1655, the siege of the city was underway. **Hulft** fell in April 1656 and was succeeded by **Adriaan Meiden**, President and Chief of **Ceylon**. After a brave defense, the city surrendered on **May 12, 1656**.

The terms of the capitulation between the three deputies of the city of **Colombo** and the **General of the States General of the United Netherlands** were as follows:

- The city shall wait for reinforcements until the 20th of this month. If no force of 500 strong arrives to lift the siege, the city shall capitulate. In the meantime, both parties shall maintain a ceasefire and avoid hostilities.
- Upon the city's surrender, churches and religious images shall be treated with all due respect. Clergy and religious figures shall be free to remove all images, relics, sacred vessels, silver ornaments, and other movable property belonging to the church or their own religious practice.
- **General Anthonio Souza Coutinho**, **Francisco de Mello de Castro**, and the son of **General Anthonio de Souza Coutinho** shall be treated with the respect and courtesy befitting their rank.
- They shall be permitted to leave the city freely with all their movable property, including gold, silver, precious stones, servants, and Portuguese pages, as well as their free servants and slaves. They may remain in their homes until their ships are ready. The **General of the United Netherlands** shall provide them with the necessary funds and suitable vessels to transport their families in safety. These vessels shall be equipped with masts, ammunition, artillery, and all necessities for a voyage of war.
- The City Captain, **Captain Moor van velt**, the Senior Merchant, and the Sergeant Major (widower of the late City Captain) shall be treated with the same courtesy as the General.
- Infantry captains, reformed captains, and all other officers, regardless of rank, shall march out with flying banners, beating drums, and firing salutes, taking all their possessions. They shall be provided with vessels for their journey to **India** or the **Coromandel Coast**. Until they depart, they shall be maintained by the **General of the United Netherlands** without cost to the Portuguese King.
- The Elders, the *Ovidor* (Judge), the Chamber officers, the *Alcalde-mora* (City Judge), and all judicial officers of the city shall enjoy the same freedoms and favors requested by the City Captain.
- Noble Cavaliers, prominent citizens, and the married residents of **Colombo** are granted the same favors. Those who choose to remain under the Dutch flag shall retain their houses, goods, and villages in full ownership and be treated as natural Dutch citizens. They shall be permitted to maintain their church and clergy for the free practice of their religion. Those who later wish to depart for the **Coromandel Coast** or **Goa** shall be permitted to do so and may freely sell their movable and immovable property.
- Foreign merchants (both Black and White) who have come to trade in the city may depart with their vessels and goods,

including gold, silver, and cinnamon purchased from the King or the city. They shall be granted free passage and provided with necessary sailors.
- Black residents of the city, whether married or foreign, shall enjoy the same freedoms previously granted to Portuguese citizens.
- *Modiliars*, *Araghes*, and *Lascars* (native soldiers) who served the Portuguese may depart for any location of their choosing with their goods, without harassment.
- The faults of **Simao Lopes de Basstoo**, a Portuguese who previously served the Dutch, shall be forgiven, and he may depart in the company of the Generals.
- Dutch soldiers who served the Portuguese and accepted their colors shall not be held accountable or punished; they shall be released freely.
- Sick and wounded soldiers and residents shall remain in the hospital or their homes until they are recovered, with their costs covered by the Company.
- Upon the surrender of the city, the **General of the United Provinces** shall ensure that no harm or disrespect comes to the officers, soldiers, or residents, nor to their wives and children. He further guarantees that the Portuguese, both inside and outside the city, shall be secure and face no aggression from the Imperial Majesty’s people.

Signed: **Anthonij de Souza Coutinho**.

Response and Acceptance The Governor and the senior officers of the Dutch army, acting on behalf of the **States General of the United Netherlands**, the **Directors of the VOC**, and **Governor-General Joan Maetsuijcker**, accepted the proposal submitted by the deputies of **Colombo** (**Laurenso Francisco de Biitto**, **Hierornino de Lucenz**, and **Dijgo Leijtad de Sousa**).

The city was to be handed over on the morning of **May 12**. The Dutch response noted: - Religious figures are granted their request, though they must remain in two designated locations until their departure. - The Governor noted it was not possible for the General to travel to **Tutticorin** or **Mannar** immediately, but they would be sent there, or to **Cochin** or **Wingurla**, at the first opportunity. If they wish to go to the **Coromandel Coast**, they will be transported via Company ships within 15 days. - They may take their slaves, including **Waum Cristoua de Zouza** and his pupils. - They may take gold, silver, rings, and precious stones. - Officers shall be treated according to their rank and may leave the city with their gold, silver, money, clothing, and personal effects (including bedding, bags, and blankets). Reformed captains may also depart for the **Coromandel Coast** with their personal property and servants as permitted by the Governor. ## **Colombo (Ceylon), May 1656**

The soldiers shall be provided for; with banners flying, lands burning, cannons firing, and drums rolling, they may march out and depart from the residence of the **Governor**. They are to gather under the banner of the said Governor to lay down their arms. While they shall be treated well, the Europeans shall depart, and the married couples and native children shall likewise proceed to the **Coromandel Coast**. The **Honorable Company** shall provide for their departure.

The officers mentioned in the sixth article shall enjoy the same favors and freedoms as are promised to other qualified persons, understood to be those of state rank, such as **Captains** and **Senior Merchants**.

All those who remain under the authority of the Dutch arms shall be treated with all favor and courtesy according to their merit; furthermore, they shall retain possession of their goods. However, should they choose to leave this land at any time, all their fixed assets shall be left to the discretion of the **Governor** of this place.

Qualified Portuguese citizens and married couples with their children shall not remain in this land; upon their departure, they shall be treated as other high-ranking officers. The married couples and native inhabitants of this island shall be left to the discretion of the **Governor**.

All white and black merchants and foreign traders of quality who have consistently traded their wares in this city shall depart for the coast, enjoying the same favors and freedoms promised to the officers. The *nachodas* (skippers), *araghes*, and *lasscarijus*, along with their dependents, shall be treated with the same favor as our own people.

All sick and wounded persons, whether soldiers or married inhabitants residing in the hospital or in their homes to recover, shall be granted and permitted whatever they request.

All officers, married soldiers, unmarried soldiers, and children shall remain under the protection of the **Governor**, ensuring they suffer no harm or molestation from anyone.

Furthermore, the **Governor** is authorized to advise any vessels arriving at this city by **May 30** to turn back and sail away, ensuring they are safely outside the sight of **Colombo**.

Done and executed on **May 14, 1656**. Signed: **Adriaen van der Meijden**, **Jan van der Laan**, **Pieter de Bitter**, **Eduwaerdt Ooms**, **Isbrandt Godtsken**.

Adriaen van der Meijden, Governor on behalf of the **Honorable Company** of the island of **Ceylon**, and further members of the **Council of Eight**, noting that the deputies have brought us the complete resolution of **General Anthonij de Souza Coutinho**

and his council, including the capitulations accepted by them, hereby promise to fulfill these articles completely and without the slightest reduction, and to further favor them as far as is reasonably possible. In witness whereof, we have signed below together with the deputies.

Done in Dutch, near **Colombo**, on **May 12, 1656**. Signed on one side: **Adriaen van der Meijden**, **Jan van der Laan**, **Pieter de Bitter**, **Eduwaerdt Ooms**, **Isbrandt Godtsken**, and **Joannes Hartm**. Signed on the other side: **Anthonij de Souza Coutinho**, **Franscisco d’Mello de Castro**, **Anthonij de Sillva**, **Gaspar de Ronga Perera**, and the deputies **Laurenso Ferera Britto**, **Hieromino de Lucena Tafares**, and **Dicgo Leijtas de Zouza**.

Cambodia, July 1656

Regarding relations with **Cambodia**, which began in **1601**, the connection was often unstable. These relations were grounded in political considerations, influenced by the power dynamics of the South China Sea and the influence of **Siam**. The prevailing Malay influence was often hostile, while the interference of the Portuguese and Spanish did not improve the situation. Hostilities broke out in **1637**, and despite subsequent negotiations, peace was not achieved. In **1643**, it was decided to remove our factory, during which our lodge was attacked and some of our men were killed. An expedition to **Cambodia** was undertaken in **1644** (the Battle of **Phnom Penh**, **July 12**), which ended unfavorably. The **Council** considered a new expedition, but the directors preferred to negotiate for peace. The King of **Cambodia**, not wishing to lose the benefits of trade relations, eventually agreed to a reconciliation. In **1656**, envoys were sent from **Batavia**, and a treaty was concluded and subsequently ratified by the Sultan of **Cambodia**.

> **Treaty of Peace and Friendship**
>
> Concluded between the envoys of **Sri Sultan Ebrahin**, King of **Cambodia**—namely *Orangcaija* **Lelat de Radia** and *Orangcaija* **Lelli Palewan**—and **Governor General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of the Indies**.
>
> First, it is agreed that from this day forward, a good, sincere, and firm peace and friendship shall exist and be maintained between the King of **Cambodia** and the **Honorable Company**, as well as between their respective subjects. Consequently, all acts of hostility and enmity, whether by land or sea, shall cease.

Second, should any persons, vessels, or goods belonging to either party be seized after this day due to ignorance of this peace, such persons, vessels, and goods shall be restored and returned in good faith.

Furthermore, it is agreed that the King of **Cambodia** shall pay the **Honorable Company**, as compensation for damages suffered in **Cambodia**, the sum of **25,499 Reichsthalers**. This includes **12,791** for outstanding debts from **1644** when Company personnel were murdered, as well as **12,708** for ten chests of Japanese silver and 830 pieces of *cangans* taken from the flute ship *Orangeboom*. All other claims of the Company are reserved to be settled and liquidated directly with the King in **Cambodia**, for which the envoys promise to provide all possible assistance.

It is further agreed that for the next twenty-five years, the **Honorable Company** shall have the exclusive right to trade in commodities destined for the **Japanese market** in **Cambodia**, to the exclusion of all other merchants, regardless of their identity. The King shall use all necessary means to maintain this right.

No other European nation, except for the **Honorable Company**, shall be permitted to trade in **Cambodia**.

Furthermore, Cambodians shall not be permitted to sail to **Amboina**, **Banda**, **Ternate**, or the surrounding islands, nor to any place where the Company is at war. Should Cambodian vessels encounter Company ships at sea, they must distinguish themselves from those of **Quinam** or other enemies. They are required to request and obtain free sailing passes from the Company’s Chief Resident in **Cambodia**; without such passes, they cannot claim compensation for any losses or damages suffered.

Since the Portuguese, who are great enemies of the Company, conduct extensive trade in **Makassar**, the ambassadors undertake to request the King to prohibit and close trade between **Makassar** and **Cambodia**.

The Company shall therefore be able to re-establish its residency in **Cambodia** to conduct trade without hindrance. The King shall protect the residents against all malicious persons to ensure they are not harassed or wronged.

Should any Company resident in **Cambodia** be absent or flee, the King shall ensure they are sought out and restored, and no one shall be permitted to detain them under the pretext of religion or otherwise.

> In the event that a resident commits a serious crime in **Cambodia**, the King and the local justice shall not judge them; instead, the individual shall be handed over to the Company's Chief Resident to be punished according to Dutch law. Should the Chief Resident commit a grave crime against the King or the Kingdom of **Cambodia**, the King shall detain the accused and send them at the first opportunity by ship to **Batavia**, along with evidence and witnesses, to be judged by the **Governor General** and the **Council of the Indies**.
>
> This contract shall be binding not only upon the current **Sri Sultan Ebrahin** and **Governor General Joan Maetsuycker**, but also upon their respective successors and descendants forever.
>
> Signed at **Castle Batavia** on **July 8, 1656**. Signed: **Joan Maetsuycker**, **Carell Hartsinck**, **Joan Cunaus**, **Nicolaes Verburg**, **Dirck Janszn**, **Gabriell Harpardt**, and the envoys *Orangcaija* **Radia Indra Moeda**, *Orangcaija* **Lelat Radia**, and *Orangcaija* **Lella Palewan**.

The King later ratified the treaty, though some modifications were made regarding the reparations and the trade restrictions. In a letter dated **March 10, 1657**, the King confirmed the peace, stating that the Dutch were the only Christians permitted to trade in his kingdom, specifically excluding the Portuguese. He reaffirmed that no vessels would be sent to **Amboina**, **Banda**, or **Ternate**.

Ambon (Moluccas), November 1656

In this month, the regions of **Keffing**, **Kellenoeti**, **Ceram Laoel**, **Rarakil**, **Goram**, and **Mader** were pacified. The following articles were agreed upon between **Jacob Hustaart**, Governor-Director of the **Amboina** province and his Council, on behalf of the **States General** and the **Honorable East India Company**, and the representatives of the local regions.

> **Agreement of Submission**
>
> We, the authorized representatives—including *Orangkajen* **Balimbang** of **Ceram Laoet**, the **Radja of Keffing**, the **Radja of Kellimoeli**, the **Malim of Goram**, and the **Macasser Rarakit**—hereby declare and confess that we are not subject to any King, Prince, or State other than the **States General** and the **Dutch Company**. We shall henceforth always obey the mandates and orders of the **Governor in Amboina** as loyal subjects without contradiction.

We acknowledge that the Company holds full superiority and ownership over our lands and peoples by right of conquest.

We swear and promise that we shall not obey any other potentates, whether from **Makassar** or any other nation.

We further promise not to enter into any treaties, contracts, or alliances with any other European nations. Should any such parties attempt to enter our lands, we shall immediately notify the **Governor** without hesitation.

We likewise swear to oppose other Indian nations—specifically **Macassarese**, **Boctonneese**, **Javanese**, and **Malays**—and to repel them from our shores unless they possess proper Company passports. If we are unable to do so, we shall immediately notify the **Governor of Amboina** for assistance.

We promise to provide labor from every village for the construction of the **Fort**, ensuring a daily supply of workers from **Leitnor**, **Hitoe**, and **Uliassers**.

We shall not permit anyone to sail from our lands to foreign shores unless they possess a pass from the **Governor of Amboina**. However, the route to **Banda** and **Amboina** shall remain open without a pass for the purpose of bringing trade goods.

We promise to maintain friendship with all friends of the Company and to treat all those whom the Company considers enemies as our own enemies, without exception.

We shall deliver the three primary agitators of **Ceram**—**Sinosso**, **Owas**, and **Momono**—to the **Governor** (or Admiral) to be punished according to their crimes. If we cannot capture them, we shall not admit them anywhere in our lands and shall pursue them as fugitives until the Company has been avenged.

We solemnly swear to restore all stolen goods, whether from **Noessalaoet** or **Banda** citizens, in the form of goods or slaves, so that the victims may be compensated.

Every year, we are required to send deputies to the **Castle in Amboina** to pay homage to the **Governor**. Failure to do so will result in a fine of **10 Reichsthalers** per village, to be applied at the Governor’s discretion.

All slaves or other persons who have fled from the **Moluccas**, **Amboina**, or **Banda** and arrived in our lands shall be seized regardless of their excuse and sent to the **Governor** at the first opportunity. A reward of **20 Reichsthalers** shall be paid for each person delivered.

> We pledge to uphold all the above articles, swearing upon the **Holy Quran** at **Fort Victoria**, **Amboina**, in **November 1656**.
>
> Signed: (Marks of) *Orang Kaja* **Balimban**, **Radja Keffing**, **Radja Kelimoeli**, **Malim Goram**, and **Macasser Rarakit**. Witnessed by: **Jacob Hustaard**, **Evert Buis**, **Cornelis Daancn**, **Hendrik Vries**, **Cornelis House** (Secretary), and **Marcus de Roij** (Secretary). ## The Agreement of Tidore

The relationship between **Vlamingh** and the superintendent remained unstable due to the presence of the Spanish, which made the situation on the island even more complex. Despite the peace between the Spanish and the Netherlands in Europe, relations in the **Moluccas** were not particularly good. Our local enemies remained hostile; **Mazkie** initiated a war in **1653**, which ended in **1654**, only to resume shortly thereafter. A new peace treaty was eventually signed in **1657**. The previous ruler died in **1657**, and the new Sultan, **Saifuddin**, acquired the throne with the assistance of the **Ternateans** under Dutch influence.

The following are the articles and conditions agreed upon between the illustrious **Saifuddin**, King of the **Tidorese**, along with his council and subjects, and **Simon Cos**, the Governor representing the **Netherlands State** over the **Molucca** islands, subject to the approval of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies:

> First, we, the King of **Tidore**, agree that all clove and nutmeg trees currently growing on the island of **Tidore** shall be immediately felled, ruined, and destroyed. This shall be done in the presence of individuals appointed by the Governor. Those trees located in areas inaccessible to the forces of our enemies, which cannot be destroyed without assistance, shall be handled by providing guides and personnel as requested by the Governor.
>
> Once the cloves have been eradicated, we shall not permit them to be replanted. Should any be found to have sprouted or been planted on **Tidore** or any of its dependent lands, we shall destroy them immediately. To this end, the sites where these trees once stood—or were suspected to stand—shall be inspected annually. Anyone found to have preserved such trees shall be severely punished.
>
> We shall not enter into friendships or alliances with any other nations without prior consideration. We shall deny entry to any foreigners—specifically those who are not subjects of the **Moluccan** kings—unless they possess express Dutch passes. Furthermore, we shall not allow our

> vessels to sail outside the **Moluccan** district or lands under our crown without first obtaining written special consent from the Dutch Governor.
>
> In general, we pledge our loyalty to the **Company**, promising to treat their friends as our friends and their enemies as our enemies. We commit to contributing military forces as required by the state and reasonable necessity. In return, the Governor promises not to persecute, mock, or disparage the Sultan’s religion, nor to compel the adoption of Christianity; instead, every individual shall be left to pursue their own salvation.
>
> As long as these conditions of obedience are maintained by descendants and successors, the Governor promises to pay an annual sum of **3,000 realen** (at **48 stivers** each), beginning this year and continuing whenever ships from **Batavia** arrive. He further promises to protect the Sultan, as far as circumstances allow, against all enemies who might attempt to attack him or his property.
>
> Should enemies overcome the Sultan, his people may seek refuge under any authority they choose, even if they were previously subjects of the **Tidorese** crown or the **Company**, without being forcibly reclaimed. This shall be managed through the Dutch authorities. However, runaway slaves shall not be included in this provision; they must be returned to their former masters or their value paid in full.

The Provisional Treaty of Kanara

March 1657

This concerns **Kanara** (North and South Kanara), not to be confused with **Carnatica** on the East Coast. **Kanara** on the West Coast remained a Hindu kingdom after the Mohammedan attacks of **1565** (the Battle of **Talikota**). Although the ruler of **Kanara** made several attempts to establish trade relations with **Vengurla**, these efforts initially failed. In **1657**, a treaty was reached with the Kingdom of **Kanara**, a land renowned for its rice production.

A provisional treaty was concluded between the illustrious sovereign and Lord of the **Kanara** realm, **Sivappa Nayaka**, and **Leendert Janssen**, the merchant and chief representative of the **Netherlands State** and the **Company** at **Vengurla**.

For several years, **Sivappa Nayaka** had expressed a strong desire to allow the Dutch to establish a residency in his lands. To this end, he sent envoys to **Jacob Bagheragh**, the former chief of the **Company** at **Vengurla**, in **1652** and **1653**. However, due to

various mishaps, those envoys returned without achieving their goals. Consequently, the Sovereign wrote to the merchant **Leendert Janssen** last July, requesting a formal contract for the mutual benefit of both nations.

Following an exchange of correspondence, **Leendert Janssen** arrived at the capital, **Bidnur**, on **February 5th** of this year. As **Janssen** did not possess full authority to finalize all points with **Sivappa Nayaka** without the orders of the Governor-General in the East, **Joan Maetsuijker**, the following articles were agreed upon on this day in **1657**, on the condition that the Governor-General in **Batavia** may annul or alter certain points upon review. **Sivappa Nayaka** pledges that all points approved by the Governor-General shall be upheld by him and his subjects.

The agreed terms are as follows:

- **Residence and Fortification**: The **Company** is granted the freedom to build a residence in one of the seaports within the territory of **Sivappa Nayaka**. This residence may be fortified with artillery and ammunition for defense against enemies or malicious actors. The **Company** is granted ownership of the house and a surrounding plot of land for a shipyard, housing, and a cemetery, extending to the distance of a musket shot from the residence.
- **Anti-Portuguese Alliance**: **Sivappa Nayaka** pledges that he and those acting in his name shall never conclude a peace treaty or agreement with the **Portuguese** without the permission of the Governor-General in **Batavia**. Instead, he shall assist in weakening the **Portuguese**. When Dutch residents are established, he shall resume war against the **Portuguese** and forbid the export of goods to them.
- **Military Assistance**: If the **United East India Company** requires personnel, ships, or ammunition to undermine the common **Portuguese** enemy, **Sivappa Nayaka** shall assist the Dutch, provided the **Company** covers the costs.
- **Maritime Access**: **Company** ministers may bring into and take out of any **Kanara** seaport any ships or vessels captured from **Portuguese** or other European enemies without interference.
- **Prisoners**: If the **Company** brings more prisoners than can be housed at their residence, the local governors shall hold them in secure custody at the **Company's** expense.
- **Trade and Customs**: If Dutch ships sell goods at a **Kanara** port outside their residence, they shall pay a tenth (10%) tax to **Sivappa Nayaka**.
- **Exclusivity**: No other Europeans shall be granted residency or permitted to sell goods—unless the **Company** ministers are willing to pay the price offered by those foreigners.
- **Tax Exemptions**: All goods imported, exported, or traded by the **Company** in the lands of **Sivappa Nayaka** shall be exempt from all tolls or duties. In exchange, the **Company** ensures

that local traders are not burdened by the portion of the toll the **Company** has waived.
- **Brokerage**: To prevent fraud, trusted local brokers shall be appointed. All **Company** imports and exports must be handled through them. These brokers must provide sufficient sureties for their honesty and will be paid a commission of one percent (1%) on all goods.
- **Labor**: Local governors shall ensure that **Company** ministers are provided with local vessels and laborers to load and unload ships, paid at the standard wage.
- **Salvage**: In the event of a shipwreck on the coast, all recovered goods must be returned to the owners after the payment of a reasonable salvage fee. Local inhabitants are obligated to provide all possible assistance.
- **Shipbuilding**: If the **Company** builds ships in the territory, the Governor shall provide necessary timber and materials at the same price paid to other nations.
- **Fortress of Onore**: Should the Governor-General take possession of the fortress of **Onore** (or the small castle at the mouth of the **Basseloor** river) to the detriment of the **Portuguese**, this fortress—provided it is within a cannon shot's distance—shall be granted to the **Company**. The customs duties from this location shall be split equally (50/50) between **Sivappa Nayaka** and the **Company**.
- **Piracy and Theft**: Any pirates or thieves operating within the territory of **Sivappa Nayaka** who damage **Company** ships or goods shall be pursued and punished, or the owners shall be compensated.
- **Legal Jurisdiction**: Any civil or criminal disputes between the vassals of the Sovereign and **Company** employees shall be judged and punished by the party's own nation.
- **Desertion and Religion**: Any **Company** employees who desert their service and seek refuge in **Kanara** shall be pursued and returned. The vassals of **Sivappa Nayaka** are forbidden, under penalty of death, from converting **Company** employees to Islam or Hinduism.

The Sultan's Confirmation

The **Sivapanneijck** (Sivappa Nayaka) has provided his own version of the provisional treaty, as follows:

> When you bring merchandise to the seaports of our land, I shall grant you the place and license to build a house as you see fit, specifically on the coast of **Gangoli**. I grant you the surrounding area within the distance of a musket shot, where you may plant heavy cannons and store gunpowder and ammunition to advance your trade.

> Regarding the matter of the **Portuguese**: although that nation has maintained relations here for many years, I recognize the profit your great nation brings. Therefore, I shall enter no peace treaty with them without your permission. I request that you prevent the supply of provisions from this kingdom to the **Portuguese** in **Goa**, and I shall forbid the same.
>
> If you capture enemy vessels, you may keep them in the seaports of your residence. I shall order my governors to secure any prisoners in the fortress if the number is large, provided you pay the costs.
>
> I request that no nation other than the Dutch be granted quarters in my kingdom. While many merchants from various lands have traded here in the past, I now recognize the power and profit of your merchants; therefore, I grant you priority. Anything I do not grant to you, or that you do not desire, may be given to others.
>
> All merchandise you buy and sell at your residence shall be exempt from duties, provided that standard taxes on other trade are maintained according to ordinance. To prevent fraud, I shall allow a local broker to assist your merchants, without whose knowledge no goods shall be traded. ## General Provisions for Trade and Residence

The residents shall be permitted to buy and sell, provided that the necessary payments are made according to established custom.

Regarding the request that any vessels belonging to the *Almadias* people accompanying your ships be permitted, provided you have a need to pay them, orders shall be issued to my officers. Furthermore, should any of your captains arrive at this residence and suffer a misfortune, their goods shall not be considered lost. This is the perpetual policy of His Royal Majesty; however, since you are honorable persons and prominent merchants, the following liberties are granted: if the inhabitants of this land recover any goods or merchandise belonging to anyone, they shall be required to return them upon payment. Furthermore, should you desire to have any ships or yachts constructed, you may do so provided you pay the price for the beams and other necessary materials. As you have written that beams should be paid for according to market rates, I shall issue orders to my agents accordingly.

Regarding your request that no vessels, including those of the *Almadias*, be harassed or obstructed via the Bab-route or elsewhere in this land, we shall provide recommendations as the situation requires. Should any of your people commit a crime, they shall be judged according to the justice of your own Company. Concerning the members of the Dutch nation who arrive in our lands, it is granted, per your request, that they shall not lose their

faith. Similarly, no person from my realm shall be permitted to defect to your side, nor shall any oxen or cows be killed. Trusting in my word, you may establish your trade, on the condition that no ships shall be seized; should any be taken, the owners shall be fully restituted.

28th day of the year **Dromaghij**, in the Canarian style.

Coast of Coromandel and Ceylon

February 2, 1658

The relationship between **Raja Singa of Kandy** and the **Dutch East India Company** (VOC) grew increasingly strained. The Singalese monarch grew distrustful of the Dutch as their military campaigns against the Portuguese progressed. This was because the longer the Company remained at war in Ceylon, the more the Maharaja feared that the conquered territories would be retained by the Dutch rather than returned to him. Hostilities grew between them even as the Dutch continued to drive the Portuguese out—not only from Ceylon but also from the "Over-coast," which provided access to the Coast of Coromandel.

In **1657**, the renowned **Rijcklof van Goens** was dispatched to these regions with the objective of securing the Over-coast while Ceylon was being finalized. In **October/November 1657**, **Van Goens** arrived in the region, and in **December**, he proceeded to the Over-coast via Colombo. It was understood that he would occupy the coast belonging to the Portuguese, viewing the territory of **Teuver** as a strategic piece on the chessboard, as the Portuguese in **Jaffnapatnam** received various supplies from his land. On **January 22, 1658**, the Portuguese were driven out of **Tuticorin**. **Jacob van Rhee** was subsequently sent to **Teuver**, and he succeeded in concluding a treaty.

Treaty between Ranganada Teuver and the Dutch East India Company

It is hereby covenanted and agreed between **Ranganada Teuver**, of the one part, and **Rijcklof van Goens**, Member of the Council of India, Admiral and Supreme Commander of the Dutch Fleet on the Coast of India, of the other part:

- That there shall henceforth be perpetual friendship, peace, and alliance between the two nations, and that their respective lands shall be frequently visited by ships or other means, with each party respecting the rights established in those lands.
- That the Portuguese and all those who bear arms against the Dutch shall be considered common enemies to both parties.

- That the subjects of **Teuver** shall not be permitted to sail to or trade with **Manaar**, **Jaffnapatnam**, **Nagapatam**, or any other enemy stronghold, nor shall they provide any assistance or aid to the same.
- That the Dutch shall, in return, be obligated to help defend **Teuver's** shores against Portuguese aggression.
- That if **Teuver** previously held the right to determine the pearl fishery during the Portuguese era, the same right shall be granted to the Company.

In witness whereof, **Teuver** has affixed his seal and pressed his feet before his Lordship, and the Secretary, **Jacob van Rhee**, has signed on his behalf.

Signed in **Ramanada Puran** on **February 10, 1658**.

The Conquest of Manaar

February 24, 1658

Following the proceedings of **Van Goens**, the island of **Manaar** was targeted. On **February 19, 1658**, his fleet arrived off the southeast coast. By **February 23**, the Portuguese fort at **Aatcoura** had surrendered, effectively bringing the entire island under Dutch control. **Manaar** was highly valued as the gateway to Ceylon and for its products, specifically the pearl fisheries, ivory, and elephants.

A contract was concluded between **Sergeant Major Joan van der Laan**, acting on behalf of the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the Netherlands** and the **United East India Company**, and **Anthonij Rodrigo** and **Alousa Masias**, representatives of the Captain-Major of **Manaar**, **Andre Veloiso**:

> Those who are married, along with their wives and children, shall be protected from all violence and shall be transported to the Coast of India when the opportunity arises, provided they are white and natural-born Portuguese. They shall march approximately fifty paces outside the fort and surrender their weapons to **Sergeant Major Jan van der Laen**, after which they will be transported by our ships to **Batavia** and from there to Europe.

This agreement was signed in the church of **Manaar** on **February 24, 1658**, and witnessed by **Rijcklof van Goens** and **Jan van der Laen**.

The Fall of Fort Caijs

April 26, 1658

After the conquest of **Manaar**, forces moved toward **Jaffnapatnam** on the north coast of Ceylon to drive out the Portuguese. The city fell on **March 18**, but the castle required a formal siege. Fort **Caijs** (on the island of **Kaijs**), fell by treaty in April.

The following articles were agreed upon between **Joan Mesias d'Andrades** and **Nicolao Pinto Massera**, representatives of **Jeronimo Paiva**, Captain and Commander of Fort **Caijs**, and **Rijcklof van Goens**, Admiral and Commander of the Dutch Army before **Jaffnapatnam**:

- That the fortress of **Sao Francisco** (or **Caijs**), including all its jurisdiction and dependencies, shall be immediately surrendered to the commissioners appointed by the Admiral.
- That the Captain and all other officers and military personnel shall march out with flying colors and full weaponry to within fifty paces of the shore, where they shall surrender their arms, including the fort's main flag and the infantry standards.
- That Captains **Matro Cossta** and **Joan Mesias d'Andrades**, as well as **Nicola Pinto Figeredo Joncea** and Father **Francisco Joal de Santa Clara**, shall be escorted by seven guards to **San Thome**, provided they hold express permits for their stay there or in **Nagapatam**.
- That the Captain of the fort, his sons, and other married officers shall be transported, as opportunity permits, to **Tuticorin**, **Cochin**, **Goa**, or elsewhere.
- That all other officers and soldiers—specifically those born in Europe—shall be transported on Dutch ships to Europe.
- That all other locals and *topazes* (mixed-race residents) shall remain at the discretion of the Admiral.

Signed in the Dutch camp before **Caijs** in **April 1658**.

The Surrender of Jaffnapatnam

June 1658

On **June 22**, the castle of **Jaffnapatnam** surrendered by treaty. **Van Goens** wrote that by the special grace of God, the Company had become the lord of the Kingdom of **Jaffnapatnam** and the precious island of Ceylon.

A formal treaty was established between **Leonardo d'Almeida**, **Diogo de Sousa**, and **Albro Prodigo Barallho**, representatives of **Joan de Mello**, Governor of the Castle **Nossa Senhora dos Milagres** and representative of the King of Portugal, and **Joan van der Laen**, **Albert van Breugel**, and **Lucas van der Dussen**, representatives of **Rijcklof van Goens**, Admiral and Commander of the Dutch forces, acting for the **States General of the United Netherlands** and the **Directors of the East India Company**.

The terms were as follows:

- The castle of **Nossa Senhora dos Milagres**, the seat of the Kingdom of **Jaffnapatnam**, including all jurisdictions, islands, and rights, as well as all munitions and defensive equipment, shall be surrendered on the morning of **June 23**.
- All clergy shall depart with their clothing and ecclesiastical vestments, excluding any gold, silver, or jewelry, which they may take to **Goa** or other territories.
- The estate of the deceased Portuguese General **Anthonio d'Amiral** shall legally revert to the Dutch and be handed over to their commissioners.
- High officers, including the Governor and Captain-Major, shall depart with their insignia and be treated according to custom, though they are prohibited from taking gold, silver, jewelry, or slaves.
- All other officers and soldiers shall march out with full weaponry, flying colors, beating drums, and primed muskets to the designated location, where they will be taken as prisoners of war and transported to Europe.
- Married persons shall be transported with their wives and children to **Goa** or other Portuguese territories, without gold, silver, or slaves.
- The sick shall be treated with all possible care and means to restore their health.
- All *topazes* shall remain at the discretion of the Dutch commander.

Signed in the Dutch camp within the city of **Jaffnapatnam** on **June 22, 1658**.

Cape of Good Hope

July 5, 1658

Since **Jan van Riebeeck** established a fort at the **Cape of Good Hope** in **April 1652**, the Dutch have encountered various indigenous groups, including the **Strandloopers** and the **Khoikhoi** (Hottentots). Initially, these groups were concerned

only with their own affairs and the acquisition of cattle. However, as Dutch colonists arrived in **1657** and began claiming land for farming, tensions rose.

Van Riebeeck attempted a policy of cautious diplomacy to maintain good relations, though this was often undermined by the behavior of some settlers. Hostilities first broke out with the **Strandloopers**, and shortly thereafter with the **Khoikhoi**. The latter complained that the Dutch were seizing their land and restricting their movement. By early **1655**, this escalated into threats to overrun the fort, leading the Dutch to divide the grazing lands.

By **July 1658**, the situation became critical. Fearing a broad alliance against them, the Cape officials sought a resolution. It was agreed:

> That all grievances held by the Cape officials and the indigenous people—including the shooting of a Khoikhoi man in a fit of rage—shall be forgotten and forgiven, as if such events had never occurred.

Regarding the death of a Dutch youth named **David** five years prior, a man named **Herry**, who served as an interpreter, had attempted to negotiate, arguing that the youth's death should not be blamed on the innocent. However, this failed to reconcile the parties. **Herry** was eventually banished to **Robben Island**, and the **Strandloopers** remained in the vicinity of the settlement. ## Agreement with the Merchants of the Cape of Good Hope

The following terms have been established:

- Any disputes or grievances between the **Merchants** shall be submitted to the authorities, commissioned representatives of the governing body, or the injured parties for a decision regarding appropriate penalties for the offense.
- The **Merchant**, along with his followers, shall reside on the banks of the **Salt and Fresh rivers (Liesbeecq)**. They shall not settle on this side, as the area is too small, unless they are forced to retreat under our protection toward the **Leeuwenberg** due to an invasion by foreign forces.
- The **Merchant** shall ensure that none of his livestock or sheep graze upon the cornfields of the **Company** or those of free citizens. Any livestock found doing so may be shot and left on the spot, a measure agreed upon by both parties.
- Whenever the **Company** or free citizens become aware that slaves or other persons have escaped, they shall make every effort to recapture them and bring them to the Commander at the fort. For every slave returned, a reward of copper and tobacco shall be paid, as previously agreed. This promise remains valid for up to 10 pieces.

- The **Merchants** shall no longer support any *Saldanha* or other foreign intruders; instead, they shall encourage them to join us so they may trade and travel in peace. Should the **Merchants** fear any harassment from such persons, they may seek refuge under our protection, as stipulated in the third article.
- The **Merchant** shall provide the following supplies for every large ship that arrives: cattle and 10 sheep in exchange for copper and tobacco. For yachts and *fluits*, 5 of each shall be provided. Every Sunday, cattle shall be provided for the Commander's men and 2 sheep for the Commander himself and his officers for slaughter.
- In return, a representative of the **Merchant's** party, assisted by the toll collector **Domjan**, shall be permitted to board every ship to receive 2 sacks of bread or rice, pieces of bacon, and a small cask of brandy.

These articles have been firmly agreed upon and sealed with a handshake as an unbreakable bond. The hostagers have also signed and sealed the agreement. Additionally, 10 fine cattle and 10 sheep were delivered to the Commander without request for payment, even though copper was offered. They stated they would not depart from the Commander until this gift was accepted as a sign of an unbreakable alliance, without which they felt no lasting peace had been achieved. They expressed a preference to remain in the fort and face a willing death rather than depart without a final peace treaty. Consequently, the peace with the **Merchants** was concluded and the conditions were finalized with a formal handshake.

Signed at the **Cape of Good Hope** in the presence of the **Merchants** on the aforementioned date: **Jan van Riebeeck**, **Roeloff de Man**, **Claes Bordingh**, **Jan van Herwarden**, and **A. Grabbema**, Secretary.

The Coast of Coromandel and Ceylon: July 23–29, 1658

Following the conquest of **Jaffnapatnam**, **Van Goens** launched a serious attack on the Portuguese on the **Coromandel Coast**. The first target was **Negapatnam** (10° 46' N, 79° 51' E). The city was captured with little effort following a brief blockade intended to force a surrender. On **July 23**, the city commander and the Portuguese forces surrendered to the Dutch military under **Jan van der Laen**, acting under the authority of **Rijckloff van Goens**, Ordinary Councilor of India, Admiral, and Superintendent. **Negapatnam** subsequently served as a primary trading post (*Hoofdcomptoir*) for the region.

Articles of Treaty and Agreement for the Surrender of Negapatnam

This agreement was concluded between **Father Mantell Carvallho** (Order of Jesus), **Luis de Quintall Pereijra** (Captain), **Diogo Botellho** (Captain), and **Manuel d'Allmeijda**, acting as authorized representatives of **Caspar Affonico de Carvellho**, Captain-Major and Commandant of the fortified city of **Negapatnam**, representing the **King of Portugal**, on one side; and **Joan van der Laen**, Commander and Major of the Dutch forces, acting on behalf of the **States General of the United Netherlands**, the **Governor-General**, and the **Council of India**, representing the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, on the other.

The terms are as follows:

- On the morning of the **24th of this month**, the city of **Negapatnam**, including its jurisdiction, rights, artillery, ammunition, and weaponry, shall be surrendered to the **Company**. All keys to the city, powder magazines, armories, and other locked facilities shall also be handed over.
- The **Company** shall be permitted to station as many armed personnel within the city as Captain **Moor** agrees are necessary for security. The Commander of the city shall provide suitable housing for this garrison and separate quarters for officers according to their rank.
- The departing garrison shall march out of the city with beating drums, burning matches, and primed muskets to a location designated by Commander **van der Laen**. Captains and other officers, including ensigns, may retain their sidearms and insignia.
- All military stores, including gunpowder, lead, and weapons, shall be handed over to appointed commissioners. This includes weapons held by residents, whether clergy or laypeople. All goods, merchandise, and domains belonging to the **King of Portugal** shall likewise be surrendered.
- All residents of the city, whether clergy or laypeople, married or single, free or enslaved, shall remain undisturbed in the possession of their property—including houses, gold, silver, merchandise, and slaves—until the end of **September or October 1658**.
- At that time, the **Company** shall provide suitable ships to transport all residents to **Goa** or further north at the **Company's** expense. The clergy may take their personal property and all church ornaments, vestments, and liturgical items, excluding bells and immovable property (including slaves).
- Laypeople, including soldiers and foreign merchants, may transport all movable goods, money, gold, silver, jewelry, and slaves, as well as their own merchandise, provided it does not

belong to the **King**. Any vessels arriving in **Negapatnam** before the end of **September 1658** belonging to residents may be used to transport their goods.
- Orphans of the city shall receive the same benefits and may take their inherited property as described above. Small vessels may be transported or sold as the residents see fit.
- Christian residents and other inhabitants shall be protected and indemnified by the **Company** against all violence and harassment, both inside and outside the city, for the duration of their stay.
- Funds from legacies left to persons outside **Negapatnam** may be exported to fulfill those bequests.

Both parties promise to have these terms ratified by their superiors within 10 to 12 days.

Signed aboard the warship *Ter Goes*, anchored off the coast of **Negapatnam**, on **July 23, 1658**.

Signatories: Joan van der Laen, **Manuel Carvallho**, **Luis de Quintall Pereijra**, **Diogo Botellho**, and **Manoell d'Allmeijda**.

Additional Provisions: - White Portuguese soldiers shall have their sidearms returned to them upon departure. - Captain-Major **Caspar Affonico de Carvellho** and his entire family are free to travel to **Goa** or any other destination of their choosing.

This agreement was ratified by **Rijckloff van Goens** on **July 29, 1658**.

The Coast of Coromandel: September 15, 1658

Regarding **Negapatnam**, which falls within the district of **Tanjore**, a contract was reached with the **Naik (Count) of Tanjore** to resolve tensions after the city had been besieged. The agreement stipulates:

- The **Company** shall hold full ownership of the city and its dependent villages. The **Company** will provide an annual report on the income generated by these villages.
- The **Company** shall be exempt from all taxes, direct or indirect, on the export of rice, other merchandise, or any other commercial income.
- Residents under the **Company's** jurisdiction and within the villages shall be free from all harassment by the **Naik's** people. Should any such harassment occur, the **Company** reserves the right to execute the perpetrators.
- The **Company** shall have full freedom to trade, buy, and sell.

- The **Naik** shall not detain debtors who flee to the **Company**, nor shall he seize their assets; such debtors shall be delivered along with their property.
- The **Naik** shall make no claims upon vessels or subjects of **Ceylon** present in the area.
- The **Naik** shall commit these terms in writing for himself and his descendants.
- **Company** messengers and spies shall be permitted to travel freely through the **Naik's** lands without interference or harassment.

Signed at **Nagapatnam**, **September 15, 1658**, by **Rijckloff van Goens**.

Formosa: September 23, 1658

The Dutch maintained authority over a large number of villages on **Formosa**. While these villages were often self-governed by their own headmen, the Dutch placed a soldier in each to ensure political stability. The following agreement was reached with the leaders of the villages of **Sinkan** and **Tavokan**.

The **Governor** and the **Council**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, sought to unify the two villages for the common benefit of the inhabitants. While the people of **Sinkan** had always favored this union, those of **Tavokan** had previously been reluctant. However, realizing that unification would better serve their welfare and defense, both parties agreed to merge into a single community at **Sinkan**.

The agreement was finalized by **Jacobus Valenteij** and **Thotas van Peeren**, representatives of the Formosan government, and the village leaders: - **From Sinkan: Tapagi**, **Tounogh**, and **Tackareij**. - **From Tavokan: Dahalis**, **Vongoreij**, and **Tackareij**, assisted by **Dassij Pango Trovangko**, **Tackareij T. Pirangh**, **Tapunga Oupok**, **Thouro Thappa**, and **Tamourock Logbos**.

Terms of Union: - The people of **Tavokan** shall vacate their village and dwellings within a few days and relocate to **Sinkan**. They shall settle in an area they have selected, which has been approved by the **Dutch government** and the people of **Sinkan**. - The land shall be cleared of brush and leveled, and roads and plots for new homes shall be laid out according to the approval of the **Dutch government**. - Upon completion of the housing, the two populations shall be regarded as a single village named **Sinkan**. They shall share all burdens and benefits equally, including access to hunting grounds. - The farmers of **Tavokan** shall integrate their fields with those of **Sinkan**. - By permission of the **Company**, the people of **Tavokan** may continue to cultivate their current fields for one final cycle. They may harvest these

crops around **November 1659**, after which they must abandon the land permanently. The **Company** may then redistribute this land to others as it sees fit. - Bamboo and timber forests previously held in common by **Tavokan** shall henceforth be shared by the unified people of **Sinkan**. However, individual bamboo groves held in private ownership by specific members of **Tavokan** shall remain their private property. ## Taiwan: Agreement Between the Sinkan and Tavokan Peoples

Although the common **bamboo forests** surrounding **Tavokan** have been maintained for the benefit of the combined people as communal property, the **Governor** or the **High Government** here shall remain free—upon written permission—to grant the use of the abandoned **Tavokan** fields to the **Chinese** or others who receive them for cultivation. This includes permission to build field-houses, rural dwellings, or similar structures where land and daily burning are permitted. Furthermore, they may cut bamboo from the aforementioned communal village forests without any member of the united people expressing dissatisfaction or objection, nor shall any compensation or payment be required or claimed.

Since these two peoples are now treated as a single united people in **Sinkan**, they shall be governed and administered by both **Sinkan** and **Tavokan** commanders and their assistants. Those currently holding office shall be succeeded by members of either group. This applies to the oversight of commanders and subjects alike, without distinction between men and women. In the event of death or the expiration of a term, the governance of the united people shall remain based on the same foundation, with leaders chosen jointly from both the **Sinkan** and **Tavokan** populations, voting in common without distinction.

To compensate the aforementioned **Tavokans** for the hardship and labor involved in relocating their residence and abandoning their cultivated fields, as well as other small losses of property, the **Honorable Company** shall immediately pay, distributed head-by-head, a total of **20,000** (1,500 Realen at 48 stuivers each), as a final settlement.

Under all these conditions and stipulations, the parties are now united, vowing to live forever in mutual community, peace, and love, in the hope and trust that this union will lead to their common benefit, prosperity, and the eternal blessing of God upon them and their descendants. To ensure this remains clear for all time, it has been decided to record this covenant in the **Sinkan**, **Tavokan**, and **Dutch** languages for eternal preservation. This document was signed and sealed by the **Secretary of the High Government** at **Fort Zeelandia**, and by the hands of all

aforementioned commanders and their assistants, as well as the authorized representatives and envoys of the **Formosa Council**, in the village of **Sinkan**, this **September 1658**.

Ambon: Reconciliation Treaty for the Island of Buru

October 2 – November 1658.

The following articles of reconciliation were entered into between **Jacob Hustaart**, Governor and Director of the Province of **Amboina** on behalf of the **United Dutch East India Company** and as Stadtholder of His Royal Majesty, and the following parties who have sought mercy following their rebellion: **Kaitsjili Mandarsjah**, King of **Ternate**; the *orang kaya* **Kimelaha Hafi Romohoni**, *sengadji* **Toeban**, *orang kaya* **Liffiali**, **Papoewa**, *orang kaya* **Ilat**, **Oetsman van Loepoe**, **Roepoe of Ptolematta**, and **Soeroes of Leliali**, along with the *Simaus* and *Patis* of the entire island of **Buru**.

Articles of Agreement:

- First: The Governor hereby agrees to ratify and uphold the letters of pardon previously dispatched to the land of **Buru** for all aforementioned *orang kaya*.
- The parties hereby pardon all rebellions, misconduct, and hostilities committed against the **Honorable Company** and their lawful king, **Mandarsjah**, instigated by **Kimelaha Madjira** or perpetrated thereafter.
- The authorized *orang kaya* stipulate that they and their people shall once again accept **Kaitsjili Mandarsjah** as their lawful king, swearing absolute loyalty and obedience unto death, acknowledging his sovereign rule over their lands and peoples.
- They pledge that they shall henceforth never obey the **Macassarese**, **Butonese**, or any other nation, including **Madjira** or **Calamatta**, nor shall they enter into contracts with any foreign powers.
- They swear to remain true and loyal allies of the **United Dutch East India Company** and recognize no other Stadtholder or King in the region except the current Governor, **Jacob Hustaart**, and his successors in **Amboina**.
- In return, the Governor promises that the *orang kaya* and their people may practice the **Islamic faith** without molestation.

Regarding the district of **Luciela**, which has not yet submitted to the King: the current *orang kaya* swear that they view those still in rebellion as enemies. They pledge to use force to compel them to submit and, if possible, to capture **Kimelaha Tico Radjab** and **Baijkole** and deliver them to the **Honorable Company** if they do

not seek pardon within one month. If capture is impossible, they vow to deny these rebels any refuge or place of residence on **Buru**, pursuing them as fugitives.

Furthermore, all reconciled people on **Buru** shall congregate under a single administration at **Cajeli**. They shall not leave this location without the order of the Governor, provided that the **Honorable Company** establishes a fortress with a **Dutch garrison** there for their security.

Toegis Oelo, son of *sengadji* **Toeban**, along with the **Manipese** who have remained in **Cajeli** or elsewhere on **Buru**, shall return with **Jaai Manipa** and reside under the camp of **Toeban**. Each *orang kaya* shall act as a subordinate head of their own camp; no general command shall be recognized under **Kimelaha Hafi**, who is henceforth considered a private person.

No *orang kaya*, whether individually or collectively, shall admit **Macassarese**, **Malay**, or other foreigners into their land unless forced by an overwhelming power they cannot resist, in which case they must immediately notify the Governor. The **Buronese** hereby declare all **Macassarese** and adherents of **Kimelaha Madjira** or **Calamatta** to be their enemies. Any **Macassarese**, **Malays**, **Butonese**, **Ternatans**, or **Makjandars** remaining on **Buru** shall be handed over to the Company and the King, to be deported to **Macassar** or **Ternate**.

In accordance with the contract between the **Company** and King **Mandarsjah**, all **clove trees**—regardless of size—found on **Buru** must be destroyed. The *orang kaya* swear to provide accurate information regarding the location of all such trees and shall be strictly forbidden from planting new ones.

Travel and Trade Regulations: - No *orang kaya* or their dependents may sail to foreign lands outside this Government without a passport issued by the Governor in **Amboina**. - Travel to **Amboina** remains free of passports, provided it is licensed by the Dutch head of the fortresses at **Cajeli**. - All slaves or persons fleeing from the **Moluccas**, **Amboina**, or **Barenda** who arrive on **Buru** must be captured and sent to the Governor immediately, regardless of their excuses. The **Buronese** shall receive 10 realen per head for such deliveries. - All heavy artillery must be handed over to the **Company**. (The *orang kaya* declare that any such weapons they previously possessed were carried away by **Calamatta**).

Finally, the *orang kaya* of **Hitoe** promise to keep four persons—including wives and children—at the Castle as hostages, to be replaced every month. The first group shall include the brother of **Kimelaha Hafi** (known as **Captain Laoet**), the *sengadji* of **Loemaite**, the *orang kaya* of **Ilat**, and *orang kaya* **Oetsman**.

Signed at **Castle Victoria, Amboina**, this **October 1658**.

Coromandel Coast: The Grant of Nagapatam

December 24, 1658.

Following the conquest of **Nagapatam** on **July 23, 1658**, the matter was settled with the **Nayak of Tanjore**. The following is a translation of the grant provided by the **Nayak of Tanjore** to the **United East India Company** in **December 1658**:

> I grant this charter to the Dutch Admiral **Rijklof van Goens**, and by extension to the **Dutch Company**, granting them the port of **Nagapatam** for their trade and commerce. I hereby give you the Portuguese castle of **Nagapatam** and all houses therein. I also grant you the village of the Portuguese Captain and the ten subordinate villages of the church, including all gardens held by the Portuguese, namely: **Pottr**, **Maton**, **Provicheijrs**, **Antonopette**, **Carrivepongere**, **Alincimagalon**, **Manchiale**, **Sangamagal**, **Nirittemangalon**, and **Naringolij**.
>
> From these ten villages, you shall pay me an annual tribute. Beyond this, you shall be exempt from tolls within the city of **Nagapatam** on all goods imported or exported, including rice, clothing, and merchandise. I shall not interfere with the landing of Company ships on these shores.
>
> Should any employees, servants, or debtors of the **Company** seek refuge in my land, they shall be delivered into the Company’s hands along with their wealth. The **Company** and its merchants shall have the right to trade freely throughout all my lands without molestation. Furthermore, the merchants of the subordinate **Nagapatan** villages and the city shall not obstruct you, for I grant you full liberty. Company servants and soldiers may travel throughout my land without hindrance or toll.
>
> This grant is made perpetual. I have given my word, with Almighty God as my witness, that I shall not break this agreement. I trust that my own income will be increased through your presence and that your trade will flourish.

Signed: **Extriamata Atchita Visia Raegoe**.

Malabar Coast: Treaty of Quilon

January 1659.

Following his campaigns in **Ceylon** and on the **Coromandel Coast**, **Rijklof van Goens** sailed westward to the fortified city of **Coilan** (Quilon) on the **Malabar Coast**, which had been taken from the Portuguese in December. This victory was celebrated in **Batavia**, as **Coilan** was one of the principal pepper ports.

The following articles of agreement were concluded between the **Queen of Signati** and the **Company** (represented by Commissioner Admiral **Rijklof van Goens** on behalf of Governor-General **Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of the Indies**):

- There shall be a perpetual peace, love, and concord between both parties.
- The city of **Coilan**, including Portuguese gardens, lands, and houses, shall remain the full property of the **Company**, both inside and out. The **Company** shall compensate any locals to whom the Portuguese had pledged these lands.
- The **Black Christians** inhabiting the Queen's vassal lands shall remain in their homes and continue to serve the **Company** as they did under the Portuguese.
- No **Portuguese**, nor any **white or mixed priests** (papists), shall be permitted to live in or enter the land; those who do shall be banished under pain of corporal punishment.
- The parties shall maintain a firm friendship; the enemies of the **Company** shall be the enemies of **Signati**, and vice versa. No other European nations may trade in this land.
- The Queen promises that the pepper of this land shall be sold exclusively to the **Company**, as was done previously with the Portuguese.
- No *parras* (local vessels) or ships may visit the Dutch Captain without a passport.
- Any merchants of this realm who owe debts to the **Company** must pay them by the appointed date; otherwise, the ruling house shall be held liable for the payment.
- The **Company's** agents shall be secure in this land.
- The following tolls and fees are established for the benefit of the **Company**:
  - Large vessels: 20 annually.
  - Small vessels: 12 annually.
  - A bale of tobacco (25,000 bundles): 2.
  - A large vessel's passport for the city: 6.
  - A small vessel's passport: 8.
  - Anchorage fees for *cattemaraws* (small boats) shall be paid annually.
- The **Company** shall provide an annual gift to **Queen Caroupo Hariate Poeloe**.

This contract was drawn up in original copies in **Malabar**, **Dutch**, and **Portuguese**, with each party retaining three copies.

Signed in **January 1659**, at the Court of the Queen in **Coilan**. **Rijklof van Goens**, **The Queen**, and **Cornelis Valckenburg** (Secretary). ## The Coast of Coromandel and Ceylon

On **January 22, 1638**, **Van Goens** and **Van der Laan** expelled the Portuguese from the town of **Tuticorin**. Local inhabitants, including the *Paravas*, had remained steadfast in their resistance. **Van Goens** established contact with the ruler of **Madura** to secure permission for the construction of further fortifications. (References: Aalbers, Van Goens, pp. 141-148; Baldacus, Coromandel, p. 150; Valentijn, Ceylon, p. 147). This sovereign sought to expand his power while shielding himself behind his officials.

The following is a translation of the articles sent on **March 18, 1659**, by the regional governor, **Barrama-lappa**, to the Honorable Governor **Adriaan van der Meijden**:

> Dated the 1st of the month of **Panguni**:
>
> First, all *Paravas* shall be subject to the authority of the **Company**. We shall expel the Portuguese priests from our territory. It is agreed that all priests, specifically the Portuguese, shall depart, allowing the *Paravas* to practice their religion. However, some priests may be tolerated; specifically, it has been agreed that “black priests” may remain, as the *Paravas* were previously submitted to the Portuguese. The **Company** shall likewise be obeyed.
>
> We have granted that the **Company** may conduct trade without hindrance. In return, it is agreed that all unwelcome enemies shall be barred and kept away by the King. Accordingly, your Excellency is invited to bring all goods here and trade freely.
>
> Regarding the request for a fort with walls of **50 fathoms** on each side: this was previously written to the King, to which he replied that the matter would be discussed later. While we still intend to pursue this through correspondence with the King, I shall speak with him personally during the festival in **Swela Pontuer** when he is in attendance to ensure the fort is granted at one of the three locations requested by your Excellency.
>
> Regarding other European nations, such as the **English** and the **Danes**, who wish to trade in our lands: upon your Excellency’s request, your enemies shall not come here. Should your friends arrive, I shall neither enter into contracts with them nor invite them into our land; those who land without permission shall be forbidden from trading.

> Furthermore, the commissioned *Caoeliappen* (court officials) shall be sent to your Excellency to finalize these articles into a formal treaty between the **Company** and the Court. We request that your Excellency grant a written contract as if it were executed by our side.
>
> Regarding the tribute of elephants: we shall send a *carnax* (elephant trainer) to select the finest specimens. Should we wish to purchase them, it is necessary that they be selected carefully, ensuring that no terms previously granted to others are violated; the tributes must adhere to these standards.
>
> Concerning the request for assistance in burning lime and cutting wood: as soon as the King consents to the construction of the fort, all such requests shall be granted. Your Excellency will be fully informed via the oral report of my commissioner.
>
> We request that the new Captain remaining here be recommended to assist the **Armenians**, as we shall also do. Furthermore, we ask your Excellency to grant the following to the **Armenians**: those vessels that sailed from our land to **Calicut** without your Excellency's passes, which were subsequently seized, should be returned out of goodwill to the **Armenians** to facilitate their trade in your lands. We further request that the **Armenians** be granted a market or a house in **Colombo** and **Galle** at every location, allowing them to bring their goods, purchase merchandise, and transport them. Any further requests from the **Armenians** that the **Company** approves shall be negotiated after these matters are settled.

In subsequent negotiations, the **Daik of Madura** remained obstructive, particularly regarding the construction of a Dutch fort on his territory. While he appeared inclined to agree on various other points, this contract was later described by **Jacob Hustaardt**, the Governor and Director of **Ceylon** and the **Malabar Coast**, as defective and unsustainable in his report of **September 16, 1664**.

A further translation of the articles submitted by the King of **Madura** to Governor **Adriaan van der Meijden** follows:

> Dated the 1st of the month of **Panguni**:
>
> First, a state of continuous peace shall be maintained between the **Company** and the King's lands; both parties shall be permitted to trade. The King declares the Portuguese to be his enemies. In response to this article, the King shall maintain eternal peace with the **Company**, as specified above.

Regarding the request for the **Company** to build a fortified stronghold at **Tuticorin**, **Ponnekeijl**, or **Caijlpatnam**: the King notes that the Portuguese occupied these places for **150 years** without a fort, and thus he is reluctant to allow one. However, as **Barrama** and **Arria Pulle** (Pulle's brother) have negotiated, the Dutch do not require a large fort, but merely a fortified house to secure their goods and trade in safety, with a length of **60 cubits** on each side. The King has replied that the matter of the fort is postponed for further order; however, **Pulle** shall not be hindered in obtaining the fort through the presentation of tributes to the King.

All *Pattangattijns*, *Paravas*, and other Christians shall be subject to the **Company**, provided they pay the required dues to the King as they did previously. The King and I fully approve this arrangement.

All *Paravas* and other Christians from **Tuticorin**, **Bempaer**, **Bijpaar**, **Ponnekeije**, **Palleacqije**, **Viesamipatnam**, and **Wannepoar** shall first pay their obedience at **Tuticorin** before returning to their respective holdings. In the time of the Portuguese, it was customary for the *Paravas* to come to **Tuticorin** to pay obedience to the Captain and to conduct their affairs; this practice shall continue as approved by the King and myself.

Regarding the debt of **31,000** [units] concerning the conduct of the *Paravas*: it is agreed that after they have paid obedience, a judgment shall be rendered in **Tuticorin** within one year. It is deemed acceptable that the damages suffered by the **Company** and the debts of the *Paravas* be offset against one another and subsequently forgiven. Once the **Company** provides the assurances requested by the *Paravas*, they may return to their homes in **Tuticorin**.

No person in the sea-ports from **Cape Comorin** to the islands of **Ramanakoijl** (Pamban) shall be permitted to dive for pearls without the express consent of the **Company**. Traditionally, the King was paid two percent. It is agreed that no one may engage in pearl fishing without the consent of both the King and the **Company**. However, anyone may dive for *chank* (conch shells), provided the established dues are paid.

European nations—including the **English**, **Danes**, **French**, and **Spanish**—may sail to and trade in the King's ports, but the trade shall be conducted primarily through the **Company**. While others may trade, they shall not be granted lodgings or permanent residences in the King's lands; they must conduct their business and then depart. The

> **Company's** Captain shall reside in the sea-ports, and all *Paravas* of the **Seven Ports** shall obey him. Thus, supreme authority remains with the **Company**.
>
> The pepper trade shall be conducted exclusively by the **Company**. Should the **Company** require rice, it shall be given preference. Regarding pepper, it is not possible to forbid foreigners from bringing it; everyone may bring and sell goods freely. However, when the **Company** needs rice, they shall be the first to acquire it at the current market price. The **Company** shall also assist the King in all matters, as approved.
>
> Trade conducted by the **Company** in the King's land shall be duty-free for several years, except for rice, for which a limited tax shall be paid. It is agreed that all goods may be imported and exported, paying half the standard toll.
>
> No vessel may sail the coast of **Ceylon** without a **Company** pass. Anyone acting contrary to this shall be subject to the prescribed penalties.
>
> All merchants and residents under the authority of the **Company** shall be free from harassment. To increase trade, it is requested that the King's sea-ports be leased. Since these ports are open to foreigners, they may be leased to other nations; however, the King and I agree that no harassment shall be directed toward the **Company's** merchants.
>
> All servants of the **Company** may trade freely in the King's lands. Should any **Company** ships, yachts, or smaller vessels be shipwrecked on the King's shores, the King shall not claim them. Similarly, any vessels of the King's subjects that remain on the coast of **Ceylon** under **Company** jurisdiction shall be released freely.

Formosa

In **May 1659**, the **Dutch East India Company** pursued a policy of consolidating various settlements on **Formosa** (Taiwan) into a single entity. This was carried out with the general consent of the local population and the approval of the Dutch authorities.

A provisional contract was established between the elders of **Teijvou-rangh** and **Dorko**, approved by the Governor and the Council of **Formosa**, and witnessed by the Dutch officials residing in **Mattau**.

On **April 30, 1659**, three representatives from **Teijvou-rangh**—**Sakolou**, **Keramell Calangh Thamill**, and **Lavateij Toussell**—appeared as deputies sent by their village captains, **Doulinghs Lavaos** and **Swak T Dellio**, and the village community. They declared their voluntary desire to leave the village of **Teijvou-rangh**, including all women, children, and possessions, to settle in **Touvavullbulangh** (near **Mattau**), a place known to the **Dorko** and **Varevarcan** people, located approximately one hour east of **Dorko**.

They requested to settle alongside the **Dorko** people to strengthen and enlarge the new village being established there. These representatives met in **Mattau**, where a German schoolmaster was summoned to act as a witness. The elders and the schoolmaster of **Dorko** were also summoned to verify the claims.

Following discussions, it was suggested that the people of **Teijvou-rangh** consider settling directly within the village of **Dorko** itself, as this would be more convenient for the Governor and would require less effort for the settlers, since the location was similar. The **Dorko** representatives agreed to discuss this proposal with their community and provide a collective answer. Both parties agreed to meet again the following Sunday in **Mattau** with full authority to make a final decision.

The representatives of **Teijvou-rangh** and **Dorko** subsequently declared that they had reached a full and voluntary agreement to leave their respective previous settlements and merge into a single community at **Vare Aug** or **Tavullbulangh**. They pledged a complete communal sharing of hunting grounds, bamboo forests, and woodlands. They vowed to move their households, children, furniture, paddy, rice, and livestock, including pigs and rice-bins, by the new year of **1660**.

This agreement was made with the consent of the elders of **Mattau** and the approval of the Governor and his Council. Signed in **Mattau**, **May 1659**, by **Doulinghs Lavaos** (Captain of **Teijvou-rangh**), **Ourine Hamell**, and other witnesses, including **Danie Hendricksz** and **Cornelis Jacobsz**.

Atjeh

On **June 20, 1659**, despite the treaty of **December 1655**, tensions persisted between **Atjeh** and **Perak**. This conflict was exacerbated by English interference in the region’s trade and the competing ambitions of the Dutch. ## The Sultanate of Aceh

To ensure the exclusion of all other Europeans from the **Acehnese** territory, a mission was dispatched in **1656** led by **Truytman** to the court of Aceh. According to travel reports, the ports of **Perak**

and **Atchin** were occupied. However, by **1657**, Dutch merchants in **Tico** and **Pariatan Salida** (on the West Coast) were brought to Aceh. The then-Governor of Malacca, **Ucati Thyssen**, sent **Balthasar Bort** to Aceh to persuade the Sultan to send envoys to **Batavia** to negotiate all business between the Acehnese and the Dutch.

On **May 24, 1659**, an Acehnese *besendirgh* (envoy) was received with great ceremony in Batavia. A letter from the Sultan revealed that previous disputes were of little significance and that his envoys had struggled for a full year to reach a minimal agreement. It was subsequently agreed that the Dutch would draft a formal treaty, which was completed on **June 20**. Because the English were also present in Batavia and inclined toward peace, it was decided that a joint mission to Aceh would be sent to settle all disputes definitively. This mission included **Jacob Keyzer**, a member of the Council of Justice, and the Chief Merchant **Bort**, who would lead the negotiations regarding the occupation of Aceh. The Acehnese envoys departed Batavia on **July 25**. Correspondence with Aceh followed, and finally, in **October**, the treaty was signed.

> **Conditions proposed by the Governor General and the Council of India for the settlement of differences and disputes between the Crown of Aceh and the Dutch Company, delivered to Her Majesty's ambassadors, Siry Bidie Indra and Siry Nara Wangsa, in Batavia on June 20, 1659:**
>
> - His Majesty of Aceh shall administer justice regarding the murders committed against Company personnel in **Perak** in **1659**. Using his fleet, he shall punish all who were complicit or guilty and are still alive, or at the very least, the most guilty among them, specifically **Dato Tamagon**. However, the Governor General and the Council of India agree that the *Bhandhara* may be excused, provided he is removed from **Perak**.
> - His Majesty shall compensate the Company for the damages suffered during the aforementioned murders and the robbery of their assets, a sum estimated at **50,000**, to be paid in a manner and currency later agreed upon.
> - Trade in **Perak** shall henceforth be conducted exclusively by the people of Aceh and the Dutch Company. The Acehnese shall hold a one-third share and the Company a two-thirds share of this trade, provided the price is set at **30.25 Reals** per *bhaet* (measure), as previously agreed.
> - The Governor General and the Council of India are permitted to re-establish a residency in **Perak**, where they may acquire or build a suitable dwelling by the river to facilitate the more efficient shipment of merchandise and goods.

- His Majesty of Aceh shall, through the *panglimas* and other residents of the West Coast, compensate the Company for damages suffered in **1656** due to the detention of personnel and goods. This debt, as currently recorded by the Company, amounts to **49,518** in gold, involving those who remained in **Sillida** and **Priaman**.
- Trade on the West Coast shall be conducted solely by subjects of Aceh and the Dutch Company, to the exclusion of all other merchants and nations. This includes foreign merchants residing in Aceh. Should any local subjects attempt to supply other nations, the Governor General and the Council of India are authorized to prevent this through peaceful or forceful means as necessary, without this being considered a breach of peace with the Crown of Aceh.
- The Company shall be entitled to a duty-free annual quota of **1,200 bahars** of pepper: the first year in **Priaman**, the second in **Tijco**, and the third in **Sillida**. If any location cannot supply the full amount, the deficit shall be made up the following year. His Majesty shall issue standing orders to the local governors to ensure this.
- Pepper on the aforementioned West Coast may be paid for in **Spanish Reals** or *Swaerdt* (heavy coin), at the Company’s discretion.
- The Company shall be permitted to maintain a permanent residency in Aceh to manage its court and commercial affairs. This residency, along with that in **Perak** and the personnel employed on the West Coast, shall be held under the royal protection and guardianship of His Majesty as public ministers of the Company’s state. They shall be protected from all harassment, injury, and violence.
- The Governor General and the Council of India shall ensure that only suitable and qualified persons are appointed to these residencies.
- His Majesty shall strictly forbid his subjects or subordinate regents from attacking, killing, or plundering the Company’s goods and records. Anyone doing so shall be subject to the severest penalties. However, in cases of very serious crimes that cannot wait, local authorities may detain the accused and send them to His Majesty, the Governor General, the Council of India, or the Governor in Malacca for punishment according to the gravity of the crime, serving as a warning to others.

Signed at the Castle of Batavia on **July 10, 1659**, by **Joan Maetsuijker**, **Carell Hartsinck**, **Arnout de Vlamingh van Outshoorn**, and **Dirck Jansz. Steur**.

Bantam

Despite mutual commercial interests, tensions persisted between Batavia and **Bantam**, leading to the breach of the **1645** contract by **1655**. By **1635**, Bantam had again become hostile toward the Company, with the treatment of Bantamnese captives in **Ambon** serving as a major sticking point. A blockade of Bantam followed. In **April 1658**, Bantamnese envoys arrived in Batavia. Another obstacle arose when a Dutchman in Bantam converted to Islam, and the Sultan refused to return him. The blockade continued until peace was finally brokered through the mediation of the **Pangoran of Jambi** on **July 10, 1659**. **Maetsuycker** conceded on several points, as the blockade was proving difficult and was creating complications with England.

> **Articles agreed upon between the Governor General and the Council of India in Batavia, and Paducca Siry Sultan and the Grandees of Bantam, through the mediation of Kiaij Damangh Dira Wanghsa and Kiaij Ingabij Marta Sidana, envoys of the Pangoran of Jambi, on July 10, 1659:**
>
> - All subjects of Batavia—whether free citizens or enslaved persons, regardless of origin—who were captured or defected to Bantam during the recent war shall be released and restored by the Sultan. Similarly, the Governor General and the Council of India shall return all Bantamnese found in Batavia.
> - An exception is made for those who converted to the Muslim faith and were circumcised in Bantam; the Sultan is not required to force them to return to Batavia. They shall be free to leave or stay as they wish. However, those circumcised more than three months prior to the treaty must be returned or paid for based on their appraised value. Those who converted during the current negotiations or since the arrival of the Jambi mediators shall be returned without exception, regardless of their own wishes. All enslaved persons belonging to Batavia who became Muslim residents shall also be returned.
> - The Sultan of Bantam shall restore all cattle and buffaloes taken by his people from the lands of Batavia.
> - Upon the fulfillment of these conditions, the ships blockading the roadstead of Bantam shall be withdrawn, and the port shall be reopened. All hostilities by land and sea shall cease, and a perpetual, unbreakable peace shall be maintained between Bantam and Batavia.
> - The Governor General and the Council of India may once again maintain a continuous residency in Bantam. The site they previously occupied before the unrest shall be restored to them without any requirement for land or house rent.

- The Sultan shall ensure that the residency is sufficiently secured from the outside so that the residents may live safely and be protected from malicious persons at all times.
- The Sultan shall not grant protection to any subjects of Batavia who defect to Bantam under any pretext, including religion. Such individuals must be returned immediately. The Governor General and the Council of India shall apply the same rule to Bantamnese defectors.
- To prevent the smuggling of stolen or prohibited goods into Bantam, which has caused great loss to the Company and the residents of Batavia, the Dutch residents in Bantam are authorized to inspect all vessels arriving from Batavia. Any stolen or prohibited goods found may be seized without opposition. The Sultan's officials are required to assist in this process.
- No tolls or duties shall be paid for the provisions that the residents provide to passing ships, as was the previous custom.
- The boundary between Bantam and Batavia shall be the **Ontongh Java** river, from the coast inland through the mountains.
- To ensure the security of residents against bandits and murderers in the forests and marshes, Bantamnese subjects may not enter the territory or waterways of Batavia (except for the city of Batavia itself) except in cases of absolute necessity. Likewise, residents of Batavia may not enter Bantam's territory except for the city of Bantam or in cases of necessity. Anyone violating this may be treated as an enemy, captured, or killed in self-defense without breaching the peace.
- The **Ontongh Java** river may be navigated by both Bantamnese and Batavians, provided they carry a distinguishing mark: the sign of the Governor General and Council of India for Batavia, and the sign of the Sultan and the Dutch resident for Bantam, to distinguish peaceful travelers from criminals.

Signed in the presence of the mediators and envoys. The treaty was further ratified by the Sultan of Bantam on **July 18**, marked by the sounding of drums and pipes throughout the city.

Coromandel Coast and Ceylon

On **April 24, 1660**, a peace treaty was concluded between the **Teuver** (Tondaman) of **Ramanacool** and **Rijklof Goens**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Admiral, representing the Governor General and the Council of India.

> **The Peace Treaty between the Teuver of Ramanacool and the Dutch East India Company:**
>
> - There shall be a firm and perpetual peace and mutual trust between the Company and the Teuver.
> - Free navigation shall be guaranteed between the subjects and ports of both parties. Specifically, the ports of the Teuver may be navigated by the Company, and the port of **Ramanacool** by the Company's subjects, provided that customary dues are paid. ## Sumatra's West Coast: Sillebar – August 8, 1660

To restore trade in the region, **Balthasar Bort** departed in 1660 (July 31) for the West Coast of Sumatra. He bypassed several areas to conclude an exclusive trade agreement specifically for **Sillebar**.

A trade contract was established and concluded between **Radjol Ardiwangsa**, the commander-in-chief representing the **King of Bantam** at the trading post of **Sillebar** on the island of Sumatra, and Commissioner **Balthasar Bort**. **Bort** acted under the authority granted to him by the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijker**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**, on behalf of all cities, castles, forts, factories, ships, and personnel belonging to the Dutch nation in the East Indies, subject to the final approval of the Governor-General and the Council.

The primary terms are as follows:

- First, **Radjol Ardiwangsa** and the other commanders present in **Sillebar**, after various consultations, have granted the aforementioned Dutch nation the right to trade here. They may establish a residence on land or operate from their ships without hindrance or obstruction.
- For those wishing to establish a land-based residence, it is agreed that the local authorities will provide a suitable location by the river for the construction of a dwelling and a warehouse, consistent with previous arrangements. While trade is conducted, payments shall be made in **Spanish Reals**. During their residence, the Dutch shall be granted full protection, be freed from all harassment, and be ensured fair justice and punishment for anyone who may offend them.
- Desiring to purchase all pepper produced in this region exclusively, the local authorities agree that no other nations—specifically the **English**, **Danes**, or **French**—shall be permitted to trade. They shall be barred from doing so. If this agreement is breached and pepper is allowed to be sold to others, the contract shall be considered broken, and the Dutch shall no longer be bound by its terms.
- The Dutch remain free to bring and sell other merchandise at prices negotiated with local merchants. However, the price of

pepper shall not exceed the previously agreed rate, namely **Spanish Reals** per *picol*.

Regarding customs duties and fees, the following was agreed: - 2 7/8 **Spanish Reals** per *bhaar* of pepper. - 60 *doits* for the anchorage of a ship transporting pepper; no other anchorage fees apply. - One *cleet* for every package sold; two *cleets* for a sack of saltpeter. - For other items, a gift shall be provided upon arrival. - Upon the arrival of a merchant ship, a moderate tribute shall be paid to the principal commanders.

Regarding the punishment of criminals, both residents of **Sillebar** and the Dutch shall be judged according to their own respective laws and constitutions. Each party shall administer justice over its own people without interference from the other.

This agreement is conditional upon the approval of the Governor-General and the Council of India. It was signed by the Commissioner and delivered to the commanders, who provided a corresponding document written in Malay. This took place in the presence of the Achinese ambassadors, **Sibiali Incra** and **Siri Nara Wangsa**, at **Sillebar**, Sumatra, on August 8, 1660.

Sumatra’s West Coast: Indrapura – August 16, 1660

A trade contract was entered into and concluded by **Mattetsa**, King of **Indrapura** on the island of Sumatra—with the consent and approval of all the high officials of his land—and Commissioner **Balthasar Bort**, acting on behalf of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijker**, Governor-General and the Council of India, representing the **United Netherlands East India Company** (*VOC*).

The terms are as follows:

- First, it is agreed that the Dutch shall establish a residence in **Indrapura**. For this purpose, they will be provided with designated houses on the riverbank. Shortly thereafter, a suitable lodge (*logie*) shall be constructed on the same site for their habitation. This lodge shall be built by **His Highness** or the *Goedjerwan*, and the Dutch shall pay an annual fee of 60 **Spanish Reals**.
- Regarding customs and duties, it is agreed that upon the arrival of a cargo ship, a tribute shall be given once a year (provided at least one ship arrives), distributed as follows:
  - To the **King**: Fine cloth, a large mirror, and silk *patool* fabrics.
  - To the *Goedjerwan*: Silk *patool* cloth and a mirror.
  - To two *boedjangs*: Two *corcons* and *pongloedoets* fabrics.

    - To up to 20 *mantries* (court officials): Silk *patool* or *baftas* cloth.
- Additional fees for anchorage and the shipment of pepper, as well as fees for the scale and scribe, shall be paid. These may be settled in **Padang** currency or provincial currency if **Spanish Reals** are unavailable.
- In exchange, all pepper from **Indrapura** and its dependencies shall be sold and delivered exclusively to the Dutch at a price to be negotiated. All other nations—except native Achinese—including the **English**, **French**, **Danes**, and **Portuguese**, are excluded from trading in **Indrapura** and its dependencies. **His Highness** and the high officials of the land shall prevent their subjects from selling pepper or other merchandise to these parties.
- The Dutch may sell their own textiles and other merchandise at prices negotiated with local merchants, without being bound by previous price agreements.
- **His Highness** and the high officials shall ensure the protection of the Dutch during their residence, freeing them from all harassment and ensuring proper justice is administered to anyone who offends them.
- Each party shall punish its own citizens according to their own laws. **His Highness** shall ensure justice for offenses committed by his subjects against the Dutch, and the Dutch head shall do the same for offenses committed against the King’s people. If a crime is too severe—deserving of the death penalty—the delinquent shall be sent to the Governor-General in **Batavia** for proper punishment.

This agreement was concluded and signed by both parties on the beach at **Indrapura** on August 16, 1660, in the presence of the Achinese ambassadors **Siri Jndra** and **Siri Nara Wangsa**.

Makassar – August 19, 1660

The peace of 1655/1656 did not satisfy the Governor-General and the Council, due to continued disturbances in **Makassar**. This led to increased vigilance, especially regarding the fort the **VOC** constructed at **Meliado**, which the Sultan claimed violated their agreement. This tension eventually led to renewed conflict.

In early 1660, the **VOC** prepared a fleet under the command of Major **Johan Dim** and Admiral **Johan Truijunan**. In June, a Portuguese squadron was destroyed, and the fort of **Panakockkang**, one of the three main defenses of **Makassar**, was captured. This led to negotiations and the demand that an embassy be sent to **Batavia**.

A conditional ceasefire was agreed upon between **His Majesty the King of Makassar** and the Admiral and commanders of the Dutch fleet anchored off the river and **Castle Gressee**.

The terms of the ceasefire are as follows:

- First, all hostile acts in the King's lands shall cease immediately. This truce will remain in effect as long as the King's ambassadors are in **Batavia** negotiating a permanent peace.
- Second, both the Makassarese and the Dutch shall remain peaceful toward one another, both by land and by sea. Any party causing harm or damage shall be punished according to the facts of the case.
- Third, both nations shall remain in possession of their respective holdings, including **Castle Gressee**, until a final peace is reached or the truce is formally terminated. Termination can only occur after the ambassadors return from **Batavia**.
- Fourth, to prevent the breach of this truce, the Dutch shall occupy the conquered castle and shall not extend their territory beyond the range of a cannon shot from the castle walls.
- Fifth, the Makassarese shall likewise remain within their borders and shall not enter the limits surrounding the castle or cross the river at **Gressee**.
- Sixth, the **Portuguese** currently residing in **Makassar** must remain within the city and harbor for the duration of the truce. They are forbidden from sailing or engaging in war; failure to comply will result in them being treated as combatants. Other foreign merchants are similarly restricted from entering or leaving the harbor, except those holding Dutch passports who arrived before the war.
- Finally, both nations shall treat each other as friends, though no diplomatic discussions shall take place within the castle. However, the Makassarese may use small boats (*parranghprauwen*) to trade food and supplies with the Dutch at the castle for fair payment.

Following these preliminaries, a formal agreement was reached regarding **Castle Gressee** between the envoy of the King of Makassar, **Crain Ropoe**, and the Governor-General and Council of India.

The terms are as follows:

- The King of Makassar and his people shall no longer interfere with **Buton** or its dependencies, recognizing them as the rightful lands of the King of **Mandarhaha** of **Ternate**.
- The King of Makassar renounces all claims to **Manado**, which has also been granted to the King of **Mandarhaha**.

- The King of **Ternate**, as well as the kings of **Tidore** and **Bachan**, including their lands and subjects, are included in this peace.
- The government of **Makassar** shall not interfere in the affairs of the inhabitants of **Ambon**, regardless of the pretext. The **VOC** and the King of **Ternate** are recognized as the sole legal sovereigns of **Ambon**, including the islands of **Buru**, **Amblau**, **Manipa**, **Quelang**, **Bonoa**, **Warnoula**, **Hittoe**, **Timor**, **Oina**, **Honimoa**, **Nossalout**, and **Great Ceram**, as well as **Ceram Laut**, **Goram**, and adjacent islands.
- Subjects or residents of **Makassar** are forbidden from visiting these islands or the **Banda** islands. Anyone caught doing so may be captured, enslaved, or executed, and their ships and goods confiscated, without the government of **Makassar** intervening.
- Any such smugglers who return to **Makassar** must be punished by the local government or handed over to the **VOC**.
- The Makassarese shall not provide harbor or trade to any subjects of the **VOC** or the kings of **Ternate**, **Tidore**, or **Bachan** who are sailing without **VOC** permits. Such individuals must be handed over to the **VOC**.
- Since the **VOC** holds the exclusive right to spices by the grace of God, the government of **Makassar** shall not permit the import or sale of spices other than those from the **VOC**. Violators shall be rigorously punished.
- The Makassarese shall not expand their trade in the districts of **Solor** and **Timor** beyond their current presence.
- The Makassarese shall not assist any enemies of the **VOC** with personnel, weapons, gunpowder, land, ships, or provisions.
- The Makassarese shall not trade with any party or place with which the **VOC** is at war or which the **VOC** has blockaded. ## The Treaty of Makassar (August 19, 1660)

As the **Portuguese** are acknowledged to be the sole cause and instigators of all the unrest and disputes that have occurred over many years between the Crown of **Makassar** and the **Company**, the King of **Makassar** shall permanently banish them and their associates from his lands and territories. They must be compelled to depart at the first opportunity, or within a few months, whether by private vessel, **Company** ships, or other means. They shall be strictly prohibited from returning to trade, and may not establish any residence or dwelling.

The King of **Makassar** shall likewise reimburse and return to the **Company** all goods and values received from the ships *Jan Baptista* and *Nasaret* in **1652**. The **Company** was in no way indebted for these goods, having paid for them solely to maintain a state of peace with **Makassar**—a peace that was subsequently undermined by the deceitful practices of the King’s council.

His Majesty shall also compensate the **Company** for the losses and damages sustained following the capture of **Adrighem** and others who fled with him and were transported by the **Portuguese** to **Solor**, amounting to **8,000 Reals**.

Furthermore, His Majesty shall compel the aforementioned **Portuguese** to surrender **Adrighem** and his companions to the **Company**. Should this not occur immediately, the **Portuguese** shall instead pay the **Company** a sum equal to the aforementioned **8,000 Reals**. This sum will be refunded as soon as **Adrighem** and the other individuals are delivered.

The King of **Makassar** shall return to the **Company** all persons—whether Dutch or servants, free or otherwise—who have fled from the **Company** and are found within **Makassar** or its territories, including those who may flee in the future. However, the envoy **Crain Poepoe** has specified that this does not apply to those who have already converted to the Islamic faith and undergone circumcision; these individuals shall remain under the King's jurisdiction. Anyone who converts after the signing of this treaty, however, must be returned regardless of their religion or circumcision.

The King of **Makassar** shall either punish or surrender to the **Company** all those responsible for the murder and looting of the Ambon citizen **Pieter Gillissen**, who was killed near **Bima** last year, provided they can be located.

The **Company** shall be permitted to maintain a permanent residence in **Makassar** to conduct its trade freely and without hindrance or interference from any party, both within **Makassar** itself and at all other trading posts within His Majesty's domains.

The **Company** and its subjects trading in **Makassar** or its territories shall not be burdened with heavier taxes, tolls, or legal fees than those that were in effect during the reign of His Majesty's father.

Any disputes or crimes involving the **Company's** staff, crew, or subjects residing in **Makassar** shall be adjudicated by the **Company's** own officials or settled in **Batavia**. No local judge in **Makassar** shall have jurisdiction over such matters. However, disputes or crimes occurring between **Company** personnel and the people of **Makassar** shall be resolved by a joint commission consisting of representatives from both parties.

The **Portuguese** shall reimburse the **Company** for the minor damages suffered by private parties during the recent evacuation of the lodge in **Makassar**.

Furthermore, it is agreed that His Majesty of **Makassar** shall cause the **Portuguese** to pay the **Company** for the heavy expenses incurred during the most recent expedition. The exact

sum shall be determined through negotiations between His Majesty, the envoys, the Governor-General, and the Council of India. In the meantime, the gold or currency brought from **Makassar** by the envoy **Poepoe** shall be applied as a credit toward this debt.

In return, the Governor-General and the Council of India pledge to evacuate their garrison from the fortress of **Panacoca** and return it to His Majesty as soon as the aforementioned payments are made by the **Portuguese** and the **Portuguese** have been expelled from **Makassar**. Alternatively, the King may provide qualified hostages to the satisfaction of the Dutch envoys as security until the expulsion is complete.

Upon the signing of this treaty, all previous claims, lawsuits, or grievances between the two parties or their respective subjects shall be rendered null and void.

Henceforth, a sincere and lasting peace and friendship shall be maintained between the Crown of **Makassar** and the **Dutch East India Company**. To ensure these terms are upheld, these articles were confirmed in **Batavia** by the envoy **Poepoe** and his associates, as well as by the Governor-General and the Council of India, and subsequently by His Majesty and his council in **Makassar**, in the name of the Almighty and Just God.

Signed at the Castle in **Batavia** on **August 19, 1660**, by envoy **Poepoe** and his associates, and by **Joan Maetsuijcker**, **Carell Hartsinck**, **Outshoorn**, and **Verd. Jansz. Steur**.

Supplementary Agreement: Makassar (December 2, 1660)

Following the treaty of **August 19, 1660**, relations between the parties remained unresolved. Further negotiations took place, resulting in the following additional articles:

The King of **Makassar**, **Radja Sambanco Crain Tello**, and his council hereby ratify all articles agreed upon by **Crain Poepoe** and the Governor-General in **Batavia** on **August 19, 1660**, with the following exceptions:

First, the article regarding the reimbursement for the ship *Jan Baptista* is void, as **Willem van der Beeck** had already paid the King in **1656**; this matter shall not be raised again.

Second, His Majesty and his government pledge not to interfere with the **Company** or its subjects, nor those in **Ternate**, **Tidore**, and **Bachan**. They shall not be drawn into local conflicts, nor shall

they be allowed to harbor ships without permission. Similarly, the **Company** pledges not to interfere with the government of **Makassar**.

Third, regarding the murder of the free-citizen **Pieter Gillissen** at **Bima**, His Majesty agrees to pay reparations—whether in cash, goods, or manpower—to the value of **6,000 gold las**, which shall satisfy the claim in full.

Fourth, His Majesty pledges to rebuild the lodge at his own expense as soon as the peace treaty is signed. The roof shall be tiled; the tiles will be provided by the **Company**. The headman (the “tenth”) of **Makassar** shall be permitted to reside there permanently.

Fifth, the **Company** agrees that **Prince Calamnatta** may remain in **Makassar**, and the matter is closed.

Sixth, it is agreed that anyone who converted to Islam *before* the signing of these contracts shall remain in **Makassar** and will not be surrendered to the **Company**.

Seventh, the King pledges to expel all **Portuguese** and their associates from his territories within one year and prohibit their return, as stipulated in the **Batavia** agreement. In return, the **Company** pledges not to harass the **Portuguese** while they are departing. Likewise, the **Portuguese** shall not interfere with the Dutch nation in **Makassar** or its harbors. Should any **Portuguese** vessel arrive in **Makassar** after being notified of these articles, the King shall immediately order them to depart.

With this, all mutual claims are extinguished, and an eternal peace is established between the government of **Makassar** and the **Company** in the name of God. The fortress of **Panacoca** shall remain in the hands of the **Company** until all articles are fulfilled and the **Portuguese** have departed.

This agreement was signed at **Castle Samboupoe** in **December 1660** by the King and his council, and by Commissioner **Jacob Cauw** on behalf of the **Company**, sealed with the King’s seal in black ink and the Commissioner’s signet in red wax. A side note clarifies that no subject of the King of **Makassar** shall be forced to convert to Christianity.

The Coromandel Coast (December 1660)

For several years, the **Company** maintained a generally satisfactory relationship with **Golconda**, though the hope for expanded trade was hindered by various difficulties. The relationship between the ruler of **Golconda** and the English was also volatile.

The following is a translation of a *firman* (royal decree) written by **Sultan Abdulla Qutb Shah** of **Golconda** to the Dutch Captain at **Masulipatam**, received in **December 1660**:

> The King’s favor toward Your Excellency is great, and the King’s servant **Soererauw** has noted that you have maintained a friendship without distinction. It is recognized that your presence in the King’s lands has brought great profit and prosperity, which pleases His Majesty. Consequently, His Majesty has commanded that you be allowed to continue your trade to your own satisfaction. **SoereraW** shall notify you of this in writing so that your work may proceed with the King’s favor.
>
> However, it has come to the King’s attention that **Captain Johnson** of the English has engaged in misconduct detrimental to the King and has failed to perform his duties. Instead, he has gathered a private army and, under false pretenses, has compelled the King’s subjects to join him, claiming they are obligated to him. Should this be true, you are advised to warn him and ensure such actions do not continue. This is highly displeasing to the King. The English Captain must be satisfied with the trade authorized by his office and remain quiet; otherwise, he will certainly be removed from his post.
>
> You, however, must always show your devotion to His Majesty’s service to ensure his continued favor and must obey his commands.

Signed by **Abdullah Qutb Shah** and issued by **Molia Abdul Sameth**, servant to the King’s mother. The King’s seal was applied in black ink.

Banjermasin (December 18, 1660)

Tensions had persisted in **Banjermasin** since the contract of **1635**, which was never fully ratified. English influence grew, and a pro-English party emerged, opposing the Dutch-supported

faction. The Dutch efforts to maintain a monopoly were seen as too rigid, particularly under **Conraad Cramer**, leading to hostilities. In **1660**, **Dirk van Lier** was sent to negotiate peace.

An agreement was reached on **December 18, 1660**, between the Governor-General and the Council of India and the envoys of the **Pangeran Ratu** of **Martapoura**.

The dispute regarding damages suffered by the **Company** and its subjects in **Martapoura** in **1638**, totaling **50,000 Reals**, was settled as follows: In compensation for these losses, the **Company** and its subjects (Dutch, Chinese, and others) shall henceforth pay a customs duty of only **1%** on their imports and exports in **Martapoura**, instead of the **7%** previously agreed upon in the contract between the **Pangeran** and **Dirck van Lier**. Once this difference compensates the debt, the claim of **50,000 Reals** shall be considered settled.

This act was signed in the **Castle of Batavia** by **Joan Maetsuijcker**, **Carell Hartsinck**, **A. Outshoorn**, **N. Verburgh**, **Dirck Jansz. Steur**, and Secretary **Marville**.

Ambon (February 10, 1661)

In **1661**, the conflict on the north coast of **Ceram** finally ended in February. War had broken out again after the contract of **November 18, 1656**, primarily because the locals refused to deliver the required quantities of cloves and disputed the Dutch presence in *Gouli Gouli*.

The following are the articles of peace between **Jacob Hustaerdt**, Governor of the province of **Ambon**, acting for the **Dutch East India Company**, and the *orangecaijen* (chiefs) of **Ceram**, **Goram**, **Keffingh**, and all villages north and west of *Gouli Gouli*:

- The *orangecaijen* humbly ask forgiveness for their actions during the previous war against the **Company**.
- The Governor, wishing to avoid further bloodshed, grants a full pardon to the chiefs and their subjects.
- The *orangecaijen* and their subjects shall henceforth recognize the **Company** as their sovereign lord and obey it, similar to the inhabitants of **Letti Timor**, **Hitu**, and **Ouliassers**.
- Upon the publication of this treaty, the inhabitants of the aforementioned places—who had gathered at **Solatkaij**—shall return to their original homes, such as those from **Goram** returning to **Goram** and those from **Keffingh** returning to **Keffingh**.
- The fortification at **Solatkaij** shall be demolished, and no one shall be permitted to reside there. ## AMBOINA AND BANDA

If any **Chief** or **Village** included in this agreement refuses to comply with the contents of these articles, the other participating **Chiefs** and **Villages** shall be required to compel them to do so.

No harm shall be done to those who did not wish to involve themselves in this war.

All **Chiefs** and **Villages** included in this accord, as well as their subjects, are prohibited from sailing further west than **Amboina** and **Banda**.

Furthermore, all trade with the people of **Makassar**, **Java**, **Malaya**, and other foreigners shall be abolished, and they shall not be permitted to land on the shores.

Those residing in **Goran**, **Ceramlaut**, and other territories north of **Goele Goelij** who wish to sail to **Banda** or **Amboina** must request written permission from the sergeant commanding **Goele Goelij**.

The transport of spices, specifically cloves or nutmeg, out of **Banda** or **Amboina** is strictly prohibited under penalty of corporal punishment. To this end, all vessels returning from these locations must submit to inspection.

Within the district of **Amboina**, vessels are permitted to anchor only at the Castle and the fortress of **Hollandia** at **Honinoa**.

As the **Chiefs** complain that the prohibition on trading with foreigners leaves them with no means of selling their mace—which would result in unforeseen and great losses—the **Governor** shall request the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** that the Company purchase said mace in exchange for cloth, at the prices typically paid by foreigners.

All slaves from **Banda**, **Amboina**, and **Ternate** belonging to the Company or its subjects in **Ceram**, **Ceramlaut**, **Goran**, etc., shall be immediately restored to the **Chief** of **Goele Goelij**.

In acknowledgment of this, the **Chiefs** present herein shall deliver twenty-five loads of slaves to the Company and, every year in the month of **April**, deliver 30,000 *atappen* to the fort at **Guele Goli**; they may divide the distribution of these among themselves.

Furthermore, it has been found that some Company subjects in **Amboina** owe debts to the *Seratiers* for sago traded before the war in exchange for cloth. The **Chiefs** shall arrange for these debts to be paid as the **Governor** deems just, provided that the **Ceramers** who claim debts from **Amboina** residents incurred before the war are likewise settled.

This agreement was concluded and signed on the yacht *Bloemendal* on **10 February 1661**.

Signed by: **Jacob Husstaerdt**, **Dideloff Verbeeck**, **Lt. Pietersz**, **Goverdt Danielsz**, **Steven Forang**, **Claes Rutgens**, **Carell Louisz**, **Jan Niermansz**, and **Willem van Zijll**, Secretary. (The Company seal in red wax was affixed to the margin).

Also signed by: **Oija**, Head Chief of **Lellebia**; **Mahoeda**, Chief of **Kelleloe-boe**; **Kaijnean**, Imam of **Quais Tsili**, Chief of **Keffingh**; **Djourradt**, Chief of **Kallewaroe**; and **Hirou**, Chief of **Daij**.

BANJARMASIN

16 May 1664

Great dissatisfaction prevailed among the population of **Banjarmasin** regarding the contract of **18 December 1660**, which appeared to severely impact their pepper trade. However, **Sultan Abdul Hamid** remained allied with the Company. On **16 May 1661**, through the merchant **Eve Michielsz**, a new agreement was reached to stabilize the government.

> **Articles of Agreement for Perpetual Friendship**
>
> Concluded between the **Pangeran Ratu** of **Martapoura** and the **Governor-General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of India** at **Batavia**, dated **June 1661**.
>
> First, it is agreed that all pepper produced in **Banjarmasin** shall be delivered exclusively to the Company and may not be transported elsewhere, except via the King’s agents or if brought by **Banjarmasin** itself to **Batavia** or **Malacca**. Second, a fixed price for pepper has been set at 180 *gantangs* for one *tael* of gold, Spanish reals, or other merchandise of equal value; this arrangement shall continue without change.
>
> Third, it is agreed and permitted that trade may be conducted at **Martapoura**, whether by ship or through the establishment of a trading lodge, but this shall be limited strictly to **Martapoura** and not within **Banjarmasin** itself or elsewhere. Fourth, it is established that the Company shall collect a 100% import and export duty on merchandise, according to ancient custom without change.
>
> Fifth, should any subject of the Company become indebted anywhere, the **Pangeran Ratu** shall not punish him, but shall instead deliver him to the Chief Resident in **Martapoura**. Sixth, should any person of the Company—whether free or enslaved—desert to **Martapoura** or

> elsewhere, the **Pangeran Ratu** shall not allow them to remain but shall deliver them to the Chief Resident in **Martapoura**.
>
> Seventh, the Chief Resident in **Martapoura** shall remain under the continuous protection of the **Pangeran Ratu**, whether in great or small matters, to ensure the articles of this agreement are upheld.
>
> Written on Tuesday, the 18th day of the 12th month.

COROMANDEL COAST

25 August 1661

Among the further documents is a commission from the Superintendent to **Jacques Caulier** regarding the Portuguese city of **San Thomé** (on the Coromandel Coast at **Madras**), where the Portuguese maintained a fort. Although the Portuguese had briefly held the city, they were forced to retreat before the ruler of **Golconda**.

Laurens Pith, our Governor of the Coromandel Coast, had been secretly corresponding in 1661 regarding the expulsion of the Portuguese from the city. It was decided that no one outside their circle should know of these plans. In **July**, the ruler of **Golconda** ordered the Portuguese to vacate the city. **Jacques Caulier**, the Chief Merchant at **Masulipatam**, was sent to the court of **Golconda** to secure a treaty. He returned to **Masulipatam** on **8 September** with the signed documents.

> On behalf of the **East India Company** and by the authority of **Rijcklof van Goens**, Ordinary Councilor of India, Admiral and Field Marshal, and **Laurens Pith**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the Coromandel Coast, I, **Jacques Caulier**, Chief Merchant and Head of the Dutch factories at **Masulipatam**, hereby certify that we have contracted and agreed with His Majesty the **Koutopchai** of **Golconda** under the following conditions:
>
> First, that His Majesty shall expel the Portuguese from the castle and the city, prohibiting their return, and that the aforementioned castle shall be occupied by the King’s soldiers. Second, that the Company shall be permitted to establish a lodge and conduct trade outside the castle and city, provided that the tolls and duties—equal to those paid by the Portuguese—are paid to the King. In return, we shall offer His Majesty all reasonable assistance and ensure no complaints are heard.

> Third, we shall not detain the King’s ships licensed to the Company, but shall instead provide assistance and allow them to depart, provided no harm is done to the Company. Fourth, we shall not cause any nuisance to His Majesty; on the contrary, we desire that his kingdom flourish. Fifth, we shall not assist the King’s enemies. Finally, we shall take up residence in the city of **Maliapoer** (or the castle) as His Majesty directs.
>
> Done at **Golconda**, **August 1661**. Signed, **Jacques Caulier**.

COROMANDEL COAST (Continued)

January 1662

Van Goens departed **Pulicat** for **Ceylon** in **September 1661**, passing through **Nagapatnam** on **18 September**. Negotiations began with the **Naik of Tanjore**, assisted by an old Portuguese woman who acted as an intermediary. She suggested that the **Naik** waive half the customs duties for the Company. The **Naik** agreed.

> In the year **Plawa**, on the 13th day of the month of **Margatirra**, **Achitta Risia Raghia Naik** granted this *cauli* (decree) to **Rijcklof van Goens**, Admiral of the Dutch Company. Through your envoy **Chitanna**, I have handed over my fortified city of **Nagapatnam**, formerly occupied by the Portuguese, as your own property. I grant you the right to trade there and in all my other lands.
>
> Furthermore, for your greater honor and profit, I decree that for all goods—both merchandise and textiles—sold, you shall receive half the *joncan* (customs duty) instead of the full amount. For all goods purchased inland throughout my land, you shall pay no more than half the *joncan*. I grant you ten villages as a gift in perpetuity, provided you acknowledge a reasonable annual tribute to me.
>
> I further grant you half the rights on gold, silver, and copper coins brought here. I confirm that this *cauli* shall be maintained in all its parts. However, you must ensure that no reason for grievance arises against me through your administration of **Nagapatnam**.
>
> Should any of my managers, servants, robbers, criminals, or other subjects seek refuge in your territory, you shall neither receive nor protect them, but deliver them immediately to me or my agents. In conclusion, I call upon my God as witness that I shall promptly fulfill this agreement, as communicated to the Brahmin **Padmanaba**. You may rely on this trust and conduct your trade peacefully in my province.

> Signed by the **Naik**.

A further clarification of the new *cauli*, translated into Portuguese by the Brahmin **Padmanaba** and sent from **Tanjore** to **Calcutta** on **5 January 1662**, states:

For all various goods discharged from Company ships and sold by merchants, the *joncan* paid outside the fort shall be split: half for the customs house and half for the Company. Similarly, for textiles and other items purchased inland by Company employees or private individuals, half the *joncan* shall belong to the Company.

MALABAR COAST

15 January 1662

While **Van Goens** was en route to **Batavia** from **Pulicat** in **September 1661**, he was ordered to disrupt Portuguese control of the West Coast of the East Indies, specifically at **Cochin**. The situation on the Malabar Coast was chaotic, with the Portuguese and English competing for various coastal towns. The **Samoorin** of **Calicut** held only nominal authority over the region.

The merchant **Calccoulang**, residing in **Cochin**, reported that the rebels of **Cochin**, the **Samoorin**, the **Tekkercoerder**, and the **Berkencorder**, as well as the Portuguese and the King of **Cochin**, were dissatisfied. He suggested that the best course of action would be to bring **Calicut**, **Cochin**, **Cranganoor**, and **Paliport** under subjugation.

> An agreement was reached in the presence of Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens**, Commander **Roothaes**, and Secretary **Van Weerden**. After negotiations with the Portuguese Sergeant-Major **Coelho**, the following was signed:
>
> That the city of **Cranganoor**, including its jurisdiction and dependencies, shall be transferred to the state of the **Dutch East India Company** and its appointed commanders.
>
> That all Portuguese officers and soldiers, including the militia, shall march out with flags flying, drums beating, and guns primed, to the great battery, where they shall surrender their arms to the Dutch field commander or his deputy. Once disarmed, they shall remain within the city until the first opportunity arises to transport them as the Company sees fit.
>
> That all native inhabitants of free status shall remain within **Cranganoor** until further notice, at least until **July**.
>
> That all clergy shall be sent to **Goa** at the first opportunity.

> That no officer, regardless of rank, may take more than his knapsack and essential personal items, as licensed by the field commander.
>
> That all other goods, without exception, shall be surrendered to the Commissioner for the benefit of the **East India Company**, specifically all artillery, weapons of all kinds, ammunition, slaves, and all property belonging to the King of Portugal.
>
> That all married women and daughters of free birth shall be transported to **Cochin** or **Goa** on **15 January 1662**.
>
> (Entered into the **Batavia** daily register on **15 June** following).

FORMOSA

February 1662 ## The Fall of Formosa and the Rise of Coxinga

When the **Manchu dynasty** took power in China in **1644**, they placed no trust in **Iquan**. This is evident in the records of the *Corp. Dipl. Register of Personnel* (p. 561) and Philips' account of Dutch trade in Formosa (1629, 26). **Iquan** had risen to prominence in the **Fokien** region during the final years of the **Ming dynasty** as the esteemed Chinese fleet commander. Despite his attempts to align himself with the Manchus—which led to his summons to **Beijing** in **1646**—he was eventually assassinated.

Regarding the *Canarezes* (see Hobson-Jobson, 154, *Canarin*), the *Contract Book* notes their presence in **Formosa** (p. 1), specifically in relation to the port city of **Amoy** (*Corp. Dipl. Register*, p. 568).

The Manchu dynastic change sparked the rise of **Coxinga**, a bitter opponent of the new regime. Born to a Chinese father and a Japanese mother, **Coxinga** quickly avenged his father's murder, who had been a pirate leader. Although our authorities in **Batavia** initially maintained a facade of good relations with **Coxinga**, it soon became clear that he could not be trusted. He had already attempted an assault on **Formosa** in **1653**.

The situation grew more critical in **1658** when the Manchus nearly drove **Coxinga** entirely off the mainland coast of China. Simultaneously, a large number of Chinese men—estimated at 25,000 in **1660**—arrived in **Formosa**. It had already been proven that these elements were unreliable. Nevertheless, **Batavia** remained passive and ineffective.

On **April 30, 1661**, the assault began. **Fort Zeelandia** was besieged, and other fortifications quickly fell into enemy hands. **Batavia** dispatched reinforcements, but they were too few, poorly

led, and arrived too late. While the fort held out for a time, the rest of the island had fallen to **Coxinga**. The Dutch there eventually surrendered to his mercy. In **February 1662**, Governor **Coijet** surrendered the fort, and with it, all of **Formosa**. News of the fall reached **Batavia** on **March 17, 1662**. **Coxinga** died in **July 1662**. In **1664**, **Balthasar Bort** recaptured the “North-East Fort” (see *Ludwig Riess, Geschichte Insel Formose*, 427; Davidson, *Formosa*; Campbell, *Formosa under the Dutch*, 383).

Treaty of Capitulation: Fort Zeelandia

The following agreement was concluded between **His Highness Mr. Teijbingh Tsianto Teijsiancon Koksin** (**Coxinga**), who has held **Fort Zeelandia, Formosa**, since **May 1661**, and Governor **Fred. Coijet** and his Council, acting on behalf of the **Dutch State**, in **February 1662**. The articles are as follows:

> All mutual hostilities shall be forgotten.
>
> **Fort Zeelandia**, including its outworks, artillery, remaining military forces, stores, merchandise, money, and all other assets belonging to the **Company**, shall be surrendered to **Mr. Coxinga**.
>
> The Governor and Council shall be permitted to load onto the ships of the **United Netherlands Company** currently in the roads and along the coast all remaining **Company** supplies necessary for the garrison’s journey to **Batavia**, including: rice, bread, wine, arrack, meat, bacon, oil, vinegar, cordage, sailcloth, pitch, tar, anchors, gunpowder, and cannonballs.
>
> All movable property belonging to individuals of the **Dutch State** within the fort, or those transported during the war, shall be inspected by **Mr. Coxinga’s** representatives and permitted to be brought aboard the aforementioned ships.
>
> In addition to these goods, 28 members of the **Broad Council** may each export 200 guilders in cash. Twenty other non-military persons—including married laborers or other persons of standing—may collectively export 100 guilders.
>
> Military personnel shall be permitted to depart for their ships with all their belongings and money, following an inspection, provided they carry full arms, flying banners, beating drums, and loaded muskets.
>
> A list extracted from the **Company** books will be provided to **Mr. Coxinga** detailing any Chinese individuals in **Formosa** who remain indebted to the **Company**.

> All official papers and books of this state shall be permitted to be transported to **Batavia**.
>
> All servants of the **Company**—including free men, women, children, and slaves—who fell under **Mr. Coxinga's** control during the war and are still in **Formosa**, shall be delivered to the aforementioned ships within ten days. Those currently in China shall also be ordered to the ships as soon as possible. Other **Company** personnel not under his control shall be granted safe passage to reach the ships.
>
> **Mr. Coxinga** shall return to the **Company** the four captured ship-guns and all associated equipment.
>
> He shall also provide as many boats as the **Company** requires to transport its personnel and goods to their ships.
>
> Agricultural produce, livestock, and other daily necessities for the **Company** personnel shall be provided by **His Highness's** subjects at a reasonable price until their departure.
>
> For as long as **Company** personnel remain on land or aboard ships, no soldiers or subjects of **Mr. Coxinga** shall be required to perform any service for the **Company**. Furthermore, they may not approach the fort or its outworks closer than the ramparts, unless **His Highness** or his representatives are present.
>
> No flag other than a white flag shall fly from the fort until the **Company** personnel have fully evacuated.
>
> The warehouse keepers shall remain in the fort for several days after the other personnel and goods have been loaded; they shall be the last to be brought aboard with the baggage.
>
> As hostages, **Mr. Coxinga** and the **Company** shall each exchange one person to be held aboard one of the ships in the roads.

This agreement was signed, sealed, and sworn in the presence of **Captain Major Ongkin** and **Pimpauw Jamosie** (Political Council), and on behalf of the **Company**, **Mr. Oetjens Tan Waveren** and **David Harthouwer**.

The hostages or prisoners of **Mr. Coxinga's** forces in the fort, or those aboard the **Company** ships, shall be exchanged for prisoners held under **Mr. Coxinga's** authority and subsequently released.

It is understood that if any essential matter was inadvertently omitted, it shall be resolved amicably through mutual consultation.

Approved and signed at **Fort Zeelandia, Taiwan**, on **February 1, 1662**, by the **Broad Council**, including: **Fred. Coijet**, **Jan Oetjens van Waveren**, **Jacob Casemboot**, **Thomas van Iperen**, **David Hardthouwer**, **Herman van Outshoorn**, **Daniell Six**, **Paulus Davidtsz de Vick**, **Herman Muijs**, **Barent Hermans**, **Roeloff van de Roer**, **Gerritt Gerrittsz**, **Lavinus Bor**, **Carell Lous**, **Jan van Amstell**, **Pieter Bordus**, **Dirck Coenen**, **Dominicus Vorsten**, **Jan de Mere**, **Danius Fleur**, **Jan Fransz Claes van Detten**, **Jan Ridder**, **Joan Esskam**, **Adam Heningh**, **Pieter Staell**, **Christiaen Lijpah**, **Matthijs Benedictus**, and **C. Hans Wolff**.

The Malabar Coast: Treaty with the Samorin

March 1662. Following the conquest of **Quilon** and **Cranganur**, **Van Goens** attempted to take **Cochin** in **February 1662** but was forced to retreat. Shortly thereafter, a contract was concluded with the **Samudri** (**Samorin**).

The treaty, concluded between the **King Samorin** and the **United Netherlands East India Company**, acting through **Mr. Rijcklof van Goens**, Ordinary Council Member of India, stipulates the following:

- There shall be eternal and sincere peace between the **King Samorin** and the **Dutch nation**.
- The **Samorin** pledges to provide 200 *Nairs* (the military caste of Malabar) to support the Dutch military forces, to be commanded by himself or princes of his blood.
- He pledges to provide 300 laborers (*coelys*) daily for manual labor.
- All pepper grown in the **Samorin’s** lands shall be reserved for the **Company** at market price. He may not export or sell it to any other nation, local merchants, or Europeans. No tolls shall be paid as long as the **Company** maintains a garrison in **Cranganur**. If the **Samorin** wishes to send pepper to **Mecca** or elsewhere for his own use, he must obtain written consent from the **Company** head, as fairness requires.
- All materials—including timber, coconut shells, lime, and other supplies necessary for the defense and fortification of the works—shall be provided by the **Samorin** or permitted to be sourced by the Dutch using the provided laborers.

- Within 25 days, the Dutch shall be provided, at their own expense, with 20,000 *vadem* of high-quality hardwood and proper provisions for their personnel at local prices.
- The **Company** shall be free to purchase all other commodities in the **Samorin's** lands—excluding hardwoods, cardamom, and wax—and export them freely from the **Cranganur** river or other locations for as long as the garrison remains.
- Should the **Company** conquer **Cochin**, **Cranganur** shall be demolished by the **Samorin**, and the captured Portuguese artillery shall be divided according to the previous contract.
- This contract includes the rulers of **Cranganur**, **Palietter**, and any other Malabar princes who wish to join the alliance.
- Any merchants trading with the Dutch who become fugitives shall be delivered to the **Company** by the **Samorin**; these merchants shall not be burdened with other levies and shall remain under **Company** protection.
- In the event of a dispute or crime between a Dutchman and a local, the guilty party shall be delivered to their respective authorities for judgment. In cases of homicide, the penalty shall be death for both sides.
- If any Dutchman becomes a fugitive, the **Samorin** shall provide no refuge and shall use all efforts to track them and return them to Dutch authority.
- The **Company** pledges to protect the state of **Cranganur**, as well as **Paliport** and **Vypin**, for the **Samorin** and his princes.

This agreement was concluded aboard the warship *Muscaetboom*, anchored off the island of **Vypin**, north of **Cochin**, in **March 1662**. Signed by the **King Samorin**, **Rijcklof Goens**, **A. Verspreet**, **Pierre Dupon**, and witnessed by **Marten Huijsman**, sworn clerk.

Submission of the Lord of Vypin

March 12, 1662. The **Palietter**, Lord of the island of **Vypin**, wishing to be included in the alliance between the **Samudri** and the **Company**, placed himself under the protection of the **VOC**.

> I, **Palietter**, Common Lord of the island of **Vypin**, find myself in the unfortunate position that the Portuguese and other surrounding enemies have greatly damaged my land and subjects, treating us as enemies and causing great hardship. Finding myself unable to resist these enemies, I am compelled to seek a powerful nation to maintain and secure my land and people. Therefore, I request the **Honorable United Netherlands East India Company** to act as my protector, alongside the **King Samorin**, to defend me against all ill-willed enemies. I hereby entrust my person, my land, and all my subjects to the **Honorable Company**.

Upon the request of the **Palietter**, and with the approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**, he was taken under the protection of the **Company**, provided that he and his legal successors never enter into any contract or alliance with the Portuguese, directly or indirectly.

Signed aboard the *Muscaetboom* on **March 12, 1661** (sic), approved by **Rijcklof van Goens** and witnessed by **Marten Huijsman**.

Agreement with the Prince of Travancore

March 1662. **Quilon** (Kollam) had been taken from the Portuguese by the Dutch in **December 1658**. While the land belonged to the state of **Travancore**, an agreement had been reached in **January 1659** regarding mutual rights and obligations. Although **Quilon** was briefly retaken by the Portuguese, it was recaptured by **Van Goens** without a treaty.

A new agreement was concluded between the **Prince of Travancore** (on behalf of the King of Travancore) and **Queen Singati**, and the **Company**, represented by **Governor-General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of India** via Commissioner Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens**, to endure for all eternity.

> All injuries, costs, damages, and misfortunes suffered by either side shall be annulled, forgotten, and forgiven as if they had never occurred.
>
> The old contract concluded in **January 1659** is hereby renewed and shall be strictly maintained.
>
> Following the conclusion of this contract, merchants shall be free to bring all their merchandise to market.
>
> After a period of months, and provided friendship is maintained, the Admiral pledges on behalf of the **Company** to restore all artillery removed from the **Queen’s** court. Furthermore, as a token of friendship, the **Company** shall gift one piece of artillery and 15,000 *fanums*.

This promise was recorded by the Dutch Admiral, with the **King of Travancore** and the **Ragi of Coleculangh** acting as guarantors. ## Quilon

Should any subjects or servants of either party abscond, they shall be pursued and delivered back to their respective regents or masters.

On the plain designated by the **Company** for the strategic overlook of the city of **Quilon**, no houses shall be built nor trees planted; any trees already felled shall remain the property of the **Company**.

If any Dutchman kills a native, or a native kills a Dutchman, the perpetrator shall be punished with death. Each party shall exercise jurisdiction according to its own laws.

Regarding minor disputes arising between the subjects of the **Queen of Trevancor** and those of the **Company**, complaints against the accused shall be heard, and each party shall punish its own people according to the laws of their respective land.

This contract shall be signed by the **Queen** and all her high officials, as well as the **Prince of Trevancor**, on behalf of the **King of Trevancor**, and on behalf of the **Company** by the **Dutch Admiral** and his Council.

Four original instruments of this contract shall be produced—two in *Malayalam* and two in *Dutch*—with each party retaining two copies. Thus concluded and decided at **Kalaher** and **Kili Veloers** in the province of **Quilon** on **March 31, 1662**. Signed in *Malayalam* characters by the **Queen**, the *Rasiadoor* of **Bariatta**, and the *Goeripoe*. On behalf of the **King of Trevancor**, it was signed by the *Rasiadoor* to the **Queen**, named **Matane Pulles**. Also present and signing on behalf of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** was **Rijcklof van Goens**. In the margin, it is noted that **Christiaan Pooltman** and **Fr. Montan** were present as Council members. Further signatures from the **Company** and its Council include **Huijsman** and the sworn clerk.

> The Dutchmen arrived in a fury at the palace of the **Queen of Quilon**, which they successfully stormed. They returned to the city in victorious celebration, carrying significant booty, including three iron cannons and other smaller pieces of artillery captured from the enemy. (Schouten, p. 195). A *Fanum* of **Quilon** is worth a *Rijksdaelder*, or 12 *stuivers* (Uijreke-ning, p. 66). A *Fanum* of **Quilon** is also valued at two and a half *schellings* (Canter Visscher, p. 112). Located at **Kayankulat**, north of **Quilon**.

The Coast of Malabar: March 31, 1662

The **Company** continued to strengthen its influence on the west coast of India. **Van Goens** departed for **Batavia** via **Ceylon** in early March, leaving **Adriaan Roothaes** and **Isbrandt Godsken** as capable successors. The most recent development was the treaty signed on **March 31** with **Kajjenkolam**.

This agreement serves as a renovation and renewal of the old contract established in **1643** between the late **King of Calicoulang** and the **Company**, alongside further obligations agreed upon between the current **King** and the aforementioned **Company**, concluded by Commander **Isbrandt Godsken**, Merchant **Jacob Borghorst**, and **Rijckloff van Goens**, Ordinary Council member of India and Superintendent, Admiral, and Field Marshal.

- The contract of **1643** between the late **King of Calicoulang** and the **Company** remains in full force.
- All pepper produced within the lands of the reigning **King** may be sold exclusively to the **Company**, and specifically to no other European nation, whether English, French, Portuguese, or otherwise.
- No pepper may be transported by land, sea, or inland waterways to any location or residence where the aforementioned foreign nations reside, particularly in **Porca** and **Cochin**. The **King** shall enforce this through an interdict, prohibiting all merchants from violating this article.
- Should any merchants attempt to smuggle pepper in violation of this contract and be intercepted by the **Company** or the **King**, said pepper shall be confiscated and divided equally between the **King** and the **Company**.
- The **Company** is granted permission to build a stone warehouse on the riverbank, should they deem it necessary, to securely store their pepper and other goods. The height, thickness, and length of the warehouse shall be subject to the **King's** approval.

This agreement was signed and concluded between the **King of Calicoulang** and the authorized representatives of the **Dutch East India Company**. Four identical documents were produced—two in *Malayalam* and two in *Dutch*. One *Malayalam* copy remains with the **King**, and two remain with the **Company**. Signed in *Malayalam* characters by the **King of Calicoulang** at the **Dutch** office in **Calicoulang** on the last day of **March 1662**. Also signed by **Isbrandt Godsken** and, in his absence, **Juriaen Hendrick Willingh** for Merchant **Jacob Borghorst**.

Palembang: June 29, 1662

Following the treaty of **October 20, 1642**, relations with the **Katuas of Palembang** remained strained. The local authorities sought to exclude European nations from their trade. Due to these difficulties and the erratic behavior of some merchants, several were expelled in **1657**. In **November 1659**, **Jan Laan** and **Johan Truijtman** conquered **Palembang**, though stability was not achieved until a strong naval presence was established in **1661**. The following agreement was subsequently reached between

Governor-General **Jan Maetsuijker** and the **Council of India**, and **Ardanasadana**, the envoy of the **Pangeran Adepati of Palembang**.

In the name of God, Amen:

- First, it is agreed that a permanent and unbreakable peace and harmony shall be maintained between the **Dutch Company** and the **Pangeran of Palembang**, with all past grievances between the two parties being forgotten.
- Second, the **Company** may once again establish a lodge and warehouses in the city of **Palembang**, of such size and dimensions as their trade requires, constructed of stone or other suitable materials.
- Third, for this purpose, the **Pangeran** shall designate and grant a convenient location along the river for the loading and unloading of merchandise and goods.
- Fourth, no houses or dwellings may be built within a distance of at least 50 *vadem* from the lodge to eliminate the risk of fire.
- Fifth, the **Pangeran** pledges his princely word to treat the ministers, agents, and merchants of the **Company** in **Palembang** with protection and safeguard against anyone who would seek to harm or harass them, without exception.
- Sixth, the **Company** may conduct trade in **Palembang** with whomever they see fit, without any hindrance or interference.
- Seventh, no high official shall compel the **Company** to sell cloths, linens, or other merchandise at a price lower than that paid to others.
- Eighth, the **Company** shall not be forced to supply cloths, linens, or other merchandise in exchange for pepper, as such arrangements have caused significant hardship in the past.
- Ninth, pepper produced in or brought into **Palembang** may be sold or exported exclusively to the **Company** and its subjects for transport to **Batavia** or **Malacca**. Should anyone act contrary to this, the **Pangeran**—being a servant of the **Company**—is obligated to prevent such trade and deliver the pepper to the **Company**. The **Company** shall ensure a sufficient supply of capital, linens, and other goods are available in **Palembang** to pay for the pepper.
- Tenth, the **Company** and its subjects shall purchase pepper in **Palembang** at a price of 100 *catty* of Chinese cash or *Java* currency per 4 *picols*, or 142 in trade goods. They shall be exempt from all tolls, weighing fees, and other duties on the import and export of linens, merchandise, and money.
- Eleventh, any **Dutch** citizens or subjects of the **Company**, whether free or enslaved, who attempt to abscond and seek protection from the **Pangeran** or his officials, shall not be accepted and must be returned immediately. This applies regardless of the **Pangeran's** religion; the **Company's** people shall be treated as the **Pangeran's** own subjects.

- Twelfth, should any servant or subject of the **Company** commit a crime in **Palembang**, they shall be delivered to the head of the **Company** to be judged according to **Company** law, without the **Pangeran** or local authorities interfering in the justice process.
- Thirteenth, the head of the **Company** in **Palembang** shall have authority over all **Company** subjects trading there, providing them with legal guidance and assistance as necessary.

Signed at **Castle Batavia** on **June 29, 1662**, by **Joan Maetsuijker**, **Carell Hartsinck**, **Nicolaes Verburg**, **Dirck Jansz. Steur**, and **Rijcklof van Goens**, written in both **Dutch** and **Malay**.

Solor and Timor: July 27, 1662

Although the **Dutch** had contacted this island previously, the **Company** sought to transfer its operations from **Solor** to **Roti**, as the latter was fertile and produced pepper, while **Solor** was plagued by the Portuguese. While this transfer was not fully realized, a friendship was established with the people of **Roti**.

Merchant **Huijgo Culenburg** negotiated the following contract and alliance with the respective leaders of the island of **Roti**:

- All previous disputes between the parties are hereby nullified and shall not be mentioned again.
- The people of **Roti** shall not permit any traders from **Solor**, **Ambon**, **Makassar**, or especially the **Portuguese**, to visit without consent or a safe-conduct pass, nor shall they allow the sale of slaves to them. They may, however, trade goods freely, provided no harm is done to the persons involved, with the exception of the **Portuguese**, who are to be treated as they were on **February 18, 1661**.
- The people of **Roti** shall not use their vessels to sail to **Solor**, **Ambon**, **Ammanoebangh**, **Lison**, or any other location hostile to the **Company**. Should they be caught doing so, they shall be declared enslaved subjects of the **Company**.
- If any slaves flee to other regions and attempt to settle there, the kings or regents of those regions are obligated to return them to their owners.
- Should any willful act result in the theft of buffaloes, horses, sheep, or other livestock from neighboring kings or peoples, the leader of the offending party shall ensure a thorough investigation and the proper punishment of the perpetrator.
- Should any individuals arrive in **Roti** claiming to represent **Huijgo Culenburg** and demand horses, buffaloes, or sheep, or make false promises as was previously done by **Termarle**, **Tullia Deca**, and **Doon Carbassa**, the local kings shall arrest

such impostors and deliver them to us by ship to be punished, thereby preventing the chaos caused by such deceit.
- **Marcareij**, King of **Bullba**, is obligated to return any persons who arrive at the disputed site of **Bocaij** and are subsequently transported to **Bullba** or reside in his lands, according to his contractual promise.

Signed on the island of **Roti** on **July 27, 1662**.

The Mughal Empire: October 24, 1662

The **Company** had long maintained relations with the **Mughal Empire**. During the reign of **Aurangzeb** (**1659–1707**), these relations were managed through the office in **Surat**. **Dirk Adrichern**, the Director of that office, traveled to the royal city of **Delhi** in **August 1662** by order of **Batavia**. He remained there until mid-September, receiving *firmans* (royal decrees) in November, and returned to **Surat** on **December 13**. These *firmans* renewed previous privileges, including free trade in **Bengal** and the remission of customs duties on all goods entering and leaving **Surat**, amounting to approximately 10,000 guilders annually.

> As a sign of proper and worthy affection, the following honors are bestowed upon the Council. Governor-General **Maetsuijker** is graced with royal benevolence. The request letters, which were presented with particular grace and sincerity by Commander **Adrichern** to the most exalted court, were received with great respect. Because of this sincerity, the Council has been welcomed to the threshold of the imperial court. The gifts sent to foster this alliance and friendship were received with pleasure. Therefore, we have sent a royal garment, a bejeweled dagger, and a horse as tokens of our affection. Regarding the expectations of the Council, we desire that throughout the flourishing Indian Empire of **Delhi**, the royal commands protecting the Council’s emissaries be observed, provided the emissaries conduct themselves properly in their duties. May this royal favor be recognized with gratitude and the correct path be steadfastly maintained.

This was issued in the fifth year of the royal reign, on the day of the month *Rabi al-awwal*, corresponding to **October 24, 1662**.

On the reverse of the letter, it is noted that the writer is of a noble and high family, a light of outstanding intellect, and a pearl among elevated people: **Prince Mohammed Muazzam**. To the right is his seal, reading: *Muhammad Muazzim Alem-ghir Gazi Padishah*, meaning: **King Mohammed Muazzim, Conqueror of the World and Warrior**. This document arrived in **Batavia** in early **July 1663**. The cover bears the seal of the Sovereign, printed in

black ink, identifying the lineage of the **Mughal** dynasty from **Tamerlane** to the present King (p. 347). The translation was provided by the well-known **Herbert de Jager**, who had been in **Batavia** for several months, translated from the Persian language.

THE EMPIRE OF THE GREAT MUGHALS: BENGAL

October 29, 1662

The royal court at **Delhi** finally provided an answer on **December 15** regarding the outcome of the embassy dispatched from **Surat** to **Hooghly**. Specifically, it was confirmed that the director, **Adrichem**, had been granted a *firman* (imperial decree) to continue the Company's trade in **Bengal**. This royal *firman* was received and processed by Director **Broeck** in **Hooghly**, confirming the desired terms of trade.

> **Translation of the Firman granted by the Great Mughal to the Company, dated October 29, 1662, regarding the Company's trade in Bengal:**
>
> In the name of the Almighty and Merciful God: A royal decree issued by the invincible and triumphant Monarch, the Most Illustrious Emperor **Aurangzeb**, Viceroy of God, protector of the Muslim faith, and encircler of the world.
>
> To all high authorities, viceroys, regents, lords, governors, stewards, commanders of roads and rivers, and all provincial governors currently in power or who shall succeed them in the rich provinces of **Bihar** (including **Patna**), **Bengal**, and **Orissa**:
>
> By the grace and favor of His Majesty, it is hereby proclaimed that **Dirck Adrichem**, commander and envoy of the Most Illustrious Governor-General of the **Dutch Nation**, has appeared before Our Majesty's most sublime throne, which provides peace to all peoples. He has submitted a humble petition requesting that the Dutch be permitted to anchor their ships wherever they wish upon arriving at the ports of **Hooghly**, **Pipili**, and **Belesore**.
>
> Upon payment of the previously established tolls, as specified in this decree, the governors shall allow them to unload their merchandise. They shall be permitted to transport and sell these goods to whomever they choose, purchase from whomever they wish, and employ such brokers as they deem fit for their trade. No governor or official shall hinder them from trading in linen, sugar, saltpeter, silk, wax, or other goods within the

aforementioned provinces and their dependencies, nor shall they be obstructed from exporting their merchandise due to tolls, imposts, or other claimed rights. On the contrary, all officials must offer their full assistance to ensure that arriving ships may depart in peace and security at the appropriate time.

Furthermore, the government shall ensure that no person, regardless of rank, may seize or arrest their vessels. The petitioner also noted that local merchants, carriers, laborers, and others who owe them money have been exceedingly slow in making payments.

Therefore, it is Our royal command that whenever the Dutch land their ships in the aforementioned ports, they may anchor where they please. Once the established tolls are paid, no regent shall prevent them from transporting and selling their goods as they wish, nor from purchasing from their chosen suppliers and utilizing their preferred brokers. No one shall interfere with their trade in linen, sugar, silk, saltpeter, wax, or other goods. They shall be free to export their merchandise without interference from tolls, imposts, or other royal taxes. Instead, all officials are to show kindness and friendship, maintaining a fair and honest commercial relationship so that the Dutch may continue their trade and dispatch their ships in peace.

No one shall seize or arrest their vessels. The government shall specifically ensure that merchants, carriers, laborers, and all others who are indebted to the Dutch do not delay or refuse payment. The regents must assist in ensuring that all debts are settled justly and fairly, and they shall not allow anyone to protect or shield such debtors.

Finally, **Mr. Adrichem** has humbly requested that the provisions of the previously obtained royal *firman* be reaffirmed: that while transporting goods through His Majesty’s lands, they may travel as far daily as they desire, and that all governors within their jurisdictions shall not hinder them in the slightest. This command is hereby confirmed by His Majesty. All are strictly commanded to adhere to this; no new or different royal order shall be required annually.

Issued in the fifth year of our monarchy, the 10th of *Rebi al-awwal*.

Sealed with His Majesty’s Great Seal, which depicts the ten preceding Kings: **Timoer** (the Great Tamerlane), **Miran Chia**, **Sultan Mahomet Chia**, **Abbol Seyt Chia**, **Sigh Oumer Chia**, **Babber Chia**, **Hamajun Chia**, **Ackber Chia**, **Sjangier Chia**, and **Chia Jahan**. In the center, it is printed

> in large letters: **Aurenghzeep, King, invincible Encircler of the World, God's Viceroy and protector of the Muslim faith.**
>
> On the reverse side of the *firman*, for confirmation, it is signed and sealed by the Under-King, the son of His Majesty, **Mahumet Maasem**, Viceroy of God.

THE EMPIRE OF THE GREAT MUGHALS: AGRA AND SURAT

October/November 1662

> **Translation of a Firman from the Persian language, granted by the great and powerful King Aurangzeb in Delhi to the Company in the fifth year of his reign (1662):**
>
> To the governors, commanders, landowners, generals, regents, road and river guards, lords, and the *Rajas* currently serving or succeeding in the royal capital of **Agra**, and in the provinces of **Ouda** and **Allahabad**:
>
> Be it known that **Dirck Van Adrichem**, commander and plenipotentiary of the chosen General of the Dutch, has appeared with due reverence before the royal throne. He declares that the Dutch trade in various goods—including textiles, indigo, and saltpeter—across **Surat**, **Agra**, **Banares**, **Jaipur**, **Gairabat**, **Lucknow**, **Gorsia**, **Bijana**, and **Hindaun**.
>
> These goods are brought first to **Agra** and then transported to **Surat**. According to the Great King's previous orders, they were exempt from tolls and road taxes. However, certain sellers of indigo have demanded a *delali* (brokerage commission) of one percent. The Dutch request a renewal of the royal decree exempting them from all road taxes and tolls paid by other merchants in **Tajganj**, and specifically that they be exempt from the one percent *delali* paid by other indigo buyers. They further request that their purchased indigo be transported without being re-weighed at the royal toll houses or paying weighing fees.
>
> The King consents to this, decreeing that the government of **Agra** shall not demand these taxes or the brokerage commission from the Dutch, as was previously the custom. Their indigo shall not be subject to re-weighing at the royal scales.

Furthermore, the King grants permission for the Dutch to trade in indigo, textiles, saltpeter, and other merchandise with whomever they choose, and to sell their goods through brokers of their own choosing without interference.

Additionally, the King decrees that the Dutch may employ as many freight carts, camels, and other means of transport as they deem necessary. No one shall obstruct them, and carriers who fail to pay their debts shall not be protected. The Dutch shall not be required to provide guarantors for these debts. All officials are commanded to ensure that road tolls are regulated according to the King’s decree. This order is permanent and does not require annual renewal.

Decree given to all governors, commanders, and lords in Saharanpur, Agra, Ahmedabad, and the port of Surat:

On this auspicious day, **Dirck Adrichem** has appeared before the throne. It is recognized that the Dutch bring merchandise to **Hindustan** and trade in **Saharanpur**, **Agra**, **Brampour**, **Ahmedabad**, **Cambay**, **Broach**, and **Sind**, subsequently transporting these goods to **Surat**.

To ensure their trade flourishes, the King grants His protection. No harm or hindrance shall be done to their merchandise or their persons during transport, including the crossing of rivers. No additional tolls shall be demanded in the cities or on the roads. On the contrary, officials are to provide convoys and assistance to ensure their goods reach their destination safely. These are the irrevocable commands of the King.

TRADE IN SURAT AND AHMEDABAD

To all our subjects in Surat:

Dirck Van Adrichem has appeared before our powerful throne seeking a renewal of the royal decree regarding their trade. It is noted that Dutch merchants transporting goods from **Agra** to **Surat** are taxed based on the cargo volume (10 to 12 units), and those from **Ahmedabad** are taxed similarly. They request to be exempt from other road tolls and the *delali* (commission).

The King grants this request: the brokerage fee of one percent is waived, and the Dutch shall no longer be pursued for this payment. They are permitted to trade in linen,

> indigo, saltpeter, and silk, transporting them to **Broach** and **Surat**. They may buy and sell as they please, using their own chosen brokers, without interference.
>
> Furthermore, the King grants that the Dutch may sell their copper wherever they wish and not be forced to sell it exclusively in the King’s currency. This will encourage the import of more copper into the region.
>
> Regarding transport, the Dutch may hire as many carts and camels as needed. Any debts owed to them by carriers must be paid in full without the need for guarantors.
>
> Regarding horses: those brought by the Dutch that are found suitable for the King shall be purchased at market rates by the royal regents. The remainder may be kept or sold by the Dutch in **Surat** or elsewhere without restriction. If a horse is particularly prized, it shall be sent to the King with its neck sealed, and the King will determine the price and order payment through his officials in **Surat**.
>
> Finally, the Dutch are permitted to transport people and goods on their ships to **Persia**, **Arabia**, and **Kasara**. No one shall hinder the hiring of transport animals or the movement of goods. These orders are to be strictly followed and do not require annual renewal.

MALABAR COAST

January 1663

Van Goens, returning from his journey to **Batavia**, arrived at **Cochin** in **November 1662**. At that time, **Cochin** was under siege by the Dutch. The success of the plan depended heavily on the cooperation of the party in **Cochin**, from whom they received essential supplies, including gunpowder. This was achieved through the mediation of the resident of the Prince of **Cochin**, though the situation remained volatile as the Prince favored the Portuguese. Despite this, there was hope that the King of **Cochin** would eventually align with the Dutch if the city could be captured. ## Malabar Coast: 1663

January 1663

The following appeared before me, the undersigned: **Angicaimaal**. He solemnly protested and declared his intention to remain a loyal and faithful friend and servant of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**. He renounced all friendship and correspondence with the Portuguese, **Godorme**, **Porca**, and their associates. To this end, the aforementioned **Angicaimaal**

appeared before me, duly authorized, and offered his respects in the name of the **Honorable Company**. Subsequently, by order of the Admiral and Field Commander **Rijcklof van Goens**, he was accepted as a friend and ally of the **Company**. In the name of the Admiral, I pledged to maintain **Caimaal** in his quality, dignity, and honor. Both **Angicaimaal** and I, acting on behalf of the **Honorable Company**, have signed this document in total sincerity.

Executed at **Angicaimaal** on **January 4, 1663**, and exchanged by both parties. Signed: **Lucas van Waarden**, Councilor and Secretary of the Expedition.

*Note: Beside the signature were three lines of Malabar characters stating: “This is the signature of the Palietter, witness.” Further below was another Malabar mark stating: “This is the signature of the Poelelle, representative of Angicaimaal.” Beneath the signature of **Van Waarden** was a third Malabar mark stating: “This is the signature of Palongette, representative of Angicaimaal.” All signatures were stamped with the **Company** seal in red wax.*

January 1663

> By order of the King, this *ola* (palm-leaf manuscript) was issued to the Lord Admiral as proof that the ports of the King’s land have been conquered by the **Honorable Company** and shall remain their possession. This was written where the King was located and sealed with the Royal Seal.

*Note: **Porca** (Porakad) sided with the Portuguese during the siege of **Cochin**, but was later captured by our forces during the attacks on **Cochin**.*

January 1663

Prior to the conquest of Portuguese **Cochin** (**January 7, 1663**), the King of **Cochin** maintained a neutral stance. It is likely that during these uncertain days, he sought the assistance of Dutch officers to secure territories belonging to him.

The following is a translation of the *ola* by which the provisional captain **Hendrick Reyns** was appointed as *ragidoor* (administrative governor) by the King of **Cochin**:

> I hereby appoint the **Palietter** to the office of *ragidoor*. His duties shall extend to the outermost boundaries, from **Mampoloer** in the south to **Padiloer** in the north. He is tasked with executing and managing all administrative affairs, including the collection of taxes and debts. He is

> authorized to seize assets if payments are not made, and to collect estates of the deceased, interest, and rent. He shall account for all ordinary and extraordinary expenses and remaining funds after consulting with local officials, including **Naijkerwittij**, **Ausie Mankotte Itipanne**, **Toteheri**, **Itij Kowenden Tholenwellij**, and **Kakkenatta Panicol**. He shall ensure that accurate records are kept for all surrounding lands, and the appointed clerk (*menas*) shall maintain the pertinent accounts to provide me with a timely report.

Executed and ordained within the court of **Hekekoijl** and written by **Itroemramen**. Signed with the customary seal of the King of **Cochin**.

January 1663

The following agreement was made with the **Raja of Repolijn** (Edapalli) during the conquest of **Cochin**:

> I shall neither give nor tolerate my vassals selling pepper produced in my lands to any nation other than the **Honorable Company**. Should any of my vassals sell pepper to another party, they shall be severely punished, according to the penalties the **Honorable Company** and the **King of Cochin** deem appropriate.
>
> Pepper arriving from the south in small quantities, or from the east into my lands, shall not be detained by the agents of the **Honorable Company**. If smuggled pepper brought into my lands is not surrendered, I shall, upon notification, send my people to ensure said pepper is delivered to the **Honorable Company**.
>
> Any pepper transported via **Manhame** to **Repolijn** must be declared to the guards. Any pepper transported without declaration shall be confiscated. Similarly, any pepper brought to the place known as **Valla Calam** shall be confiscated if not surrendered; upon notice, I will send my people to deliver it to the **Honorable Company**.
>
> The **Honorable Company** may send its traders into my lands to purchase the aforementioned pepper at the same prices they pay in other lands.

January 8, 1663

Under a flag of truce, Sergeant **Maroo** appeared on behalf of the Portuguese to negotiate. A treaty of surrender was signed. The soldiers were permitted to depart with “bullets in the

mouth” (*balles bouche*), meaning they marched out with weapons loaded but not firing, as a mark of military honor. This was ratified by **Van Goens** in January.

Articles of Agreement concluded between **Francisco Gomes Sarmento**, Captain of the Company Infantry, and **Marco de Phinho**, a citizen of **Cochin** and representative of **Ignatio Sermento de Carvaljo**, Captain General of the city of **Cochin**, acting on behalf of His Majesty the King of Portugal, on one side; and **Jacob Hustaart**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and representative of Field Commander **Rijcklof van Goens**, Ordinary Councilor of India, Admiral of these coasts, and Superintendent of Ceylon, acting on behalf of the State of the Netherlands in India, the Directors of the **Dutch East India Company**, and the Governor-General and Council of India, on the other side:

- The city of **Cochin**, including all its jurisdiction, ancient privileges, revenues, and lands, along with all supporting documents, is hereby surrendered by the King of Portugal to the aforementioned Field Commander or his appointees.
- All artillery, ammunition, merchandise, provisions, and all movable and immovable property shall be surrendered.
- All free persons who have borne arms shall be prohibited from serving the Dutch State in India for a period of seven years.
- The soldiers and all militia members shall march out of the city with flying banners, burning fuses, bullets in the mouth, and artillery placed at convenient locations outside the city; they shall surrender their weapons beneath the banner of the Field Commander.
- All unmarried Portuguese shall be transported to Europe. Married Portuguese may depart for **Goa**, taking with them such bedding and belongings as the Field Commander and his council permit.
- All free *toepassen* (local auxiliaries) and Canary Islanders may remain at the discretion of the Field Commander.
- The clergy may take their icons and church ornaments, excluding those made of gold or silver.
- All free and ecclesiastical persons residing in the land who are subjects of the King of Portugal are included in this contract.

Agreed and concluded in the Dutch military camp outside the walls of **Cochin**, **January 8, 1663**. Signed: **Jacob Hustaart**, **Francisco Gomes Sarmento**, and **Marcus de Phinho de Fonceca**. Ratified by **Ignatio Sermento de Carvalho** on **January 8, 1663**. Approved and ratified by **Rijcklof van Goens** on **January 8, 1663**.

1663

Mangati, located north of **Cochin**, was a subaltern territory belonging to the realm of **Cochin**. It was the policy of the **Company** to allow each region to remain under its hereditary nobility. The Raja of **Mangatti** offered himself as a friend and servant of the **Honorable Company** and was accepted as such.

February 15, 1663

The city of **Cranganur**, which had been captured from the Portuguese, was to be returned to the **Samudri** (Zamorin).

After discussions between the **Zamorin**, the Raja of **Cranganur**, Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens** (on behalf of the Governor-General and Council of India), and the **Honorable Company**, it was agreed that the possession of the city of **Cranganur** would be returned to the **Zamorin** under the conditions specified in the contracts. In satisfaction of this, the fortifications and all remaining cannons were to be handed over. Once the Dutch garrison had withdrawn, the **Zamorin** was to take possession of the city as it currently stood. The **Honorable Company** reserved only the right to recover its expenses.

Accordingly, Under-merchant **Cornelis van Essen** was ordered to vacate the fortress and hand it over to the aforementioned princes as the lords of the land.

Executed in the city of **Cochin**, **February 15, 1663**. Signed: **Rijcklof van Goens**. Signed by Secretary **M. Huijsman**.

February 15, 1663

Following the conquest of **Cochin**, **Cananoor** was quickly claimed and besieged by our forces and subsequently captured.

Articles of Agreement concluded between **Jacob Hustaart**, Councilor of India and former Governor of the Moluccas, representing the States General of the United Netherlands, the Governor-General, and the Council of India, on one side; and Captain **Antonio Cardoso**, commander of the fortress of **Cananoor** on behalf of the King of Portugal, on the other side:

- The Portuguese shall surrender the city, fortress, and territory of **Cananoor**, including all artillery, war ammunition, royal property, merchandise, coined and uncoined gold and silver, vessels, and provisions, to the Dutch Field Commander **Jacob Hustaart**.
- The Portuguese renounce all rights, jurisdictions, tolls, and other royal revenues, including all immovable royal property without exception.

- To this effect, the Portuguese shall hand over all records, tombs, books, and papers pertaining to the King and the citizenry.
- All movable and immovable property, merchandise, coined and uncoined gold and silver, and slaves (married and unmarried) shall be surrendered to the **Honorable Company**.
- The Captain of the fortress is permitted to take such personal slaves and baggage as the Field Commander graciously allows.
- All married Portuguese and natives, including their wives, widows, daughters, and children, shall be sent to **Goa** with such necessities as the Field Commander permits.
- All unmarried white Portuguese shall be sent to Europe via **Batavia**.
- All those who have borne arms shall maintain their honor but shall not bear arms against the Dutch nation for a period of seven years.
- This agreement includes all Portuguese persons and their subjects residing in the land.
- The clergy and clerks shall be sent to **Goa** according to their rank, taking all church ornaments with them.
- All cash chests shall be surrendered to the **Company**.
- The Portuguese militia and all who bore arms in the defense of the fortress shall march out in full arms, with flying banners, burning fuses, and bullets in the mouth, drumming, and then lay down their weapons beneath the standard of the **Honorable Company**.

Amendment to the 9 Articles: At the request of those whose wives and families remain inland, they may, after prior notification, bring them back to **Cananoor**, provided qualified guarantors are appointed for their return. Subsequently, these married persons and their families shall be transported to **Goa** on Dutch vessels.

Executed in the Dutch military camp under the walls of **Cananoor**, **February 15, 1663**. Signed: **Bras de Neves**, **I. de Fonseca**, and **Anthonij Borgers**. Witnessed by **Pierre Dupon** and **Lucas van Waarden**. Ratified by **Jacob Hustaart**. Signed in Portuguese by **Antonio Cardoso** on **February 16, 1663**.

February 22–26, 1663

Before **Van Goens** departed the West Coast of India for Ceylon in March 1663, he concluded contracts with the Malabar rulers, including the **Zamorin**, the King of **Cochin**, and the Raja of **Porca Parou**.

Confirmation of Friendship established between the **Great Zamorin** and the **Dutch East India Company**, marking the separation of the **Zamorin** from the lands of the King of **Cochin**. Translated into Dutch:

> In the year 1663, on **February 22**, this contract was concluded in the city of **Cochin** with the Dutch Admiral. This agreement serves as a sign of friendship between the **Zamorin**, his princes, and his heirs, and the Dutch Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**. This bond is established as a sworn covenant and shall endure as long as the sun, moon, earth, and sky exist. ## Treaty with the Zamorin

The **Zamorin** and the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** shall treat one another as brothers. Any enemy of the **Company** shall also be an enemy of the **Zamorin**, and vice versa. All matters shall be conducted with justice and reason, ensuring that neither side is disadvantaged, in accordance with the aforementioned contract.

The **Zamorin** shall notify the **Dutch Admiral** whenever he overcomes an enemy; likewise, should any enemy attempt an attack against the **Dutch**, the **Company** shall notify the **Zamorin**. Once both parties have gathered their forces, they shall consult and act according to right and reason.

The payments promised by the **Company** to the **Zamorin** have been received. This agreement shall be recorded twice on silver plates in the *Malabar* language and twice on white paper in *Dutch*. One copy in *Malabar* and one in *Dutch* shall remain with the **Zamorin**, while two identical copies shall be held by the **Company**.

Thus concluded and confirmed on the date and year aforementioned, in the presence of Commander **Pieter de Bitter** and **Isaac de Saint Martin** as witnesses. Signed with the *Malabar* character and endorsed by the **Great Zamorin**. Signed nearby by **Rijcklof van Goens**. The **Company** seal is affixed in the margin, with an ordinance of His Excellency and the Council, signed by **M. Huijsman**, Secretary.

The Handover of Cranganoor

We, **Hendrick van Reede tot Draackensteijn**, Captain, and **Cornelis van Essen**, Under-merchant, specifically commissioned by Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens** and the Council, appeared before the **Great Zamorin** to witness and sign the *Dutch* confirmation of the mutual friendship described above.

Pursuant to the previously granted act, the **Raja of Cranganoor** and his successors are to be restored to their position and given possession of the city of **Cranganoor** and the artillery stationed for its defense. Consequently, **Van Goens** employed the under-merchant **Pieter Vertangem** to explore the opportunities in the land of the **Satorijts**, and the **Satorijn** has been permitted to reside in **Pananij** (located between **Calicut** and **Cannanore**).

On the 26th of this month, at the house of the **Raja of Cranganoor**, the aforementioned confirmation of alliance was signed by the **Great Zamorin** in our presence, and in the presence of the said **Raja** and three of the most prominent *Sarmorijnse* princes. On the same day, the city was handed over, with the keys delivered to the **Raja of Cranganoor**, along with the defensive artillery consisting of 14 iron pieces and 12 metal cannons. The **Raja** took possession of the city with 50 *neiros*.

Reported to the aforementioned Field Marshal in the city of **Cochin** on February 28, 1663. Signed **H. v. Reede tot Draackensteijn** and **Cornelis van Essen**.

Treaty with Paravur (March 1663)

Before his departure, **Van Goens** concluded a contract with **Parou**, the ruler of **Cochin** and former Raja.

Translation of the Treaty of Friendship and Alliance between the Rulers of Paravur and the VOC

In the year 838 (Malabar calendar), on the 23rd of the month, the *Combhom* reached the Malabar coast; and in the *Dutch* year 1663, on March 1st, a treaty of friendship was established between the princes and the **Raja of Paravur** and Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens**.

The *rasiadoors* (officials) of **Paravur**, appointed by the **Raja** and the **Ranja** (Queen), shall ensure that all events occurring within the provinces of **Paravur** are reported to the **Raja** and the **Ranja**, so that they may issue necessary orders. These *rasiadoors* shall carry out these orders with full obedience. Any *rasiadoor* who fails to act honestly shall be punished. The **Raja**, the **Ranja**, and the Prince shall each maintain their authority and dignity according to ancient custom.

This agreement was concluded in the presence of the **Raja of Cranganoor** and the young **Palietter**, appointed as witnesses by order of the King of **Cochin**, **Moetadaville**. This *ola* (palm-leaf manuscript) was signed by the hand of the **Ranja of Paravur**.

Treaty with Perca (March 14, 1663)

A contract of alliance and confederation was concluded between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, the King of **Cochin**, and the **Raja of Perca** as follows:

- There shall be perpetual peace, amnesty, and oblivion regarding all past events, and henceforth an enduring love and goodwill between the parties.
- The **Raja of Perca** declares himself an enemy of anyone who seeks to harm the kingdom of **Cochin**, whether they be the Portuguese or other potentates.
- The **Raja of Perca** pledges to keep his land open to the **Company** and to ensure their future security.
- He pledges the same loyalty to the **Company** that he previously showed to the Portuguese.
- The **Raja of Perca** promises that no pepper or cinnamon shall be weighed or exported from his land without the consent of the King of **Cochin** and the **Company**, as the sole right to these commodities belongs to them.
- The **Company** is permitted to build stone warehouses in the land of **Perca** to secure their goods and maintain their rights.
- The **Raja of Perca** promises that no elephants shall henceforth be imported or exported from his land.
- The **Raja of Perca** pledges to return all frigates currently in his land that belong to the Portuguese, provided the **Company** pays the associated costs.
- As proof of sincere friendship, the **Raja of Perca** shall demolish 200 *cobidas* of the wall bordering the lands of the King of **Cochin**, and shall not repair them without the consent of the **Company** and the King of **Cochin**.
- The **Company** promises to provide mutual aid to the parties against their enemies, as far as their power and fairness allow.
- Generally, the parties agree that the **Company** shall enjoy all privileges previously held by the Portuguese.

This agreement shall be written six times and signed by all parties: twice on paper in *Dutch* and twice on silver plates in *Malabar*.

Concluded in the field before **Perca** on March 14, 1663 (Year 838 in *Malabar*). Signed with *Malabar* characters by **Moetadaville**, King of **Cochin**, and **Rijcklof van Goens**. The seal of the **Raja of Perca** was affixed. Witnessed by **H. Reede tot Draackensteijn**, **Saint Martin**, and **Bartholomaeus Van Lingua**. Signed on behalf of the **Company** by **Rijcklof van Goens**, authorized by the Governor-General and the Council of India.

Perpetual Treaty with the King of Cochin (March 20, 1663)

A contract and eternal alliance between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, represented by Admiral **Rijcklof van Goens**, and the King of **Cochin**, **Moetadaville**, and his princes.

- There shall be a fixed and everlasting peace, love, unity, and trust between the parties.
- The King of **Cochin** cedes the rights to the city of **Cochin** and all lands and islands belonging to it by contract—specifically the **Papen** islands, **Musquiten** island, and **Bandoertij**—which were occupied by the Portuguese. Full possession is granted to the **Company** in perpetuity, and neither the King nor his successors shall have any further claim to them.
- The King of **Cochin** acknowledges that he has been restored to his kingdom by the **Company**, and therefore accepts the **Company** as his protector.
- The King of **Cochin** guarantees that all pepper and wild cinnamon from his lands, including those up to **Perca** and **Cranganoor**, shall be delivered exclusively to the **Company**, and all such pepper shall be shipped at **Cochin**. No other nation in the world may participate in this trade.
- The King of **Cochin** authorizes the **Company** to exclude all vessels arriving from the sea with opium unless they have the consent of the contracting parties.
- To maintain the above articles, the King of **Cochin** pledges all possible assistance and allows the **Company** to establish fortifications: one for the security of the **Cranganoor** river at **Pallipoort**, another at the best location in **Perca** for the security of the **Perca** river, and a third at **Baijpin** opposite the city for the security of the **Cochin** river, or other locations as necessary.
- The Admiral promises, on behalf of the **Company**, to garrison the city of **Cochin**, the **Castello d Sima**, and if deemed necessary, **Pallipoort**, **Baijpin**, and **Perca**, for the maintenance of the contract.
- The King of **Cochin** shall be paid such tolls and duties as may be agreed upon in the future.
- All Christians living in the city of **Cochin** or along the coast shall be subject only to the jurisdiction of the **Company's** judges in **Cochin**, under the Governor of **Ceylon**.
- If a non-Christian subject of the King of **Cochin** and a Christian subject of the **Company** enter into a dispute and one kills the other, the killer—whether Christian or non-Christian—shall be punished by death without mercy.
- The minting of *fanams* shall be conducted by the King's mint-master outside the city in the King's court. After costs are deducted, the King shall enjoy the profits, provided the

Company oversees the process. Any counterfeiter caught shall be punished by death, regardless of caste or lineage.
- The King pledges to prevent the smuggling of pepper and cinnamon from **Cochin** by land.
- The plain known as **Tontom**, where the *clappus* trees grow, may not be planted by anyone without the consent of the **Company**.
- No Roman Catholic clergy shall be tolerated in the lands of **Cochin** without the special consent of the **Company**. Jesuits and all other European priests remain eternally banished.
- All debtors to the **Company**, regardless of who they are, shall be pursued and apprehended. If any flee, the King shall use all means to track and deliver them, just as the **Company** would do for any Dutchmen who might flee.
- Native merchants trading with the **Company** shall not be burdened with extraordinary taxes beyond custom, but shall be protected by the **Company**.

This contract shall be written twice on silver plates and once on paper in *Malabar* and *Dutch*.

Signed at the King's court in **Cochin** on March 20, 1663, by **Moetadaville**, King of **Cochin**, and **Rijcklof van Goens**. Witnessed by **Cornelis Valckenburg** and **Hendrick van Reede tot Draackensteijn**.

Treaty with the Prince of Cananor (March 26, 1663)

Articles of Peace and Eternal Alliance with Prince Rammetery, successor to the Kingdom of Cananor.

The Prince, having been forced into this alliance after the Portuguese lost **Cananor**, enters this agreement with the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, represented by **Lucas Weerden**, Governor of the city, fortress, and environs of **Cananor**.

- From this day forward, there shall be a fixed peace, friendship, and unity between the **Company** and the King of **Colatrij**, including all his princes, lands, provinces, and subjects. This peace shall endure as long as the sun and moon shine.
- All past hostilities, whether offensive or defensive, in the lands of **Siallegat** shall be forgotten and forgiven.
- The parties shall show each other honor, friendship, and goodwill in all circumstances.
- His Majesty recognizes that the fortress and city of **Cananor**, including its jurisdiction, belong indisputably to the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** by right of legal possession through conquest from the Portuguese.

- Should any subject of the **Company** cause grievance to the vassals of His Majesty, the offender shall be brought to the fortress to be punished by the Governor, according to the severity of the case.
- Similarly, if the subjects of His Majesty commit a crime, the perpetrators shall be delivered to the Governor of the fortress to be sent to the King for punishment.
- His Majesty shall command his subjects to trade with the Dutch, buying and selling all manner of goods, and bringing silver to the market.
- His Majesty shall immediately order that new coins be issued according to a proper regulation, as the **Company** currently suffers significant losses by exchanging silver currency.
- His Majesty promises to provide *coolies* or other laborers upon request, for which the **Company** shall pay wages according to local custom.
- Lime kilns and burners under His Majesty's authority shall never be hindered in their production or in delivering lime to the fortress.
- His Majesty renounces all friendship with the Portuguese and declares them and their followers to be enemies of his state and land, eternally banishing all priests and clerics whose evil influence would undermine a lasting peace.
- His Majesty shall assist the Governor of the fortress of **Cananor** with as many armed *nairos* as may be requested when necessary.
- The **Company** shall assist His Majesty against his enemies as circumstances permit.
- The **Company** shall maintain the full honor and obedience due to His Majesty regarding **Adersia**, and shall strive to resolve any misunderstandings between the King and **Adersia** amicably.
- His Majesty or his plenipotentiaries shall receive their usual share from the **Company's** passports, as they did under the Portuguese government, without infringing upon the **Company's** own share. ## The Malabar Coast: Treaty of Cananor

The treaty was established on **March 26, 1663**, at the fortress of **Cananor**.

> His Majesty shall not impose such heavy taxes or tolls upon his subjects as His Majesty of Old was accustomed to do. This applies also to his vassals who may have purchased certain goods from the **Company** within this fortress, should the King so command.
>
> However, the **Company** shall remain liable for and shall pay any outstanding debts, as they purchase goods from the King's subjects who have already paid the requisite tolls.

> Furthermore, the governor of this fortress, acting on behalf of the **Company**, is obligated to provide such curious items as His Majesty may wish to specify and request, at cost.
>
> Specifically, His Majesty shall expect all customary courtesies from the **Company**.
>
> These articles are promised to be upheld by the King, **Prince Ramnettry**, and all subjects of **King Colatry**, as well as all future kings, princes, *rajadoors*, and subjects who shall succeed them in this realm.
>
> Likewise, the same obligations shall be upheld by the **High and Mighty Dutch East India Company**.
>
> These articles shall be signed and sealed on one side by the governor of the fortress of **Cananor** and others on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, and on the other by **Prince Ramnettry**. His Majesty shall subsequently ratify the agreement. On the part of the **Company**, the articles shall be ratified by the **Right Honorable Governor-General Joan Maetsuijcker** and the **Council of the Indies**, through the **Admiral and Commander-in-Chief Rijcklof van Goens**, acting as their plenipotentiary.
>
> Pending the exchange of these ratifications, all matters between the parties shall remain in a state of peace as stipulated in this contract. Once exchanged, this peace shall continue in perpetuity.
>
> The formal publication of this treaty shall take place by special act following the mutual ratification and exchange.
>
> Instruments of this agreement shall be drawn up in the *Malabari* language and in Dutch. Two copies shall be held by the King, two by **Admiral Rijcklof van Goens**, and two shall be kept at the fortress of **Cananor**.

March 26, 1663. Signed for the **Company** by **Fenseger**, and subsequently by **Rijcklof van Goens**, Admiral, Commander-in-Chief, and Superintendent, member of the Council of the Indies. The original document bears the signature of **King Colatry** and **Prince Ramnettry**, with the ratification written below. The document was witnessed by **Lucas van Waarden** and affixed with a red wax seal.

Sumatra’s West Coast: Atjeh and Indrapoura

On **July 27, 1663**, the **Company’s** political representative on the west coast of Sumatra, **Jan Groenewegen**, sought to expand trade and secure the protection of the crown of Atjeh.

Following negotiations in **Batavia**, an agreement was reached on **July 27, 1663**, between the envoys of the lords of **Indrapoura**, **Painang**, **Padang**, and **Tico**, and the **Governor-General**. The lords of these regions requested the protection of the **Company**. This agreement was approved by the **Council of the Indies** on **July 27**, and **Jan Groenewegen** departed on **July 28** to finalize the pact with the local chiefs.

> **Perpetual Alliance**
>
> An eternal bond is hereby established between **Commander Jan Groenewegen**, head of Dutch trade on the west coast of Sumatra, acting for the **United East India Company**, the **Governor-General**, and the **Council of the Indies**, on one part; and the lords of **Indrapoura**, **Painang**, **Padang**, and **Tico**, on the other.
>
> 1. It is agreed that the **Dutch Company** shall henceforth be the sole entity permitted to trade in all goods produced in or brought to the land of **Indrapoura** and its dependencies, to the exclusion of all other peoples and nations. No person, regardless of rank or origin—whether European or local—may engage in any trade or commerce, upon penalty of severe punishment to their person and property.
>
> 2. The **Company** shall be exempt from all tolls on goods imported, traded, or exported in the lands and harbors of **Indrapoura**, **Painang**, **Padang**, and **Tico**, including **Soengai Pagoe**. The **Company** shall only be required to pay the traditional *roeba-roeba* recognition fees and other customary dues that the local lords have historically collected above the Atchinese tolls.
>
> 3. To prevent fraud and deception, **Company** officials shall have the right to test and inspect any gold presented for sale by residents in a manner they deem appropriate.
>
> 4. Because the lords of **Indrapoura** and their subjects have suffered great vexation and injustice under the government of **Atjeh**, they have resolved to cast off the unbearable yoke of the Atchinese regime. They shall expel all *panglimas* and other ministers of the Atchinese court and their followers, and shall not readmit them.

Consequently, the lands of **Indrapoura** and its dependencies shall remain under the protection and guardianship of the **Dutch Company** in perpetuity. The lords and their subjects shall accord the **Company** proper respect, and in return, the **Company** promises to protect these lands against all enemies, both by sea and land, including the mountain peoples. However, the **Company** is not obligated to provide assistance beyond what is convenient for its own interests.

5. Any employee or subject of the **Company**, whether free or enslaved, who commits a crime against another **Company** subject shall be judged by the Dutch head of the local mission, without interference from local lords. If a dispute or crime occurs between a **Company** subject and a resident of **Indrapoura**, the matter shall be referred to a joint tribunal consisting of an equal number of Dutch and Indrapouresen, who shall judge based on reason and equity.

6. All privileges granted to the **Company** on the coast of **Indrapoura** shall also extend to its subjects and those holding special sea-letters. A strict exception is made for the gold trade, which is reserved exclusively for the **Company**. Any resident found selling or transporting gold to parties other than the **Company** shall be punished severely to serve as a deterrent.

7. No resident, regardless of rank, shall harbor or conceal any **Company** employee or subject seeking refuge in **Indrapoura**. All such persons must be handed over to the **Company** immediately, upon penalty of the highest punishment.

8. Should a dispute arise between **Indrapoura** and any other party to this alliance on the west coast, the parties shall not take up arms or inflict harm upon one another. Instead, they shall submit their grievance to the **Company** for mediation or seek resolution through neutral allies. All parties agree to abide by the resulting decision, upon penalty of punishment by the **Company** and other allies.

These articles were drawn up by **Commander Jan Groenewegen** and the lords of **Indrapoura**, **Painang**, **Padang**, and **Tico**, subject to the approval of the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. The Council, noting the habitual treachery of the Crown of Atjeh, which had consistently failed to honor its agreements and sought to hinder **Company** trade, formally approved and ratified these articles on **July 27, 1663**, in **Batavia**.

Signed: **Joan Maetsuijcker**, **Carel Hartsinck**, **Verburgh**, **Dirck Steur**, **Joan Thijssen**, **Adriaan van der Meijden**, **Jacob Hustaardt**, **Rogier Heijningen**, and **Pieter Marville**.

The Coromandel Coast: Golconda

On **September 22, 1663**, in **Sadragapatnam**, a Persian eunuch assumed government. Despite previous agreements regarding the lease of the area to the **Company**, frictions remained.

Ebrahim Beeg, an official of **Singhlevette**, wrote to **Captain Moor** of the Dutch in **Paliacatta** regarding the lease of **Sadragapatnam** and its surrounding villages.

> You shall pay 100 *pardaus* for the lease of **Sadragapatnam**, 200 for **Oeleteximajaer** and other villages, and 300 for the remaining villages, to hold these places in lease for one year. Sea tolls are not included in this amount. One-third of the lease must be paid monthly, provided a receipt is issued by me.

Written in the month of *Saffer* on the 18th day, corresponding to **September 22, 1663**.

The Malabar Coast: Ratification by King Colatry

In **October 1663**, **King Colatry** issued a public declaration to all kings, princes, and subjects of his realm. He confirmed the peace treaty established on **March 26, 1663**, between the Dutch and the fortress of **Cananor**, facilitated by **Prince Ramnettry** and **Commander Lucas van Weerden**.

The King acknowledged that “malicious and envious people” had caused unrest and misunderstandings at court, which made the peace appear violated. However, having been fully informed and with the help of God and his council, he restored the agreement.

The King declared that the treaty was entered into of his own free will and pleasure and would be held as unbreakable in perpetuity by him and his successors. Furthermore, the King granted the **Company’s** request that, should the **Company** have trade contracts with *Adersia* (or others) that the King could not fulfill due to a lack of supplies, the **Company** be permitted to source those goods from other houses and traders, provided they pay the current market price.

Executed at the court of **Baliapatnam** and signed by the King and the Prince between **October 10 and 15, 1663**, and received on **October 16**. The translation was certified by **Lucas van Weerden**.

China and Formosa

In **October 1663**, an expedition led by **Balthasar Bort** arrived at **Formosa** with 12 ships. **Bort's** objective was to negotiate with the Viceroy of **Fujian** to oppose the enemy, **Coxinga**. Upon entering Chinese waters, **Bort** learned that **Coxinga** had already passed away.

On **May 2, 1663**, the **Council of the Indies** ordered **Balthasar Bort** to return to China. He departed on **June 30** with a large fleet to continue the war against the descendants of **Coxinga** and to restore trade with the Tartars. **Bort** sought an alliance with the Viceroy of **Fujian**, and on **October 22**, proposed the following articles:

> Between His Highness, the Viceroy **Singlamongh** of the province of **Fujian** in the Kingdom of China, and the Dutch Admiral **Balthasar Bort**, sent on behalf of **Governor-General Joan Maetsuijcker** and the **Council of the Indies** of the **Dutch East India Company** in **Batavia**, it is agreed:
>
> First: An unbreakable friendship and mutual trust shall exist between the subjects of His Majesty the Great Emperor of China and the Dutch of the **East India Company**. They shall faithfully assist one another against hostile Chinese forces who still hold the islands of **Aymuy**, **Formosa**, and **Tayouan**, until these are brought under control.
>
> To distinguish allies from enemies, flags and banners shall be exchanged. No attack shall be launched against an ally; instead, they shall support one another. The Emperor's junks shall join the Dutch warships, divided into three squadrons, until they reach **Aymuy**. When the Dutch ships reach waters too shallow for their draft, the Emperor's junks shall lead them into the harbor. ## Agreements Regarding Trade in China and Tartary

The Dutch shall be provided with three Chinese pilots for this purpose. The enemy shall be attacked in conjunction with a landing operation. The Dutch of the aforementioned **East India Company** shall henceforth enjoy free, liberal, and unhindered trade throughout the regions of **Hina** and **Tartary**, as well as in other lands belonging to **His Majesty**, in perpetuity. They may

sell their merchandise and purchase other goods; however, the trading of imported goods shall be deferred until **Quemuy** has been conquered by the combined forces of both parties.

Upon the conquest of **Quemuy**, the Dutch (should they so desire) may take possession of said island or another suitable location that best serves their needs. There, they may maintain a garrison and provide a secure harbor for their ships, personnel, and resources to protect them against the *Tootens*. Once **Ay** and **Quemuy** are conquered, **His Highness's** junks and military forces shall be transferred with the Dutch to **Tayounan** and **Fort Easa**. Upon the conquest of those places, the castles, forts, and all other fortifications found therein shall be ceded to the Dutch in exchange for the Dutch vacating those lands.

His Highness shall provide the Dutch with a suitable junk for communication and shall send advice to **Batavia** on the first day. Furthermore, he shall ensure that all this is promptly approved, endorsed, and confirmed by **His Imperial Majesty** in **Peking**, and that sealed letters of ratification be granted to the Dutch.

Signed in the military camp of **His Highness Singlamong**, located near the city of **Soan chieu**, China, in the presence of the Great Mandarins. **His Highness** and the Dutch Admiral have promised to implement the preceding articles with all sincerity and integrity, affixing their customary seals and signatures below.

Dated the 4th day of the 9th month of **His Imperial Majesty's** reign, and in the year **1663** of the Dutch, on the **22nd day of October**. Signed by **Balthasar Bort**.

The Malabar Coast: February 1664

The merchant **Joan Nijhoff**, acting on a specific project, was commissioned to reach southern **Malabar** to establish contact with the **Raja**. He conducted himself with prudence and caution during this mission. In February, he arrived at **Calicoelang** and was introduced to the Governor of **Ceylon** and **Malabar**, **Koning**, as well as the *Marten* or *Carnapile*. Despite some interference from the Moors, **Koning** granted him everything except for the rights to cinnamon.

An eternal contract was concluded between the **United Dutch East India Company**, represented by merchant **Joan Nijhoff** on behalf of **Jacob Hustaert** (Extraordinary Council of India and Governor of the island of **Ceylon** and the **Malabar Coast**), and the **King of Marten**.

Upon receiving these conditions on **October 22**, the Vice-Governor informed **Bort** that before the contract could be finalized, the high-ranking officials must be consulted regarding the 7th and 8th articles. It was subsequently decided to send the agreed articles to the King in writing. In November, **Bort** sought information from the Coxian Chinese, **Ay-Kimo**, and the Tartars. The record ends with the account of the Chinese expedition on **December 16, 1663**, after which **Bort** reported that the promises had not been kept.

Nijhoff provided the following description of the **Kingdom of Marten**: > It extends northward to **Porra (Porakad)** and reaches the **Indian Sea** to the south. To the west lies **Coylcoilargh**, and to the east, the **Ballegatte** mountains (**Western Ghats**). The King is a sovereign ruler who is allied with some lands, including **Caylcoi-langer**.

Treaty Between the East India Company and the King of Marten

Both parties agree to a state of permanent peace and friendship, based on mutual trust.

The **King** promises that no pepper or cinnamon produced in his land may be sold or exported to anyone other than the **Company**, and specifically not to any other European nation, regardless of who they may be.

Furthermore, the **King** promises to prohibit his merchants from transporting the aforementioned spices to any locations where the English, French, Portuguese, or any other Europeans reside.

Should any merchants attempt to export or sell pepper or cinnamon to others, such goods shall be seized by the **Company** and the **King**. The proceeds shall be split equally between the **King** and the **Company**.

If any disputes arise between the **King** and the subjects of the **Company**, each shall be granted justice according to the customs of the land.

The **King** promises that no one shall bring opium into his land for sale or exchange for pepper, except for the **Company**. Both the **Company** and the **King** reserve the right to seize such contraband, with the proceeds split equally.

The **King** promises to assist in the collection of all outstanding debts and to urge merchants to fulfill their payments and existing contracts promptly.

Customary annual gifts shall be provided upon the shipment of pepper, according to established tradition.

This agreement was concluded and signed by the **King of Marten** and the **Company**, represented by merchant **Joan Nijhoff** and under-merchant **Jurriaan Hendrick Willingh**. Four copies were produced: two in **Malabar** and two in **Dutch**. One copy of each language remains with the King, and the other two remain with the **Company** in **Carnaplij**.

Signed this February **1664** by **Joan Nijhoff** and **Jurriaan Hendrick Willingh**, with the signature of the **King of Marten** and the Company seal in red wax.

Treaty Between Jacob Hustaert and Adersia (February 11, 1664)

An agreement of trade and friendship was concluded between **Jacob Hustaert** (Extraordinary Council of India, Governor and Director of the island of **Ceylon** and the conquests on the **Malabar Coast**), representing the **United Dutch East India Company**, and **Adersia**, the supreme ruler of the Moors in the lands of the **King of Colatrij**.

- A permanent peace and friendship shall be maintained between the **Company** and **Adersia**. The **Company** shall not tolerate any unlawful oppression of **Adersia**.
- **Adersia** and his subjects may occupy and frequent places as they see fit, provided that **Company** vessels pay for passports, as was the practice under the Portuguese.
- **Adersia's** subjects are prohibited from buying or selling pepper or wild cinnamon in the districts and ports of the **Zamorin King of Cochin**, **Porca**, **Calicoilan**, and **Coilan**, or the **Trevancotter**.
- No pepper or wild cinnamon may be transported from said lands.
- The import or sale of opium in the districts of the aforementioned rulers, with whom the **Company** has contracts, is prohibited.
- **Adersia** is permitted to export **150 candies** of pepper annually from the land of the **King of Colatrij**, and no more.
- **Adersia** must ensure that any pepper transported from his land is delivered to the **Company** at current market prices.
- If the **Company** decides to send agents inland to buy pepper directly from the producer, **Adersia** shall not hinder them.
- **Adersia** may purchase a specified amount of cardamom annually from the **Company**.
- **Adersia** may bring a maximum of **500 candies** of opium annually from **Surat** via his own vessels.

- **Adersia** requests that the **Company** not hinder the sale of opium brought by its own ships.
- **Adersia** is forbidden from trading with the Portuguese, English, or any other European nation.
- **Adersia** shall punish any subjects who violate this agreement, just as the **Company** shall do on its part.
- Any cardamom, pepper, or opium transported or imported in excess of the agreed quotas shall be confiscated, half for the **Company** and half for **Adersia**.
- If **Adersia** is found to have breached this agreement, the **Company** is no longer bound by it.
- The **Company** reserves the right to inspect arriving and departing vessels.
- No vessel may depart from ports under **Adersia's** authority without a passport from the head of **Cananoor**.
- To ensure orderly trade, a market or resting place shall be established outside the castle, where **Adersia's** subjects and others may sell refreshments and small wares to **Company** employees.
- An overseer from both the **Company** and **Adersia** shall be appointed to maintain order.
- **Adersia** promises to provide the garrison with food and refreshments, provided the **Company** protects the sellers from the willful behavior of soldiers.

Signed at the residence of **Adersia** outside the fortress of **Cananoor** on **February 11, 1664**, by **Jacob Hustaert** and **Adersia**, with the Company seal in red wax.

Treaty Between Jacob Hustaert and the King of Cochin (February 25, 1664)

An agreement was concluded between **Jacob Hustaert** (representing the Governor General and the Council of India) and the **King of Cochin, Moetadavilc**, and his princes.

- Citizens of the city and other places under **Company** jurisdiction shall pay no tolls to the **King of Cochin** for goods brought into the city or exported by sea. However, goods brought inland shall be subject to the customary tolls.
- Foreigners—including **Armenians**, **Moors**, **Jews**, **Parsis**, **Black Priests**, and **Christians**—shall pay the King a toll of **one percent**. **Canarians**, **Brahmins**, and those from **Surat** and **Cambay** shall pay **four and a half percent**. The **Company** shall retain the same rights previously enjoyed by the Portuguese.
- Local merchants delivering pepper to the **Company** shall pay the King a fixed fee in *pardaus* or guilders per *candy* of pepper.

The King must ensure all pepper is delivered to the **Company**; otherwise, this article is void.
- For goods that **Company** merchants export from the city, they shall pay the King whatever the customary amount may be. To ensure transparency, merchants will receive a note from the **Company** specifying the quantity and price of the goods.
- Any Christian under the jurisdiction of the **Company** who passes away shall have half of their immovable property go to the King.
- Upon the death of the King, Christians under **Company** jurisdiction shall not be coerced into mourning, though they may do so voluntarily.
- Subjects of the King who convert to Christianity shall remain liable for the same taxes and burdens they bore previously.
- Gardens pledged or bound to the Portuguese during recent troubles shall be restored to their rightful owners upon payment of the principal, interest, and costs.
- The **Company** may trade with as many or as few merchants as it wishes without interference from the King.
- No pepper, wild cinnamon, or opium shall be exported or imported except through the **Company**. Trade in other commodities remains free.

Signed at the court of the **King in Cochin** on **February 25, 1664**, by **Jacob Hustaert** and **King Moetadavilc**, with the Company seal in red wax.

Treaty Between Joan Nijhoff and Queen Signatij of Trevancore (February/March 1664)

A contract was concluded between the **United Dutch East India Company**, represented by **Joan Nijhoff** on behalf of **Jacob Hustaert**, and **Queen Signatij**, the *Ragiadoors*, **Maranapati**, **Goeripoe of Trevancore**, and **Bariette Pulle**.

- No one shall bring opium into these lands for sale or exchange except for the **Company**. Anyone caught doing so shall have the goods seized, half for the **Company** and half for the local rulers.
- No one may export or transport pepper or wild cinnamon through these lands for sale or exchange elsewhere except for the **Company**; the penalty for this is death. The rulers promise to prevent this by all possible means.
- In addition to the customary gifts, the **Company** promises to pay the rulers a sum (*fanum ragia*) for every *candy* of pepper delivered.

- Should opium, pepper, or wild cinnamon be smuggled through the land, the aforementioned payment shall be forfeited.
- The rulers hereby renounce, in perpetuity, all claims to tolls on pepper delivered to the **Company**, as well as any other claims of right.
- The **Company** is similarly exempt from paying small fees typically paid by merchants to fort officers.

This agreement was concluded in the court of **Queen Signatij** on **February 29, 1664**. It was signed in both **Dutch** and **Malabar**. The rulers solemnly pledge to uphold these points; anyone smuggling opium, pepper, or wild cinnamon shall be seized and the goods forfeited.

Confirmed at the court of **Queen Signatij** on **March 2, 1664**, signed by **Queen Signatij** and **Joan Nijhoff**. ## BANDA

March 1664. The *fluyt* **Laeren** and the chaloupe **Damar** have been dispatched under orders to continue the destruction of the rebels and to repel the Macassans. All islands are to be neutralized. An old alliance of submission has been established; English traders were displaced. Great stones marked with the Company’s seal and the prince’s sign were placed. In **Serouwa**, fruit-bearing trees were felled and replaced by a large number of young sprouts (Dog-Register Jost, 402).

In the year of our Lord **1664**, on **March 6**, we—appointed by **Johan van Dam** (Extraordinary Councilor of India, Governor and Director of the precious Banda Islands), including **Jacob Sas** (Captain and Chief), **Jan der Linde** (Sergeant and Military Chief), **Isbrant Petrus Erntunt** (Assistant), **Martijn Claas Trouw** (Steersman), and **Michiel Hendrix** (Provisional Sergeant)—acting under the orders of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, have established a perpetual treaty between the **United Netherlands State in the East** on one side, and the *orangcai* of the island of **Serouwa**, their successors, and their subjects on the other, under the following conditions:

> - The *orangcai* of **Serouwa**, acting for themselves, their successors, and their subjects, hereby declare themselves subjects of the Honorable **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**.
> - They pledge to admit no other nations, whether white or black, to their shores or their island, except for the Dutch.
> - They further pledge that their spices shall be sold to no party other than the aforementioned **Company**.
> - All nutmeg trees, whether currently known or discovered in the future, must be revealed to the Dutch upon their arrival and sold at the agreed price. Failure to do so will

result in the offenders being treated as disobedient subjects and treaty-breakers.
- In exchange, the **Company** assumes protection and sovereignty over them against any person or entity that seeks to cause them harm, provided the people of **Serouwa** request such aid. The **Company** further promises to treat them with friendship, as a good lord is obligated to treat his loyal subjects.

Both parties promise to adhere strictly to these articles without the slightest infringement. Consequently, the *orangcai* and the inhabitants, following their traditional formalities, have solemnly sworn an oath of loyal submission to the **Company**. As a symbol of this bond, they have been presented with a flag printed with the word “Submission” and a stone monument engraved with the **Company’s** coat of arms and mark. They shall use these symbols to identify themselves as subjects to all visiting nations.

Done and executed on the island of **Serouwa** on **March 6, 1664**, and signed by the following *orangcai*: **Saijse**, **Monij**, **Marasij**, and **Ablau**, as well as **Jacob Sas**, **Jan van der Linde**, **Isbrant Petrus Erntunt**, **Martijn Claeszoon Trouw**, and **Michiel Hendrix**.

March 30, 1664. The *fluyt* followed orders to the island of **Damar** to ensure its security. Reports indicated that the English had attempted to take possession of the island, claiming the inhabitants had voluntarily placed themselves under the protection of His Majesty **Charles II**. However, on **April 18, 1664**, **Van Dam** succeeded in bringing the inhabitants of both islands under the obedience of the **Company**. English expedition leaders, **Kerde Wa** and **Katavi**, were sent to the Dutch representative **Vincent Vette** to seek better terms. By the end of **1664**, the Banda authorities ensured that no fortifications were established on **Serouwa** or **Nila** by any party other than the Dutch.

In the year of our Lord **1664**, on **March 30**, we—appointed by **Johan van Dam** (Extraordinary Councilor of India, Governor and Director of the Banda Islands), including **Jacob Sas** (Captain and Chief), **Jan van der Linde** (Sergeant and Military Chief), **Isbrant Petrus Erntunt** (Assistant), **Martijn Claes Trouw** (Steersman), and **Michiel Hendrix** (Provisional Sergeant)—acting under the orders of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, on behalf of the **United Netherlands State in the East**, have established a perpetual treaty with the *orangcai* of the island of **Damme**, their successors, and their subjects, under the following conditions:

- The *orangcai* of **Damme**, acting for themselves, their successors, and their subjects, hereby declare

themselves subjects of the **United Dutch East India Company**.
- They pledge to admit no other nations, white or black, to their shores or island, except for the Dutch.
- They further pledge that their spices shall be sold exclusively to the aforementioned **Company**.
- All nutmeg trees, whether currently known or discovered in the future, must be revealed to the Dutch upon their arrival and sold at the agreed price. Failure to do so will result in the offenders being treated as disobedient subjects and treaty-breakers.
- In exchange, the **Company** assumes protection and sovereignty over them against any person or entity that seeks to cause them harm, provided the people of **Damme** request such aid. The **Company** promises to treat them with friendship, as a good lord is obligated to treat his loyal subjects.

Both parties promise to adhere strictly to these articles. Consequently, the *orangcai* and the inhabitants of **Damme** have solemnly sworn an oath of loyal submission to the **Company**. They have received a flag printed with “Submission” and a stone monument engraved with the **Company’s** coat of arms and mark, which they shall use to identify themselves to all visiting nations.

Done and executed on the island of **Damme**, signed by the following *orangcai*: **Kerij** of **Ilij Kelijwawe**, **Lekij** of **Kolouette**, **Satij** of the *negory* **Beber**, Captain **Tewarkaij** of the *negory* **Jeij**, and **Mennique** of the *negory* **Kommer**, as well as **Jacob Sas**, **Jan van der Linde**, **Isbrant Petrus Erntunt**, **Marten Claeszoun Trouw**, and **Michiel Hendrix**.

July 1664. Little conflict was seen in **Damme** and **Nila**, though the English had established a lodge on **Nila**. Several English ships were sighted near the islands. A small force of 40 soldiers in chaloupes was sent to **Nila** to subdue the inhabitants using force, with the assistance of the people of **Damme**. Subsequently, the inhabitants of **Nila** renewed their alliance with the Dutch.

In the year of our Lord **1664**, on **July 3**, we—appointed by **Johan van Dam** (Extraordinary Councilor of India, Governor and Director of the precious Banda Islands), including **Jan der Linde** (Sergeant and Chief), **Jacob Davidsen** (Provisional Steersman), **Christiaan Waal** (Provisional Assistant), **Michiel Hendrix** (Corporal), and **Theunis Raskam** (Quartermaster)—acting under the orders of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies, on behalf of the **United**

Netherlands State in the East, have established a new perpetual treaty with the *orangcai* of the island of **Nila**, their successors, and their subjects, under the following articles:

> 1. The *orangcai* of **Nila**, acting for themselves, their successors, and their subjects, hereby declare themselves eternal subjects of the Honorable **Dutch East India Company**.
> 2. They pledge to admit no other nations, white or black, to their shores or island, except for the Dutch.
> 3. They further pledge that their spices shall be sold exclusively to the aforementioned **Company**.
> 4. All nutmeg trees, whether currently known or discovered in the future, must be revealed to the Dutch upon their arrival and sold at the agreed price. Failure to do so will result in the offenders being treated as disobedient subjects and treaty-breakers.
> 5. In exchange, the **Company** assumes protection and sovereignty over them against any person or entity that seeks to cause them harm, provided the people of **Nila** request such aid. The **Company** promises to treat them with friendship, as a good lord is obligated to treat his loyal subjects.

Both parties promise to adhere strictly to these articles. Consequently, the *orangcai* and the inhabitants of **Nila** have solemnly sworn an oath of loyal submission to the **Company**, receiving a flag printed with “Submission” and a stone monument engraved with the **Company’s** coat of arms and mark.

Signed by the following: *orangcai* **Romadij** (known as **Malillij**), the *orangcai* of **Wataijs** *negory* (known as **Laij**), the *orangcai* of **Levelorans** *negory* (known as **Loijton**), the *orangcai* of **Roma** *negory* (known as **Lobacq**), and on behalf of the sick and impotent father, the son **Bacoeta** of the *orangcai* of **Apoc** *negory* (father known as **Lacouwen**). Also signed by **Jan van der Linder**, **Jacob Davids**, **Christiaan Waal**, **Michiel Hendrix**, **Thenis Roskam**, **Nicolaas de Klerk**, **Jan de Haas**, **Abraham Jans Plevier**, **Gerrit Looman**, **Jan Willemsz**, **Hans Gristoffers**, **Jacob Vertonger**, **Steven de Ia Force**, **Joris Janszoon Warnaer**, **Hendrik Hendrix**, **Hans Jacobszoon**, **Hendrik Berentszoon**, **Willem Cornelis**, **Joost Thyssen**, **Pieter Jegers**, and **Paulus Snijders**.

MALABAR COAST

July 21–22, 1664. Prince **Ramnettry**, alongside King **Collastry**, has formally confirmed the verbal agreement regarding trade. This agreement was reached between **Jacob Hustaat** (Extraordinary Councilor of India, Governor and Director of

Ceylon and the conquests on the Malabar Coast), acting for the **United Dutch East India Company**, and Prince **Ramnettry** (representing King **Collastry**).

In addition to the peace articles previously agreed upon between the **Company**, King **Collastry**, and Prince **Ramnettry** on **March 26, 1663**, and subsequently renewed on **October 10** of that year, the following terms are established to be maintained in good faith by their respective Majesties and Highnesses, as well as by all current and future governors and subjects:

> - The King and the Prince shall not permit any pepper or cardamom to be transported landward out of the kingdom.
> - They further pledge to prevent any pepper or cardamom from being brought into any of His Majesty's seaports or transported by sea, unless such goods were purchased from the kingdom by the **Company** and shipped through the designated port of **Mos**.
> - They shall ensure that the kingdom does not purchase more than **150 candies** of pepper and **10 candies** of cardamom, as previously agreed by contract with the **Company**. Such quantities may only be shipped from **Cananoor**.
> - The King shall ensure that all remaining pepper in his kingdom is delivered to the **Company** and not sold to others at a lower civil price.
> - The King and the Prince shall strictly prohibit the transport of pepper, wild cinnamon, or opium, by land or water, by their subjects or foreigners. Any such goods found shall be seized and reported to the commander of the fortress at **Cananoor**, who will handle the matter as His Highness deems appropriate.
> - It is understood that the **Company** shall only import opium and salt as it sees fit, and that **Adrasia**, per previous contract with **Yaci Luygen**, shall receive no more than a set amount of candies annually; furthermore, such goods may not be transported by sea or brought into the kingdom.
> - His Majesty and Highness promise to provide all necessary assistance, honor, and aid to **Company** employees sent inland to promote trade. If necessary, they will grant them residences so that they may conduct their business peacefully and without hindrance.

The King and the Prince bind themselves to fulfill these articles in good faith. Regarding the current commanders of the castle, while they do not know if His Highness has promised more to the Governor, His Majesty pledges to confirm the agreement with his signature upon request.

This agreement shall be documented in six copies: three in the Malabar language and three in Dutch, to be distributed to the King, Governor **Hustaat**, and the commander of the fortress. Signed at the fortress of **Cananoor** in **February 1664**, and finalized on **July 21–22, 1664**, bearing the characters of King **Collatry**.

SIAM

August 22, 1664. Following the events of **1634–1636**, relations with **Siam** had been a constant struggle between the greed of the Siamese factors and the profit-seeking of the Dutch. By **1656**, disputes arose over the rice market, which the King of **Siam** controlled. The Siamese government restricted the residency of the Dutch while favoring other nations, leaving the Dutch in a difficult position. However, by decree of the High Government on **May 15, 1663**, the Dutch sought to reconcile. **Siam** agreed, and the envoy **Kalata** and Commissioner **Pieter de Bitter** negotiated a treaty.

A treaty of alliance and peace has been concluded between His Royal Majesty of **Siam** on one side, and Commissioner **Pieter de Bitter** on the other, acting as the representative of Governor-General **Maatsuijcker** and the Council of India on behalf of the **States General of the United Netherlands** and the **United East India Company**.

> - First, it is agreed that between the King of **Siam** and the **Dutch Company**, and their respective subjects, there shall be a sincere, unbreakable, and firm alliance of friendship. From this day forward, all past disputes, differences, and conflicts between the King’s subjects and the **Company** shall be erased from memory and never recalled. The King shall appropriately punish those responsible for any affronts made to the **Company**.
> - Second, the **Company** shall enjoy the peaceful and unhindered exercise of trade in **Siam**, **Ligoor**, **Oetjang**, **Salang**, and all other lands of the King, regarding all goods and merchandise available in those places.
> - The **Company** is permitted to trade and correspond with any person, regardless of their rank or status, as they see fit, without being hindered directly or indirectly by any party.
> - It is further agreed that the **Company** shall not be burdened with additional tolls or duties on imported or exported goods in **Siam**, **Ligoor**, **Oetjang**, or **Salang**. Duties shall be paid according to old customs and the established ordinances of the King.
> - It is agreed that neither His Royal Majesty nor any of his subjects shall permit any Chinese junks or vessels to

trade with **Japan**, **Canton**, **Cochin China**, or **Tonkin**, nor enter these lands. Any such vessels found in these seas shall be seized and sold for a fair price, and the **Company** shall owe no restitution to any party for such seizures.
- Furthermore, the **Company** shall have the exclusive right to trade in all deer hides and cowhides available in **Siam**, to the exclusion of all other traders of any nation. His Majesty shall maintain this right by all necessary means.
- Should any debtors refuse payment to the **Company**, as has happened in the past, His Majesty—through the **Oija Berckelang** (the advocate for foreigners)—shall provide assistance. Debtors shall be held under strict security until the **Company** receives its payment. If the **Company** cannot recover its lawful claims through these means, the King or the **Oija Berckelang** shall hand the debtors over to the **Company**. ## Siam

In the event—God forbid—that any resident of the **Company** should commit a serious crime in **Siam**, and should neither the **King** nor the judiciary be able to bring the individual to justice, the **Company's** Chief shall be delivered to be punished according to Dutch laws. Furthermore, should the aforementioned Chief be involved in a capital crime or offense, **His Majesty** may detain the individual within the lodge until notice has been given to the **Governor-General**.

It has also been agreed that the **Company** shall pay **His Majesty**, as restitution for the seizure and capture of one of his *junks* by the ship *Roode Hart* in years past near the islands of **Macau**, the sum of **156 Siamese catty** of silver, or **18,720 guilders**. Upon payment, **His Majesty** shall acquit and release all further claims previously made regarding the seizure of said *junk*.

It is further agreed that the **Company** shall restore and return all goods and merchandise belonging to the **King** that were taken from the aforementioned *junks* sailing to **Japan**, which were seized by the flyboat *Hoogcaspel* near the island of **Poelo Ubij**.

It is also agreed that should **His Majesty** resolve to send a *junk* of his own nation to **Japan**, the **Company** shall be required to deliver **7,000 to 10,000 deer skins** to the **King** (provided the agents for such skins find the market favorable that year) at the current purchase price. This is contingent upon the condition that **His Majesty's** factors or agents do not attempt to purchase any skins, directly or indirectly, or arrange for their collection elsewhere.

> Should **His Majesty** decide in the future to dispatch envoys to **Peking** to the **Great Emperor**, he may utilize **Cantonese Chinese** proficient in the Tartar language as his ambassadors, provided the **Company** continues to maintain a friendly relationship with the sovereign.

> *Junks* or ships belonging to **His Majesty** or his subjects, manned by Siamese crews, shall be permitted to sail to **Macau**, **Manila**, **Canton**, and other ports, as long as the **Company** maintains friendly alliances with those locations. To ensure the safety of their voyages, passes or letters of safe conduct shall be granted.

> All *junks* and ships of the allies and friends of the **United East India Company** coming from other places to the kingdom of **Siam**, and escorted by **Company** ships, shall not be hindered or obstructed in their voyage, provided no hostile nations are encountered.

> If **Company** ships encounter any *junks* manned by Siamese crews and subjects of **His Majesty**, they shall not obstruct their voyage or cause them any harm; instead, they shall provide all necessary assistance should the situation require it, provided they are not sailing to ports where the **Company** is at war.

> Should it happen—God forbid—that any **Company** ships or those belonging to the **Company's** subjects suffer a shipwreck near the lands of **His Majesty**, or should **His Majesty's** *junks* suffer a similar disaster near **Company** ports or territories, the local subjects shall provide every possible aid in salvaging goods and rescuing people. Furthermore, they shall ensure that salvaged goods and survivors are promptly and properly returned to their rightful owners.

> The **Company** shall not attack any ships or *junks* here in **Siam**, nor exercise any hostility toward them. However, the **Company** shall avoid *junks* belonging to those with whom the **Company** is at war, except in cases where it is customary to seize them and cause hostile damage.

These points shall be upheld and observed not only by the current **King of Siam** and the current **Governor-General Joan Maatsuijcker** and the **Council of the Indies**, but also by their respective successors and descendants in perpetuity.

Thus agreed and decided in the city of **Judea**, kingdom of **Siam**, on **August 22, 1664**, and sealed with the **King's** seal in red wax, bearing the figure of a Siamese angel or demon, and signed on behalf of the **Company** by **Pieter de Bitter**.

Bandjermasin

September 1664

Following the treaties of **December 18, 1660**, and **May 16, 1661**, tensions arose between the **Company** and **Bandjermasin**. In February, a conflict broke out without a clear cause, led by a nobleman who seized power with the help of a portion of the population. It appears the previous ruler was deposed due to a lack of credit. The ousted prince, **Pangiran Ratu**, was replaced by **Pangiran Surjanata**, a member of the Beadio lineage. Although the Beadios initially recognized him as King, he was first advised by a council of elders before eventually reaching an accord. The two rulers agreed that the former King would remain King in **Martapoura**, while the new King would rule **Bandjermasin**. The new ruler controls the pepper trade and the gold mines.

On **July 25, 1664**, the merchant **Antonij Hurt** traveled to **Bandjermasin** to ensure that the contract previously made with the old **Pangiran** would be honored by the new **Pangiran Surjanata**.

> First, as **Captain Moor** and **Governor-General Joan Maatsuijcker** entered into a contract with **Pangiran Fatoe of Bandjermasin**, **Pangiran Surjanata**, Prince of **Bandjermasin**, shall honor all parts of that agreement. All pepper is sold exclusively to the **Company**, and no sales may be made to any other nations, except by the Banjarese themselves, who may take their own pepper to **Batavia** or **Malacca**.

> Second, it is agreed that for every **180 gantangs** of pepper, payment shall be made in gold or merchandise, with the price calculated at **16 realen** or equivalent in textiles.

> Third, it is agreed that the **Company** may trade in **Martapoura** or **Bandjermasin**, including the right to maintain a ship and a lodge, which they shall establish for this purpose.

> Fourth, regarding customs duties, the **Company** shall pay *gantangs* at a rate of 100, and this agreement shall remain unchanged.

> Fifth, if any Dutchmen commit an offense, the **King** shall not judge or punish them himself but shall deliver them to the **Company** or to the local head of **Banjar**.

> Sixth, should any slave or servant of the **Company** flee to or within **Banjar** or **Martapoura**, the **King** shall return them to the **Company** as soon as they are captured.

> Seventh, the **King** must protect the **Company's** representative residing in **Banjar** or the land of **Martapoura**, ensuring that neither great nor small persons cause them any molestation.

This agreement was written on Friday, the 1st day of the month of **Safar**, in the year 1071.

Malabar Coast

June – October 1664

Despite various contracts in recent years, the **Company** sought to maintain its monopoly on the **Malabar Coast**. **Governor Hustaerdt** noted that the contract with the **King of Cochin** had weakened the positions of smaller kings. To resolve this, **Hendrik Reede**, **Teckencourt**, and **Berkencourt** were tasked with negotiations. It was reported that the ruler of **Teckencourt** was open to friendship, though there were fears regarding the pepper monopoly. Later, **Ludolph Coulster** was charged with the negotiations, and by **October**, a bond of eternal peace and friendship was established.

> An eternal bond of peace and friendship is hereby entered into between the **Rajah of Teckencourt**, ally of the kingdom of **Cochin**, and the **United East India Company**, represented by **Commander Ludolph van Coulster**, under the orders of **Jacob Hustaerdt**, Council of the Indies, Admiral, and Governor of **Ceylon** and the **Malabar Coast**.

> First, there shall be eternal peace, alliance, and friendship between the **Company** and the **Rajah of Teckencourt**, based on sincere affection and complete trust. The **Rajah** and the **Company** mutually promise to be enemies of anyone who declares themselves their enemy. The **Rajah** further promises to remain a friend to the **King and Kingdom of Cochin** and an enemy to **Godortrio** and **Bethette Tanoer**.

> The **Rajah** promises that the **Company** alone, to the exclusion of all other nations, may purchase, trade, and transport the pepper grown in his land. The only exception is a small amount of pepper from the upper markets of *Kaenseripillij*, *Yratoporthaij*, *Irritneloer*, and *Ramij*, which may be bartered for necessary supplies for the **Rajah's** subjects. In return, the **Company** binds itself to purchase all

pepper brought to the **Rajah's** lands, as well as other merchandise they may require, at prices and terms customary to the bazaar, paid in silver or gold.

It is further agreed that no cinnamon grown in the **Rajah's** lands shall be traded or exported except at the request of the **Company**. Similarly, no opium shall be imported or sold except through the **Company** or its ministers, provided the **Company** supplies the land with opium at a fair market price.

The **Rajah** shall grant protection and safe conduct to the persons and goods the **Company** deems necessary for their trade. He also promises to ensure that the **Company's** debtors pay their debts promptly. In return, the **Company's** resident shall not provide bail except for those whom the **King** declares sufficient or reliable.

The **Rajah** permits the **Company** to purchase and collect pepper, other merchandise, and timber throughout his territories. The **Company's** agents shall be well-received, and the merchants and subjects of the **Rajah** shall not be burdened with taxes or duties heavier than those traditionally used. The **Company** shall be free to transport pepper and other goods by land or water without further hindrance.

The **Rajah of Teckencourt** shall provide the **Company's** merchants with suitable housing and storage for their goods until the **Company** can acquire or build its own warehouses.

The **Rajah** promises not to tolerate or provide shelter or passage to any **Roman Catholic priests** or their followers, except for those who obey the **Bishop of the St. Thomas Christians** of the mountains, whom the **Company** also promises to treat as a friend.

If any slaves or servants of the **Company** flee to the **Rajah's** lands, they must be secured and returned, with the owners paying a fee according to custom. This restitution applies to all white fugitives, whether soldiers or otherwise, and any other persons indebted to the **Company's** service.

Should disputes or violent conflicts arise between the subjects of either party, they shall be tried according to the laws and customs of their respective lands. However, the penalty for a capital crime shall be death, regardless of the status of the accused, without mercy.

> Both parties pledge to keep this contract inviolable and to punish any subject who breaks it. Anyone found smuggling pepper, cinnamon, or opium shall be pursued, and their goods confiscated—half for the **Rajah** and half for the **Company**.

Two copies of this contract were written in **Dutch** and two in **Malay**. Thus decided and signed at the court of the **Rajah** in **Cottatte** on **June 16, 1664**.

Additionally, it was agreed that if war breaks out between the two parties, the **Rajah of Teckencourt** may assist others with men and ammunition, but shall not assist those who seek to destroy the other party, but only those who wish to help restore peace and friendship.

Signed by the **King of Teckencourt** and **Ludolph van Coulster**, and sealed with red wax. **Colombo**, **October 1, 1664**.

Indragiri

October 28, 1664

Indragiri had been known to the **Company** since at least **1615**. In **1616**, **Nicolaas Casembroot** and **Koederei** were sent there. Trade remained competitive, particularly with the **English**, who also traded in pepper and gold. The **Company** established a *comptoir* (trading post) in **Indragiri**. From **1663**, the Dutch authorities increased their focus on **Indragiri**, seeking to ensure that the pepper from the region was exported only to **Batavia** or **Malacca**. On **August 2**, the **Council of the Indies** decided that **Joan van Wesenhagen** should travel to **Indragiri** to finalize a contract.

> In the name of God, Amen. This document, agreed upon by **Sultan Agamath-Sagh Nasrodin Bardanlath** of **Indragiri**, through his two brothers and commissioned representatives—**Orangcaija Axamana**, **Orangcaija Siane Wangsa**, and **Orangcaija Padoucka Siri Deuwa**—is entered into out of sincere affection between the **Dutch**, represented by **Consul and Ambassador General Joan Maatsuijcker** and **Captain Jan Wesenhagen**, on one side… ## Agreement with the Kingdom of Andragiri

It is agreed that **Dutch** citizens in **Andragiri** shall remain under the supervision and protection of the brothers **Jang de Pertuan**. They shall be shielded from all harassment and protected against anyone who would seek to cause them harm or nuisance.

Furthermore, it is decided that the **Dutch** shall be permitted to trade in **Andragiri** with all individuals willing to do so, regardless of their status or wealth.

On **April 21, 1664**, several envoys from the King of **Andragiri** arrived in **Malacca**. According to the *Dagh-Register* of **1664** (page 147), they were accompanied by **Van Wesenhagen**, who had been commissioned to manage the trade negotiations. **Van Wesenhagen** successfully established the following contract with the rulers of **Andragiri**:

- It is further agreed that anyone wishing to purchase goods, regardless of their standing, shall be required to pay the current market price without causing any difficulties for the **Dutch**.
- It is also agreed that the **Dutch** shall never be compelled to trade against their will; they shall be free to do so only by their own choice and without interference.
- It is further resolved that all pepper produced in **Andragiri** shall be sold exclusively to the **Dutch**. No other parties, including the **English**, may be given or sold any portion of the crop by **Jang de Pertuan**, the brothers, or any other merchants. If any residents of **Andragiri** wish to purchase pepper, they must bring it to **Batavia** or **Malacca**, a process the **Dutch** will not oppose. In such cases, a quantity of pepper (up to 10 to 12 *picul*) may be issued by the custodian of the trading post, provided it is paid for according to the market rates of **Andragiri**. Should the pepper be transported to **Batavia** or **Malacca**, it shall be forfeited unless it is delayed by a storm, in which case it shall be restored. If anyone purchases pepper from the *Sabanda* without the knowledge of the **Dutch**, the **Dutch** shall notify the two brothers, **Jang de Pertuan**, and such pepper shall be forfeited.
- It is further agreed that any **Dutch** citizens, **Chinese**, or Black slaves who seek refuge with the brothers **Jang de Pertuan** or other dignitaries due to debts or crimes shall be returned to the **Dutch**. Similarly, any people of **Andragiri** who seek refuge with the **Dutch** shall be returned to the two brothers, **Jang de Pertuan**.
- It is further resolved that if any slave escapes from the **Dutch**, a reward of 2 *mas* shall be given to the person who captures them. However, if the slave is found with goods valued at 1 *tael* or 16 *mas*, those goods shall be forfeited. Any value exceeding 16 *mas* shall be returned to the **Dutch**. Similarly, payments shall be made for escaped slaves of **Andragiri** recovered by the **Dutch**, provided they escaped to or from **Batavia** or **Malacca**. Those captured in transit between these locations shall remain the property of the captor.
- It is further agreed that all subjects under the authority of the **Dutch Company** who come to **Andragiri** shall be subject to no other justice than that of the head of the region. The head

of justice shall be assisted by the state whenever **Jang de Pertuan** and the two brothers deem it necessary.

- Should the **Dutch** wish to reside in **Andragiri**, **Jang de Pertuan** and the brothers shall grant them permission to construct warehouses and dwellings. These must be roofed with tiles and constructed of wood and bamboo. A suitable plot of land near the river shall be provided, keeping the houses separate from others to mitigate the risk of fire.
- The two brothers, **Jang de Pertuan**, shall appoint an honest and capable person to receive gold. This individual shall receive a salary from the **Company** consisting of one *botson* of *mas* per *tael*. If this official is found to have mixed the gold with copper or otherwise falsified it, he shall be sentenced to death and all his assets shall be confiscated and given to the **Company**.
- If **Dutch** citizens damage or destroy **Andragiri** vessels, or kill people or seize goods, the **Governor-General** shall administer justice, which may include the death penalty. If people are killed, the perpetrators must provide restitution to the ship's owners; the people of **Andragiri** shall be held to the same standard.
- If **Jang de Pertuan** and the brothers wish to send a vessel to **Siam**, **Cambodia**, **Pattani**, or **Borneo**, the head of the trading post shall issue a pass. Otherwise, such passes must be obtained from **Batavia** or **Malacca**.
- If the **Dutch** are found to have used force or deceit to seize women, and the woman's father or brother is found present, the situation shall be handled according to local custom. If the perpetrators are caught in the act, they may be killed without legal dispute. However, the women shall be spared and delivered to the justice of **Jang de Pertuan** and the brothers for sentencing, according to the customs of **Andragiri**.
- It is further agreed that if any woman, whether of high or low status, seeks out the **Dutch** by day or night and is caught entering the trading post, there shall be no penalty imposed upon the **Dutch**, and the trading post shall be exempt from liability.
- If any slaves escape from their masters in **Andragiri** and hide within the trading post, and if the **Dutch** deny their presence to the masters, the person who harbored the slave shall be required to pay double the value of the slave to the master, after which the slave shall remain with the payer. For example, if a slave was purchased for 2 *tael*, a sum of 4 *tael* must be paid. This rule applies equally to the **Dutch** should they be in a similar position.
- It is further resolved that when a yacht enters the river, it shall pay a duty for its cargo of 500 *rouba rouba tael* or *unissang* cloths (one cloth of each variety). For a larger ship, the duty shall be 1,000 *rouba rouba tael* or 160 *unissang* cloths (one of each variety). Beyond this, the **Dutch** shall be exempt from all other duties. This agreement is reached between **Jang de**

Pertuan, the brothers, the merchant, and the assistants of the trading post.
- All minor disputes shall be settled by **Jang de Pertuan**, the two brothers, the merchant, and the assistants of the trading post. If a fine is imposed, it shall be collected by them. Other punishments, such as the use of shackles or chains, shall be carried out by the brothers **Jang de Pertuan** after the prisoner is handed over by the merchant and assistants.

Done in the kingdom of **Andragiri** on **October 28, 1664**, under the seal of the King and the signet of the **Company** commissioner, signed by **Jan van Wesenhagen**.

The Malabar Coast: Agreement with Adersia

On **December 13, 1664**, at the fortress of **Cananoor**, a further agreement was established to clarify the accord between the **Company** and the Moorish regent **Adersia**. This was conducted by **Rijcklof van Goens**, Ordinary of India, authorized by the **Governor-General** and the Council of India, and concluded with **Adersia** and the prominent merchants of **Cananoor** and **Darmapatam** to endure in perpetuity.

Although the first article had been violated by **Adersia** and his subjects, it was reinstated by grace, subject to the conditions outlined in the final article.

- It is explicitly agreed that those who violate the terms of this contract shall be punished by death.
- It is reaffirmed that the perpetrators of such violations shall face the death penalty.
- **Adersia** and his merchants declare that the requested quantity of goods is so large that it may not be fully met. Therefore, the quota is set at 500 *kandal*, which shall be delivered to the **Company** as circumstances allow.
- Regarding cardamom, **Adersia** and his subjects agree to provide the entire upcoming season’s harvest to the **Company**, which reserves the right to enforce this article.
- **Adersia** may manage the entire quantity this season; however, should the **Company** resume trade, **Adersia** must be satisfied with 15 *kandal*.
- If **Adersia** and his merchants permit the inspection of vessels without resistance and the **Company** acts in good faith, a quantity of 4,000 Dutch pounds may be granted in place of the *kandal*.
- It is strictly stipulated that the **Company** is authorized to impose the death penalty on any Moor who smuggles pepper from the South.

- **Adersia** promises that he and his subjects will promptly obey this article and allow vessels to be inspected. If **Adersia** and his merchants prove their loyalty, the **Company** may waive the inspection. If necessary, a representative of **Adersia** may come to the fort to oversee the inspection.
- This process shall be managed in the best possible manner between the head of the fort and **Adersia**.
- **Adersia** further promises to help the **Company** promote and expand its trade. In return, the **Company** promises all reasonable aid and favor. If **Adersia** keeps his word for one year, the **Company** will leave the site with a minimal garrison and establish it as a factory (*tactorije*).
- **Adersia** and his merchant subjects bind themselves, their persons and property, to the following: if the contract is violated in whole or in part, they shall forfeit all their artillery (whether metal or iron) to the **Company**, and pay a fine of 2,500 gold ducats (excluding Moorish and Dutch currency).

This agreement was sworn by **Adersia** and **Cartouw** in the presence of their high priest, **Clees Portbelleij**, according to the rites of the Quran.

Signed by **Jan van der Laan**, **Marten Huijsman** (Secretary), and **Gelmer Vosburg** (Under-merchant), commissioned by **Rijcklof van Goens**, Governor of **Ceylon** and the **Malabar Coast**.

The Coromandel Coast: Lease of Rammelepatam

On **January 19, 1665**, a translation was provided by **Weensiarla Narainragie** to **Jacob Corbusier** of the **Company**.

> I have of my own free will leased to Your Excellency **Rammelepatam**, **Karlepalem**, and the surrounding villages. This lease includes all incomes from the land, as well as land and sea customs duties, whether on exports or imports. This lease begins this year and shall continue for 12 years, at an annual rent of 20 Paleacat pagodas, totaling 240 pagodas for the 12-year period. I have already received half of this sum, 120 pagodas, for which a receipt has been issued.
>
> You may now freely conduct your trade, provided that the aforementioned lands are not degraded but improved, and the population increased. All profits resulting from this lease shall remain yours. I shall defend you from all harassment and free you from all claims that may be made by the *duan*. At the end of the 12-year term, the **Governor** shall not

> retain the lands, as we do not wish it; however, we shall be held responsible for settling all debts owed by merchants or residents to the **Company** before the lands return to us.
>
> Furthermore, the **Company** shall be free throughout the entire land, except for my own lands, and shall be exempt from all tolls on goods bought or sold. You may freely pass and repass through the land. I also promise that no residents of the leased villages—including merchants, smiths, washers, and other laborers—shall be molested, but shall be treated as the **Company's** own people and protected from all harm. After six years, once the initial 120 pagodas have been accounted for, the remaining balance of 120 pagodas shall be paid without delay.

This agreement was signed in the year *Krotij-am Siamwatshara* on the 3rd day of the month *Magasuda* (corresponding to **January 19, 1665**).

The Malabar Coast: Agreement with the Rajah of Martha

On **January 29, 1665**, the **Rajah de Martha** of **Carnapali**, who had long been in a state of conflict, concluded a brief contract with the **Company**, admitting himself under their protection and rejecting Moorish shipping.

A perpetual bond of friendship was established between the **Dutch East India Company**, represented by **Commandeur Ludolph Coulster** and **Lucas der Dussen**, and the **Rajah de Martha**.

The previous agreement was renewed and confirmed to be maintained in perpetuity. It was explicitly agreed that no Moorish traders, whether arriving from abroad or residing locally, shall be permitted to trade or deploy any troops in the region. ## Malabar Coast

The **VOC** (Dutch East India Company) is authorized to severely punish any Moors or local traders found to be importing or exporting prohibited goods, in addition to the forfeiture of such merchandise.

To this end, the Company may, at its discretion, station and maintain guards on the beach or elsewhere to monitor the import and export of prohibited goods, as promised to the King. The King shall provide his own troops to assist and protect these guards from any interference. Should any of the Company's guards be

harassed or mistreated, the King shall be held accountable for the actions of his subjects and territories; such conduct is strictly forbidden by the King.

Furthermore, a stone warehouse for the Company's trade—as previously agreed upon with the King—shall be constructed on the beach or at another suitable location. Local merchants of these lands who trade with the Company and incur debts shall fall under the Company's jurisdiction, enabling the Company to secure their obligations and compel payment.

These terms shall be fully observed and maintained. In witness whereof, this agreement has been signed by both parties in both **Dutch** and **Malay**, with each party retaining a copy in both languages.

Done and agreed upon in **Carnaply** at the King's residence on **January 29, 1665**.

(Below this, several Malay characters were placed by the *rajia* of Martha. Signed: **Ludolph van Coulster** and **Lucas van der Dussen**).

Cambodia

February 1665

The Directors of the **VOC** were very satisfied with the peace treaty concluded with Cambodia in **July 1664**. While the holdings remained tolerable, internal complications hindered the realization of swift profits.

The representatives of the **VOC** in this kingdom faced significant challenges. Opposition arose from **Sultan Ibrahim** and his Malay followers. These disturbances were managed via **Siam** under the direction of the Chief Merchant, **Pieter Ketting**, in **1639** in **Batavia**. It was believed that a closer relationship could be achieved if the Company appealed to the locals' typical affinity for Christianity over Islam. On **July 17, 1664**, **Jan de Meijer** and **Pieter Ketting** were dispatched to Cambodia, where they succeeded in establishing a contract.

> **Treaty of Peace, Friendship, and Trade in the Kingdom of Cambodia**
>
> I, **King Nasadach Pouor Meda Firachi Boromo Bopit**, and the captains **Jan de Meijer** and **Pieter Ketting**, deputized by the Noble Lord Governor-General **Joan Maatsuijcker** and the Honorable Council, agree to the following:

First: A firm and lasting peace and friendship shall exist between the King and the Dutch Company, as well as between their respective officers and subjects, effective immediately and henceforth. No hostilities shall be initiated by either party, whether by land or by sea. It brings me great joy that the Company has established this lasting peace and friendship with my kingdom, maintaining the traditions held with my grandfather, my father, and my ancestors.

Second: His Highness shall provide satisfaction regarding the debts of the previous king, who remained indebted to the Company for approximately **8,330 thailes** and **Wiaesen**. This is part of the **12,808 thailes** owed by the previous monarch. Furthermore, there is the matter of 10 chests of Japanese silver (**830 cangans**) retained from the ship *Oranjeboom*, as well as **64,000 thailes** in silver lost by the Company in this kingdom due to the devastation caused by the Cochinchinese, including lost merchandise, cash, and silverware that were in the burned lodge.

The King's Response: The Company requests payment of the **8,330 thailes** owed by the previous king. I declare that I am not obligated to pay this sum because, upon ascending the throne, I inherited nothing but the bare land. The devastation wrought by the Cochinchinese looters left nothing behind—neither jewels nor gold. Had I found the kingdom as prosperous as my grandfather and father left it, with an abundance of royal treasures, I would consider myself bound to pay. Furthermore, my war affected all nations in Cambodia; when the kingdom fell to Cochinchinese sorcerers, everyone suffered losses. Yet, to this date, no one has demanded compensation from me. Therefore, I trust the Lords of **Batavia** will treat me with the same fairness and not hold me liable for the **64,000 thailes** the Dutch Company claims to have lost during the Cochinchinese invasion. In other lands where wars have caused losses—such as **China, Japan, Laos, Siam, Tonkin, and Cochinchina**—it is unheard of for a sovereign to be held responsible for the losses of foreigners.

Regarding the Okja Sirij Maharadja: We request that His Highness pay the Company **4,465 thailes and gallos** remaining as a debt from the late *Okja Sirij Maharadja*.

The King's Response: The Company claims I should pay over **4,000 thailes** owed by the *Okja Sirij Maharadja*. I have had his accounts audited and found them to be accurate; he did owe the Company for certain packages he took. However, the *Okja's* records show that he sent a quantity of merchandise to **Batavia** via his brother to be sold. Since he is now deceased, the Company should seek recovery there, according to the laws of that renowned city.

Regarding the Lodge: The Company requests a site to build a lodge for their trade, as existed previously on the "Dutch River" during the time of the King's father, to be built of stone or wood.

The King's Response: I grant them permission to build a lodge at the site they previously occupied, as they desire. Regarding the **8,333 thailes** owed by the previous king, the **4,600 thailes** lost during the Cochinchinese war, and the **4,463 thailes** owed by the *Okja Sirij Maharadja*, we, **Jan de Meijer** and **Pieter Ketting**, respond that we cannot waive our claims, as we believe these are legitimate debts. Therefore, we reserve these points for the Governor-General and the Council.

Third: To demonstrate the goodwill and friendship the aforementioned lords hold for His Highness and the kingdom of Cambodia, they have agreed to provide rice relief via ship for His Highness's vassals. In return, they request that His Highness grant them license to obtain rice whenever they may be in need.

The King's Response: I thank you and the Council for sending rice to aid my vassals. I also assure you that this kingdom will provide assistance should the renowned city of **Batavia** ever be in need of provisions; the head of the lodge here will know when such a need arises.

Fourth: The Company requests a monopoly on the trade of hides and other commodities suitable for export to Japan for the next **20 years**. They request that the King forbid any other merchants, regardless of nationality, from exporting these goods and that the Company be allowed to seize such shipments. Additionally, the Company requests full privilege to sell their merchandise freely to anyone in the kingdom, whether in small lots or bulk, without interference. This follows the grievances caused by the *Okja Sirij Maharadja*, which led the Company to cease trading here.

The King's Response: The Council has asked me to grant a monopoly on hides and other goods for trade in Japan. However, in my kingdom, we have never practiced monopolies. Trade in all types of Dutch goods has always been free. Out of love and old friendship—the same held with my grandfather and father—I grant a monopoly **only on hides** for the next **20 years**, starting today. I decree that no merchants or foreigners may export such goods except as permitted by the Company.

Fifth: The Company requests that the **Lawen** (traders) may arrive with their vessels and goods to sell, and that the head of the Company may purchase those goods.

The King’s Response: Regarding the traders, as they are foreigners, I will not compel them. They may sell their goods as they please—whether to the head of the factory, the Chinese, the Cambodians, or whomever they choose.

Sixth: The Company requests that His Highness not allow any other European nations to trade in this kingdom.

The King’s Response: I answer that this is entirely impossible, as this kingdom has always maintained open doors for all Europeans.

Seventh: The Company requests that no ships from this kingdom sail to **Amboina, Banda, Ternate**, or nearby islands, nor to any place where the Company is at war. Any ship sailing south from Cambodia must obtain a pass from the Company’s head of factory to avoid being mistaken for an enemy vessel. If a ship lacks this pass, the Company shall not be held liable for any damages or losses incurred.

The King’s Response: No ships from my kingdom have ever sailed to such islands. However, ships sailing south to places where the Company is not at war shall obtain a pass from the Company’s head of factory.

Eighth: The Company requests that His Highness forbid his vassals and subjects from sailing to **Macassar** or from Macassar to this kingdom for trade.

The King’s Response: I answer that ships have always sailed between my kingdom and Macassar to trade, as they have every year, as do all neighboring kingdoms that desire friendship with me.

Ninth: The Company requests that, while they are at war with the **Chinese**, His Highness forbid sailing to North Cambodia or returning from there. They have ordered their naval fleets in the North to commit all possible destruction by land and sea—targeting both people and property—to avenge the mistreatment they suffered. All goods and prizes found on Chinese vessels shall be confiscated by the Company, regardless of the nationality of the owners.

The King’s Response: I find this impossible, as ships from the North have always frequented and traded in this kingdom. Even if the Company is at war, I ask the Council to warn their captains that they must not seize any ships within the boundaries of **Sincotiagas, Poulo Condor, and Poulo Oubi**, as these are the limits and borders of my kingdom. If this is violated, I shall consider that the Company does not value my friendship.

> **The Company's Response**: Regarding the boundaries of **Sincotiagas, Poulo Condor, and Poulo Oubi**, we, **Jan de Meijer** and **Pieter Ketting**, state that we were never informed of such limits, and it seems unreasonable given how remote those quarters are. However, to avoid future disputes, we request that His Highness order his vassals to provide all possible aid to any Company ship from **Batavia** that may be shipwrecked in this kingdom, ensuring the safety of both people and goods. The Company shall pay for such efforts according to their merit.
>
> **The King's Response**: I agree that the Company shall be obligated only to pay for the efforts expended.
>
> **Final Provisions**: The Company may maintain its residence to conduct trade without hindrance and live in peace under the King's good government.
>
> Should any Company resident commit a crime in this kingdom or harm the King or his subjects, His Highness shall not exercise jurisdiction over them but shall deliver them to the head of the factory to be punished according to Dutch law. If the head of the factory himself commits a crime, the King shall take him into custody and send him to **Batavia** at the first opportunity with the relevant documents, where the Governor-General and the Council shall administer justice.
>
> This contract of friendship and trade with the Dutch Company was concluded on **February 1, 1665**, according to the Cambodian calendar, in the year of the monkey, named *Quemae*.
>
> This contract shall be upheld not only by the current King of Cambodia, **Nasadach Pouor Meda Tirach**, the Governor-General **Joan Maatsuijcker**, and the Council, but shall also ensure lasting peace and friendship between their descendants and successors.

Malabar Coast

February 1665

The **Raja of Porca** has been found by Mr. Van Gaens to be supportive of all Malabar interests, having provided invaluable assistance in the war against the **Raja of Cherembaly**.

> I, the undersigned, *ragiadoor* (envoy) of the King of **Porca**, acting on behalf of my lord the King, hereby renounce all hostilities against the Noble Company. I pledge to use our

> troops and all available power, alongside those of the Noble Company, to assist until the Company has fully avenged its losses and recovered its funds and damages, to the utmost capacity of my lord.
>
> Signed in the city of **Cochin** on **February 8, 1665**.

The name of the *ragiadoor* of the King of Porca was signed in characters in the margin. In our presence, as witnesses, we have heard the above declaration read word-for-word; it was confirmed by the *ragiadoor* via a Malabar oath, placing his flat hand before a burning wax candle.

Signed: **Jan van der Laen**, **Ludolph van Coulster**. Countersigned: **Cornelis Strick**, Secretary. ## CCXCVL: MALABAR COAST

February 1665

The effort to provide assistance against the **Raja of Carambaly** has reached a successful conclusion through the mediation of the **Company** (refer to *Daily Register 1665*, p. 144).

> I, the undersigned *gricol* of the **King of Calicut**, acting in the name of and on behalf of my Lord the King, hereby promise and guarantee that I shall use my King’s utmost resources, my own people, and others—alongside the power of the **Honorable Company**—to bring those enemies who have committed wrongs against the **Honorable Company** to submission, until the **Honorable Company** has received full satisfaction. It is my King’s sincere intention to combat the enemies of the **Honorable Company** from South to North and from East to West, in such a manner that the ears of the **Honorable Company** shall be pleased, and to continue doing so until the Admiral commands otherwise.

This oath was sworn in the city of **Cochin** on **February 8, 1665**, with the hand placed upon a bare sword and burning wax, according to the Malabar custom. Signed by the *gricol* of the **King of Calicut**. Present as witnesses were **Jan van der Laan** and **Ludolff van Coulster**, and in my presence, **Cornelis Strick**, Secretary.

CCXCVIL: MALABAR COAST

February 16, 1665

On **April 30, 1665**, **Van Goens** wrote from **Colombo** to **G.R.** regarding an agreement between the **Company** and the **Zamorin** (refer to *Daily Register 1663*, p. 143).

The following was translated and delivered to the **Honorable Admiral** on **February 16, 1665**, signed in the city of **Cochin**. Because the **King** and the **Second Prince** are incapacitated, the **Third Prince of the Zamorin** governs the realm with absolute power. The **Third Prince of the Zamorin** promises the **Honorable Company** under his signature, having been authorized to do so by the Great King, the following:

- No cinnamon shall be peeled in our land. If any cinnamon is peeled, it shall be delivered to no one other than the **Honorable Company**. I shall ensure this is followed, provided the **Honorable Company** pays one hundred ducats annually.
- I promise to deliver five hundred candies of pepper annually from my land to the **Honorable Company**.
- I shall allow no other European nations in my land, including the **English** and the **Portuguese**. In return, the **Honorable Company** shall provide passports for ships and grant all possible favors.

To ensure this agreement is not violated or broken, the **Honorable Company** has bound this by oath. Signed with the mark of the **Third Prince**.

CCXCVIil: MALABAR COAST

February 1665

The **Raja of Carambaly** had engaged in hostile activities, including rogue behavior and the ruining and burning of houses, which forced the **Moors** to agree to certain advantageous conditions (refer to *Daily Register 1665*, p. 143).

A treaty of peace and friendship has been concluded between **Admiral Rijckloff van Goens**, Field Commander, acting on behalf of the **United Netherlands East India Company**, and the **King of Cochin** on one side, and the **Raja of Carambaly** on the other.

The **Raja of Carambaly** has agreed to the following:

- As restitution for the crimes committed by his rogue subjects, he cedes the land of **Calicaroe** and its annexed territories—located on the coast between the southern border of **Pagodinse** and the northern border of **Calicoylan**—to the jurisdiction and dominion of the **Honorable Company**, including all its vassals and subjects. He renounces all rights, inheritances, and possessions therein in perpetuity.
- In compensation for five murdered Dutchmen or white men, the **Raja of Carambaly** shall hand over five persons of the **Moorish** race to the **Honorable Company**.

- Members of the **Moorish** nation shall henceforth be forbidden from entering or staying in any land or place under the dominion of the **Raja of Carambaly** and are permanently banished.
- He transfers to the **Honorable Company** the church and associated gardens of **Betoemenij**, which were previously possessed by the **Portuguese** or their Roman priests.
- As a penalty for the killing of two of the **King of Cochin's** knights, the **Raja of Carambaly** shall deliver an elephant to the **King of Cochin**.

In return, the **Honorable Company** recognizes the **Raja** as a protected ally and promises to provide assistance whenever necessary.

This agreement was concluded and sworn in **February 1665**. The contract was signed by the **Raja of Carambaly** (referred to as **Balicalangere**), with the **First Prince of Cochin** and the *gricol* placing their hands over his as a sign of agreement. Present were Commander **Ludolff van Coulster**, Captains **Joan Bar. van Heerentaels** and **Jan van Amstel**, as well as **Admiral Rijckloff van Goens**, the second, third, and fourth princes of **Cochin**, and the *gricol* of **Calicoylan** acting as mediators. The mark of the **Raja of Carambaly** is affixed in Malabar characters. Signed by **Ludolff van Coulster**, **Joan Bar. van Heerentaels**, and **Jan van Amstel**.

CCXCIX: MALABAR COAST

March 12, 1665

The **Raja of Berckenkoer**, who had previously made promises to the **Honorable Company**, had changed his resolve for some time. However, by **1664**, the local mission had succeeded in restoring the bond. Governor **Hustaart** reported this to **G.R.** in **December 1664**. The resulting treaty is as follows:

A treaty of eternal peace and friendship has been concluded between **Admiral Rijckloff van Goens**, representing the **Dutch East India Company**, and the **Raja of Berckenkoer**, an ally and "pillar" of the realm of **Cochin**.

- There shall be eternal peace, alliance, friendship, and sincere trust between the **Company** and the **Raja of Berckenkoer**.
- Both parties promise to be enemies of each other's enemies, specifically the **Portuguese** or any other Europeans, regardless of nationality.
- The **Raja** promises to remain an inseparable and loyal ally of the **King of Cochin** and to fight the King's enemies without exception.

- The **Raja** grants the **Company** the exclusive right to buy, trade, and transport pepper produced in his land; no other nation in the world shall be permitted to do so. The **Company** will conduct this trade through its own agents or native merchants.
- No pepper shall be exported to the land of the **Zamorin** or any lands to the south, with the exception of traditional exports to the mountains of **Madura**.
- No cinnamon produced in the Raja's land shall be exported except at the request of the **Company**.
- No opium shall be imported or sold by land or sea, except through the **Company** and its authorized agents, who in turn promise to provide the Raja's districts with opium at market prices.
- The **Raja** shall protect all persons, goods, and merchandise sent by the **Company** for trade. He shall ensure that the **Company's** sailors are paid promptly or delivered to the **Company**. The **Company** is permitted to buy and collect pepper and other goods directly within the Raja's domains.
- Merchants and subjects of the **Raja** shall not be burdened with higher tolls or duties than those traditionally used. The **Company** remains free to transport pepper and other goods by land or water without further tax or hindrance.
- The **Raja of Berckenkoer** shall provide the **Company** (or its agents) with suitable lodging and warehouses for their personnel and the security of their goods.
- The **Raja** shall not permit any Roman priests or their associates to stay or pass through his dominions, with the sole exception of the **St. Thomas Christians** of the mountains, who follow their own Bishop; the **Company** promises to treat the latter with favor.
- Any runaway slaves or servants belonging to the **Company** who seek refuge in the Raja's lands must be returned upon payment of a fee according to local custom. This applies to all white fugitives, soldiers, or black servants in the Company's service.
- Any disputes between the subjects of either party shall be settled according to the laws and customs of the respective land. However, those guilty of capital crimes shall be executed without mercy, regardless of their status.
- If anyone is caught smuggling pepper, cinnamon, or opium in violation of this contract, the goods shall be seized and divided equally between the **Raja** and the **Company**.

This contract was drawn up in two copies in **German (Dutch)** and two in **Malabar**. It was signed at the Royal Court of **Cochin** on **March 12, 1665**, and approved the following day by the **Admiral**. Signed by **Rijckloff van Goens** and the **King**, in the presence of **Cornelis Valckenburg**, **Bax van Herentaels**, and **Cornelis Strick**, Secretary.

CCC: BANDA

March 25–26, 1665

In **May 1665**, Governor of **Banda**, **Jacob Cops**, reported a contract concluded with the local leaders of **Couwer**.

On **March 25, 1665**, **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda Islands**, acting under the authority of **Governor-General Joan Maatsuijcker** on behalf of the **Honorable United Netherlands East India Company**, concluded an eternal treaty with the *orangcaijen* (local chiefs) of **Couwer**, namely **Tadock**, **Mariabe**, and **Maelalw**, and their subjects:

- The *orangcaijen* of **Couwer**, on behalf of all their subjects and descendants, declare themselves subjects of the **Honorable Dutch East India Company** and promise to obey its ordinances as loyal subjects.
- They solemnly pledge that no other nation—whether white or black—except the **Dutch** shall be admitted to their shores or islands, nor shall they engage in any trade, barter, or exchange of goods or fruits with any other party.
- All nutmeg trees, whether currently known or discovered in the future, must be disclosed to the **Dutch** and sold at a price agreed upon at the time of discovery. Failure to do so will be treated as disobedience and a breach of contract.
- In exchange, the **Company** assumes protection and sovereignty over them, just as it does for the citizens and *Mardijkers* of **Banda**, defending them against any who wish to do them harm. The Governor promises to treat them with friendship, as a good lord treats his subjects.

These articles shall be followed strictly without the slightest infraction. The inhabitants of **Couwer** have solemnly sworn an oath of loyalty to the **Company** according to their local customs, during which a flag and a stone were used as symbols.

Signed on the beach of **Couwer** by **Tadock**, **Mariabe**, and **Moclauw**. Witnessed by **Cornelis Timmers**, **Pieter de Vroede**, **Louijs Johansz**, and **Andries Andriesz**.

A similar treaty was concluded in **March 1665** with the *orangcaijen* of **Couwer** from the **Kelimassa** region, namely **Tetalij**, **Lockessij**, **Laxe**, and **Wauwa**. The terms were identical: total exclusivity for the **Dutch**, disclosure of nutmeg trees, and **Company** protection. This was finalized on the beach of **Couwer** with the marks of **Tetalij**, **Lockessij**, **Douwa**, **Lare**, and **Wauwa**.

CCCI: MALABAR COAST

April 25, 1665

The **Company** sought to secure complete dominance over the West Coast of the East Indies. While agreements had been reached with various petty potentates, a treaty with **Travancore** had remained elusive due to the influence of the **Portuguese**. In **1665**, the **Company** finally succeeded in bringing the **King of Travancore** to terms.

A treaty of friendship has been concluded between the **States-General of the United Netherlands**, acting through the **Directors of the Chartered East India Company**, the **Governor-General and Council of India**, and the **Governor of Ceylon**, represented by **Superintendent Rijckloff van Goens** (Admiral and Field Commander), and the **Great King of Travancore**.

- There shall be eternal peace and friendship between the **Company** and the **King of Travancore**, lasting as long as the sun and moon endure. ## Treaty with the King of Trevancore

April 1665

> First, all enemies of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** shall be considered enemies of the **King of Trevancore**, and both parties shall provide each other with all possible aid and assistance according to their respective means.
>
> Second, the **King of Trevancore** shall not permit any citizens of European nations—whether **Portuguese**, **Spanish**, **Italian**, **French**, **English**, **Danish**, **Swedish**, or any others, without exception—to reside or trade within his lands.
>
> Third, the **King** pledges to deliver all pepper produced in the lands of **Trevancore** exclusively to the **VOC** at **Quilon**. He further pledges that no pepper shall be exported from any other coastal location by anyone in the world.
>
> Fourth, any pepper that is smuggled out of the country and subsequently intercepted by the agents of the **VOC** or the **King** shall be confiscated; one half shall go to the **VOC** and the other half to the **King**. Any smugglers who are subjects of the **King** shall be handed over to him to receive punishment.
>
> Fifth, no opium or other prohibited goods may be brought into the kingdom of **Trevancore**, except by the **VOC** and its servants as specified above.

> Sixth, the **King** pledges in perpetuity that no wild cinnamon shall be exported from his land, nor shall any cinnamon bark be removed.
>
> Seventh, the **King** takes under his protection and care all goods and persons currently residing at, or who may hereafter arrive at, the lodge in **Tengapatnam**.
>
> Eighth, all incoming goods and merchandise brought in by the **VOC** shall be exempt from customs duties.
>
> Ninth, all goods purchased by the **VOC** shall be subject to the same customs duties as are paid by sellers in **Quilon**, as has been the customary practice.
>
> Tenth, regarding any dispute arising between the subjects of both parties, the guilty party shall be punished by their own authority in accordance with the law. If a person from one side kills another, the murderer shall be put to death, regardless of rank, serving as their own judge.
>
> Eleventh, should any subject of the **VOC** desert and seek refuge in the **King's** lands, the **King** is obligated to return them to the hands of the **VOC**.

This agreement was executed in four identical copies: two in **Dutch** and two in the **Malabar** language.

Signed in the **Dutch** style on **April 25, 1665**, and in the **Malabar** style on **April 27, 1665**, at the royal palace in **Minam**, in the year **840** of the **Coylan** era, on the 21st day of the month of **Minumasa**. It was signed in **Malabar** characters by the **King**, and further signed by **Hendrik van Rheede tot Draakesteijn**.

The Coromandel Coast: Golconda

May 1665

Bimilpatam was established as a **VOC** post in **1652**, though it held little importance other than supplying rice to **Ceylon**. The **King of Golconda** exercised authority there, but the *Serlaskeer* (local governor), who commanded the army stationed there, held significant influence. This often caused difficulties for the **VOC**, as visits were only permitted if a gift was provided.

When **Ceylon** no longer required rice from **Bimilpatam**, the local authorities questioned whether the residency should be maintained. Following a decision in **June 1664**, the post was vacated, and **Bimilpatam** became unexpectedly deserted.

However, in **April 1665**, a request was made to re-establish the post, provided a favorable treaty could be reached with the *Serlaskeer*.

A copy of the authorization granted by the *Serlaskeer* of this coast, issued under the orders of **Cornelis Speelman**, Governor of **Pulicat**, states that **Captain Frits** (likely **Frederik Bruyn**) is to be assisted in recovering outstanding debts from the inhabitants of these lands. The *Serlaskeer* ordered all authorities in his land to provide aid. Furthermore, it was stipulated that no current regents be removed; however, any successor would be held responsible for all outstanding debts.

The *Serlaskeer* further requested that no laborers or sailors in his service be recruited by others, and that any ship wrecked on the coast under his jurisdiction be salvaged and handed over to the **VOC**, provided fair wages were paid to the laborers.

In return, the *Serlaskeer* granted the following: - All import and export duties, of which he previously received a half-share, would be reduced to a quarter for the **VOC**. - The **VOC** and its merchants are granted the freedom to trade peacefully throughout his entire land, except with his enemies, the **Mangaels**. - No one is permitted to provide assistance to the **VOC's** enemies without his knowledge.

This was signed on **September 16, 1665**, at **Rawilleipol**.

The Banda Islands and the South-East Islands

July – August 1665

Governor **Jacob Cops** of **Banda** dispatched the provisional skipper **Claes van Haamstede** to the south-eastern islands to intercept **Makassarese** ships that were engaging in hostilities. This mission resulted in the renewal of old treaties with the *orangkays* (local chiefs) of **Makisser**, **Leti**, and **Moor**.

Agreement with *Orangkay* Backer of Makisser Island:

> First, *Orangkay* **Backer** pledges to be loyal and faithful to the **Company**. He shall not permit any **Makassarese** or **Calamattes** vessels to land on his island to obtain supplies or to trade. Should such vessels arrive, he shall attack them and hold any captives until **VOC** ships arrive to take delivery of the prisoners. The **VOC** shall provide compensation for these prisoners as deemed appropriate by the Governor in **Banda**.

> Second, the *Orangkay* pledges that no **English** or other foreign nationals shall be permitted to land on his island for water or trade. If they arrive, he shall compel them to leave without offering any assistance.
>
> Third, the *Orangkay* pledges to provide all possible assistance to **VOC** vessels arriving at **Makisser**, including water, refreshments, and friendly trade in the goods available on the island.
>
> Fourth, the *Orangkay* requests that the Governor instruct the commanders of **VOC** ships not to harass the inhabitants of the island or damage their fruit trees and crops. He requests that any necessary needs be communicated so they may be provided without refusal.

This agreement was confirmed by oath and signed by *Orangkay* **Backer** and his council members, including *orangkays* **Moubola**, **Derihama**, **Waaroubo**, and **Moetesera**. It was signed on **July 15, 1665**, aboard the fluyt *Loenen* at anchor off the west side of **Makisser Island**.

Similar agreements were signed on **July 19, 1665**, with *Orangkay* **Taulota** of **Toesekai** on **Leti Island**, and with *Orangkay* **Sauwel** and the *jure bassa* (interpreter). Additionally, an agreement was reached with *Orangkay* **Laloelij** of the **Orewane** district on **Sacker Island** in **1664**.

The Seizure of Run Island

December 10, 1665

The island of **Run** had long been a point of contention between the **English** and the **Dutch**. When the **Second Anglo-Dutch War** broke out in **1665**, the Governor of **Banda** was ordered to expel the **English** from the island.

Sijbrant Abbema (subaltern chief) and **Bartholdt Sloot** (Lieutenant of Fort Revenge), commanding approximately 180 soldiers and sailors, landed on **Run**. After capturing the sloop *Bodle*, they marched on the fortress. They sent a messenger to the English commander, **Thomas Harington**, who conceded that since a state of war existed between the **English** and **Dutch** nations, he agreed to surrender the island.

The agreement stipulated that the **English** would hand over **Run Island** to the **Dutch East India Company**, including all merchandise, money, artillery, ammunition, and provisions. In exchange, the **English** were permitted to retain their private property and depart on ships bound for **Batavia** and **Bantam**.

The act of surrender was signed on **December 10, 1665**, by **Thomas Harington**, witnessed by **Fr. Willoughby** and **Forrester**, and accepted by **Abbema** and **Sloot**.

Coromandel Coast: Tanjavur

February 23, 1666

On **July 28, 1665**, the Council of India decided to write to Governor **Speelman** regarding the *Nayack* of **Tanjavur**. They requested that the villages of **Trintelavatran** and **Najocr Fichl** be granted to the **Company**, as these were closely linked and would assist in the liberation of the *Nayack's* prisoners. ## Trimelapatnam

The location of the archipelago's headquarters is noted in the *Encyclopaedia Faedie* (p. 674). According to the **Contract Book**, the date is unclear; however, a note in the margin indicates **1666**, and the document itself was placed in the book in July. (Refer to my note at the end).

Regarding the lands of the city of **Trimelapatnam**: I have leased the aforementioned lands to the **VOC** for a term of three years, for a total rent of **2,800 pardaus**. The lease begins on the day of signing and shall conclude upon the expiration of the three-year term. I shall be paid **1,400 pardaus** immediately, with the remaining balance for each of the four quarters of the year to be paid in installments of one-third. Furthermore, the Company shall not construct any fortifications in the vicinity of **Trimelapatnam**, nor shall it trade or disembark goods there. Should the Company wish to pursue this matter further, I request that you notify me at the earliest opportunity, or have your representative inform me verbally.

Malacca and Siam

1666 (?) Relations were maintained with the Siamese higher authority, specifically the ruler of *Oedjoeng Salang* (located on the Malay Peninsula, approximately 6 degrees North). A trade treaty was concluded there in **1643** (*Corp. Dipl.*, pp. 40, 414, 71). Relations with this small state were inconsistent; the **VOC** factory was closed in **1658**, although relations were later restored. In

1661, the Ruler of Ligor, who was also under Siamese authority, established agreements with the Dutch, though specific terms were determined separately.

North of **Nagapatnam**, four private-law agreements were concluded around **1666** by a large group of *Trimelapatnam* painters. I have assigned the date of **February 23, 1666**, to this document. A translated copy, written by a resident of **Trimelapatnam**, mentions that the lease will continue as long as the tenants remain obedient. This document was collated in **Nagapatnam** in the presence of **Buijtendijck**, the Secretary. While it is possible the document was signed a day earlier, I have used the date provided in the agreement.

The trade was conducted through ships arriving at the station. However, the Siamese authorities eventually prohibited trade there. (Cf. *Day Register* **1661**, *Register* **1655**, p. 38; Muller, *Asia*, p. 150, and p. 281).

> **Translation of the *Oedjangh Salanghse* text:** The Ruler of *Operom Dielja Tjadie Wama Cropet* has sent a letter to the Captain of Batavia. He requests that the trade privileges previously granted in *Oedjangh Salang* be restored, a request that has been fully granted. Dated the 12th day of the 10th month of the *Meroengh* (or Snake) year.

The Malabar Coast

May 1666. **Isbrand Goske** succeeded Ludolph van Coulster as the Commander of Malabar, having brought **Cochin** under the influence of the Company.

The following is a translation of the authorization granted by the King of **Cochin** to **Isbrand Goske**: I have appointed the highest *ragiadour* (advisor), **Wittula**, to act as the general receiver under the name of **Kile**. I have granted him my rice revenues for a period of two years. I promise that should I require funds beyond my daily allowance, I will first consult with my council and then send the aforementioned *ragiadour* and **Wittula** to the Commander, who may regulate the payment according to his discretion. If any other high-ranking officials dispense funds from the capital without my knowledge, such expenditures shall not be charged to my account but shall be borne by them.

Given on **May 18, 1666**, according to the Malabar calendar on the 10th day of the month of *Boedar* of *Baypin 325*.

The Moluccas

May 1666. To maintain its position in the Moluccas, the **VOC** pursued a policy of playing the powers of **Ternate**, **Tidore**, and **Bacan** against one another. The Company's goal was to keep these local princes in a constant state of balance. The **VOC** even attempted to mediate disputes between these rulers. In December **1660**, a treaty was brokered between the Moluccan kings. This was known to the Governors and the local community. However, the Governor noted that the rulers continued to quarrel due to mutual hatred.

The following are the provisional articles of the treaty concluded between the kings **Mandarsaha** of **Ternate** and **Saifoedin** of **Tidore**, as well as other affiliated parties, based on their most recent contract dated **December 10, 1660**. The treaty was drafted by Commissioner **Jan van Wesenhage** and Chief Merchant **Abraham Verspreet**, acting as express delegates for the Commander.

It is noted that the contract also included **Alahoedin**, the King of **Bacan**.

> **Terms of the Agreement:** It is expressly stipulated and agreed that none of these Kings may claim or pretend to have any superiority over another; each kingdom shall be equally sovereign. As most disagreements stem from this point, it is explicitly stated that each king shall regard the others as his equals.
>
> Furthermore, the kings shall treat the **VOC**, its Governors, Commanders, and future rulers of the Moluccas with equal respect and deference. The Governors and Commanders shall not favor one ruler over another, nor shall they intervene in disputes in a biased manner. Instead, they shall act as sincere mediators and arbitrators, conducting themselves with integrity for the common good.
>
> All current and future conflicts shall be resolved swiftly, without damaging the reputation of either party, to ensure that neither side attacks the other. To facilitate this, the parties shall use envoys of their own nationality to communicate with the Governor or his designated representative. This ensures that the dignity and status of the parties are respected.
>
> To ensure proper conduct, the parties agree to meet at the request of the Governor at **Fort Orange**, where all important matters shall be handled. No other location shall be chosen for these meetings. Parties may appear in person or send a representative, provided it does not cause offense to others.

> To resolve all outstanding issues since the last contract, the parties agree to forget all past hostile actions and losses of life and property. They further stipulate that all runaway slaves, regardless of where they are currently located, shall be returned “head for head” (one for one). Those who are unwilling to return shall be coerced, though they may pay a sum of **50 thalers** or an equivalent in their stead. No one shall claim ownership over children born to runaway slaves; such children shall remain with their mothers. All slaves shall be gathered and delivered within eight days to Commissioner **Jan van Wesenhage** and Chief Merchant **Abraham Verspreet** for restitution.
>
> Ternateans who have moved to **Tidore** in recent months shall be returned to their homes under a grant of pardon.
>
> The treaty further confirms that no subject shall frequent, invest in, or rob the lands of another ruler without express permission, unless the two parties are in a state of open war. This applies specifically to the lands of **Xula**, **Gzpij**, **Banggai**, **Ceacea**, **Tsjokho**, the island of **Tidore**, **Gilala**, **Ranke**, and the **Sucia** and **Hauexu** islands. It also extends to the lands of **Celebes**, **Balanta**, the **Malalou** region, the islands of **Wawonlj** and **Catoua**, **Pantjana**, **Bouton**, parts of **Solor**, **Tagiha**, the **Tomini** and **Gorontalo** regions, and the lands of **Sangij**, **Mangenado**, **Saboange**, and **Xullo**.
>
> The Kings of **Tidore** and **Bacan** shall enjoy similar freedoms regarding their subjects and disputed territories, provided they are not in a state of open war.
>
> Finally, it is interpreted that in the event of a breach of contract or a mutual dispute, the punishment of the criminal shall be executed by the ruler to whom the offender belongs. To ensure a fair sentence, a thorough investigation shall be conducted by judges appointed by King **Mandarsaha**, the King of **Tidore**, and the Governor of **Fort Orange**. These judges shall be dispatched as needed. Once a sentence is passed by the rulers or the Governor, it shall not be appealed or altered, and shall be executed immediately in the land where the offender is a subject. The kings and rulers pledge to sincerely pursue and deliver all offenders into the hands of justice. ## Tidore and the Dutch East India Company

It is strictly forbidden for any potency—whether European or Asian—to send ambassadors or envoys to these quarters without the express and immediate knowledge and consent of the three primary leaders: **Maidarsakxe**, **Saifvedin**, and the **Company**. No such envoys shall be admitted without this prior authorization. Furthermore, no one shall trade with, treat, or communicate with

such envoys unless they are French citizens; no subjects of **Tidore**, **Ternate**, or the **Company** may act as legates, either directly or indirectly, for any other power.

All parties in **Tidore** are urged to forget past conflicts and reconcile with the **Company**, treating it as they have historically treated the **King of Maticarsalsa** and the **Ternate Empire**. This reconciliation shall be in accordance with all previous treaties and agreements made with the empire. Consequently, the contract dated **December 10, 1660**, remains in full force. We swear and promise to uphold this agreement with total sincerity and to strive for the mutual strengthening of our friendship.

The Malabar Coast

On **August 10, 1666**, a contract was established between the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**—represented by **Isbrand Goske**, Commander of **Cochin** and the **Malabar Coast**, and **Siwert Backer**—and the **King of Trevancoor**.

The agreement stipulates the following:

- To maintain a lasting friendship between the **Company** and **Trevancoor**, all Catholic clergy (*papen*) from **St. Paul** who reside on the coast between **Ceylon** and **Cape Comorin** shall be expelled and prohibited from returning.
- To facilitate this expulsion, the **Company** shall issue passports to the King’s vassals and merchants operating between the **Cape** and **Ceylon**, ensuring that fishermen are not hindered in their work.
- The **Company** will not obstruct **Mozambique Christians** from trading, provided they can prove they are not Jesuits; instead, the **Company** will provide all necessary assistance.
- **Company** employees shall commit no violence against the vassals residing between the **Cape** and **Ceylon**, dealing with them in friendship to avoid any disputes.
- Catholic clergy shall remain entirely excluded from this coast.

Four identical copies of this instrument were produced—two in Dutch and two in the **Malabar** language. The agreement was signed at the royal palace in **Trivandrum** on **August 10, 1666**, by the **King of Trevancoor**, the **King of Attingen**, and **Siwert Backer** on behalf of the **Company**.

Makassar

In **January 1667**, the High Government decided to wage war against the realm of **Makassar**. A powerful force led by **Cornelis Speelman** set sail on **November 24**. On **January 4, 1667**, Speelman anchored near the island of **Moni**. Finding the city of **Buton** under siege by the Makassarese, Speelman intervened, forcing the Makassarese army to surrender and restoring the territory to the Dutch.

The following articles were agreed upon between **Cornelis Speelman**, Admiral representing the High Government of **Batavia**, and **Craian Bonto Marano**, Admiral representing the King and Government of **Makassar**, along with **Radja Bima** and **Radja Loubou**:

- **Craian Bonto Marano**, **Radja Bima**, and **Radja Loubou**, along with the entire Makassarese army currently besieging the island of **Bouton**, shall surrender unconditionally to the **Company**. This surrender includes all vessels, weapons, provisions, gold, silver, jewels, and slaves, all of which shall be at the discretion of the victor.
- Upon the request of the **Company**, the aforementioned leaders shall immediately dispatch sixty war praus under the command of **Dammaughaga** to destroy and ruin the settlements along the coast of **Bouton**, rendering them dependent on the **Company**.
- Admiral **Speelman** promised that **Craian Bonto Marano**, **Radja Bima**, and **Radja Loubou** would not be returned to the authority of the King of **Makassar**. Instead, they may retain their own lands under the supervision of the **Company**, provided they never return to the service of the King of **Makassar**.
- Three army commanders shall remain as hostages until the entire army is disarmed and all assets are handed over to the victor.

This contract was signed on **January 4, 1667**, aboard the yacht *Muijsenburgh*, anchored before the settlements of **Bouton**. It was signed by **Cornelis Speelman** and the three **Radjas**, and witnessed by **Maximiliaan de Jong**, **van der Straten**, **Cristiaen Poolman**, **Cp Joncker**, and **Gerrit den Back**.

The Moluccas

On **March 29, 1667**, a treaty was concluded between **Ceifodein**, King of **Tidore**, and **Cornelis Speelman**, representing Governor-General **Joan Maetsuycker** and the Council of the **Dutch East India Company**.

The terms of the agreement are as follows:

- As established in **1657**, all clove and nutmeg trees in the territories under **Tidorese** obedience must be uprooted and destroyed. No new planting, whether direct or indirect, shall occur. The **Company** reserves the right to conduct inspections at any time to identify and destroy any remaining or new growth.
- All **Tidorese** subjects must report the location of any remaining clove or nutmeg trees. Failure to do so will result in rigorous punishment.
- In exchange for this cooperation, the **Company** shall pay the King of **Tidore** an annual sum of **3,000 reals**.
- The King and his successors shall never admit any European or Asian nations into their lands without the express license of the **Company**. This includes the French, Spanish, Portuguese, English, Danes, Swedes, Italians, Makassarese, Bantanese, Indians, Solorese, Timorese, Moors, and Chinese.
- No envoys or letters from these nations shall be accepted. Any such communications must be forwarded to the Governor or President for examination.
- If the **Company** is at war with any of these nations, the King of **Tidore** must also declare them enemies and provide all necessary assistance. He is forbidden from entering into any alliances or peace treaties with such enemies.
- Any envoys from nations hostile to the **Company** who enter **Tidorese** lands must be captured and delivered to the **Company** immediately.
- The King of **Tidore** places his lands and subjects under the general protection of the **Company**, acknowledging that the **Company** shall prevent any other foreign power from taking possession of these territories.
- Upon the death of the King, no successor may be appointed without the consent and advice of the **Company's** presiding officers. The **Company** is hereby recognized as a member of the **Tidorese** government.
- The **Company** may station hostages at **Fort Longh** as it deems necessary to ensure compliance with this contract.
- Any **Company** employees, free citizens, or slaves who flee to **Tidore** shall be arrested immediately and delivered to the **Company**. Anyone hiding such fugitives will face severe punishment.
- No Dutch citizens or **Company** servants shall be permitted to abandon the Christian faith for Islam while in **Tidore**.

- If **Company** servants are harmed by **Tidorese** subjects, **Company** officers may arrest the perpetrators and deliver them to the King’s representatives for punishment. Conversely, any **Tidorese** who harm **Company** servants shall be apprehended and delivered to the President.
- While the **Papuan** islands under the King of **Tidore’s** authority may be navigated by his subjects, the King agrees that if the **Company** acquires slaves or goods from other parties, the **Tidorese** shall facilitate their trade for the **Company** without seeking profit.
- The **Company** may sail to **Mindanao** and other distant islands without prejudice to its allies.
- No **Tidorese** vessels may sail to **Amboina**, **Banda**, **Bouton**, **Makassar**, **Ternate**, **Bima**, the **Javanese Coast**, or **Bantam** without an express license from the **Company**. ## Tidore: Agreement of March 29, 1667

Regarding the various disputes caused by the continuous raiding of the **Papuans**, the **King of Tidore** has promised and agreed to ensure that those under his authority are placed in such a state that such incidents shall no longer occur.

Furthermore, it is expressly agreed that no vessels shall be permitted to sail anywhere in the lands that are in friendship with the **Company** and its **Moluccan** allies—nor shall any who have turned hostile—unless they first obtain a license from the **Governor** or **President** at the **Fort**. Upon their return, they must report back here. Anyone acting contrary to these terms shall be severely punished and must restore all goods found to have been stolen.

This contract was agreed upon and sworn in the **Mohammedan** fashion at **Fort Orange** in **Maleija** on **March 29, 1667**, by the aforementioned **King**, assisted by: - **Banouassij**, **Rijx hoccul** - **Quimelaha Doaux Soasiwo Caboul** - **Quimelaha Togohia** - **Sousousou** - **Quunelaha Mare** (or **Pottebacken**) - **Alie**, **Quinelaha van Tommewaij** - **Jegoene**, **Quimelaha van Toma** - **Idij**, **Segnadie Quimelaha Toloa**

Also present were **Goegogue Jan Jau Aleij**, **Toelol** (Captain of the Sea), **Sengnadia Rijx Hoecom**, **Sabba** (**Quimelaha of Samaifo**), **Codapay** (**Quimelaha Soko-naero**), **Samaeija Sengnadie Talin Marieco**, **Soatia Casjoeba** (**Sengnarie Marieco**), and **Soatij Doeco** (**Quimelaha van Tomaijdi**), along with other high officials.

This was conducted under the supervision of the **Superintendent**, in the presence of **President Maximiliaen Jonge**, **Senior Merchant Danckert van der Straaten**, and **Captain Christiaan Poolman**.

Makassar and the Island of Pantsiano: March 29, 1667

Regarding the small islands near **Makassar**, the military operation focused on **Mona (Pantsiano)** and the northern coast of **Tidore**. These areas were brought under submission on **March 29**.

The following points were proposed by **Radja Pallacca** and **Captain Lieutenant Davit Steijger**, on behalf of **Admiral Cornelis Speelman**, Superintendent and Commissioner of the **Molucca Islands**, in the agreement between the **King of Tidore** and the **Company**:

- The King shall surrender his weapons and, at a later date, yield himself and all his subjects to the discretion of the **Company**.
- The **King of Tidore** shall bring all **Macassarese** individuals within his knowledge from the land of **Pantsiano**, whether dead or alive. If he fails to find enough people there, he must notify the **Company** so that the matter may be remedied.
- The **King of Tidore** shall not tolerate or allow any **Macassarese** vessels from other islands—specifically those hostile to the **Company** or its interests—to arrive at **Pantsiano** or its vicinity. He shall hold no communication with them and must immediately notify the **Company** representatives in the area.
- The **King of Tidore** shall not grant any letters or favors to the **Macassarese** or other enemies of the **Company**, but shall report such matters to **Radja Pallacca** or the **King of Bouton**.
- The **King of Tidore** shall deliver all **Macassarese** male and female slaves to **Radja Pallacca**.
- The **King of Tidore** shall always be ready to go to war against the **Macassarese** or other nations hostile to the **Company**, whether within his own land or elsewhere, whenever the **Company** requests it.
- Finally, the **King of Tidore** swears a solemn oath that neither he nor his successors shall ever take up arms against the **Company**, but shall always remain loyal subjects.

The **King of Tidore** entered into this agreement voluntarily and without coercion. He has sworn his oath to uphold these points and has signed the document with his own hand at **Fort Tidore** on **March 29, 1667**.

Moluccas: Ternate Agreement of March 30, 1667

Following the expedition from **Celebes** to the **Moluccas**, **Speelman** concluded a treaty in **Ternate** on **March 30**, bringing the entire realm under the **Company's** influence. This treaty serves as an amplification and confirmation of all prior contracts made between the **General Dutch East India Company** and the powerful **Sultan Mandarsaha**, King of **Ternate**, or his ancestors.

This was decided by **His Majesty** and his nobles, together with **Cornelis Speelman** (Superintendent and Admiral), representing **Governor-General Joan Maatsuijcker** and the **Council of the Indies**, the supreme authority of the **Company** in **India**.

The terms are as follows:

- All previous contracts and agreements are confirmed and shall be upheld in perpetuity.
- The **King**, his nobles, and his subjects are prohibited—regardless of the pretext—from allowing any European or Asian nationals to enter or reside in any of their lands without the express license of the **Company**. This includes, but is not limited to: **French, Spanish, Portuguese, English, Danes, Swedes, Italians, Germans**, as well as **Macassarese, Javanese, Lantameres, Atchese, Solor-Timorese, Moors**, and **Bimanese**.
- The **King** and his nobles shall not admit any envoys, delegations, or letters from these nations. All such communications must be directed to the **Governor** or **President** in **Ternate** to be heard, examined, and communicated as necessary.
- If envoys from princes hostile to the **Company** arrive, the **King** is bound to capture and deliver them to the **Company** without providing cover or facilitating their escape.
- The **King** and his nobles place themselves, their lands, and their subjects under the protection of the **General Company**. Should any European or Asian nation attempt to take possession of their lands, the **Company** shall intervene to prevent and prohibit such actions. In such cases, the land shall be deemed the property of the **Company**.
- Upon the death of the **King** (to whom God grant a long life), the nobles may not appoint a successor to the throne without the consent and advice of the **Company's** presiding officer. By this contract, the **Company** becomes a partner in the government of **Ternate**.
- Other outlying islands shall be maintained as they have been, provided they do not prejudice the allies. However, the **Company** reserves the right to prohibit or regulate activities there if deemed necessary.

- The **Ternatans** are prohibited from sending delegations or sailing their vessels to **Amboina, Kanda**, or any other territories under **Company** jurisdiction, including **Makassar, Timor, Bima, the Javanese coast**, and **Bantam**, without express license.
- The **King of Ternate** may not construct stone buildings, ramparts, or any other fortifications, whether near or far from the **Company's** forts, without the **Company's** approval. The **Company** reserves the right to demolish such works if the **Governor** or **President** deems it necessary.
- Regarding the previous stipulation that no **Ternatans** be converted to Christianity nor Christians to the law of **Mohammed**, this point is now set aside. The **King** has renewed his promise to strictly maintain this neutrality.

This was confirmed and contracted on **March 30, 1667**, at **Fort Orange** in **Maleija**, and sworn by the **King** and his nobles: - *Quitchil Dinij - Goegoegot Rete - Captain Laud Tamin - Hoccom Waddagiela - Biboe Guego Gamoe Norra - Goegogue Lapita - Sengnadie Gnoffagita - Sawele - Gnadie Tahane Soffa - Sengnadie Tahane*

Signed by the **Superintendent** on behalf of the **General Company**, in the presence of **President Maximiliaen de Jong**, **Senior Merchant Danckert van der Straaten**, and **Captain Christiaan Poolman**.

Moluccas: Bacan Agreement of April 12, 1667

From **Ternate**, **Speelman** proceeded to **Bacan**, where on **April 12**, he concluded an agreement with the King, bringing **Bacan** entirely under **Company** influence.

This contract was made between **Alawadijn**, King of **Bacan**, and his nobles, on one side, and **Cornelis Speelman** (Superintendent and Admiral), representing **Governor-General Joan Maatsuijcker** and the **Council of the Indies** on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, on the other.

The terms are as follows:

- The agreements concluded between the late **King Alij** (the current King's brother), his nobles, and **Jacob Hustaurd** of the **Company**, dated **November 7, 1653**, and **January 18, 1656**, are hereby confirmed and shall be held sacred in perpetuity.
- The **King** and his nobles shall conduct rigorous annual inspections of all their lands to find and totally eradicate all old

or new **clove** plants. No clove or nutmeg trees may remain standing, nor may any be planted without the express consent of the **Company**. Any subject found to have concealed such plants shall face the highest penalty without mercy.

- The **King** and his nobles are prohibited from admitting any European or Asian nationals into their lands without an express license from the **Company**. This includes **French, Spanish, Portuguese, English, Danes, Swedes, Italians, Germans**, as well as **Macassarese, Javanese, Bantamers, Atchese, Solor-Timorese, Moors**, and **Bimanese**.
- No envoys or letters from these nations shall be admitted; all such matters must be referred to the **Governor** or **President** for examination.
- If the **Company** is at war with any of the aforementioned nations, the **King** and his nobles must also declare themselves enemies of those nations and provide all necessary aid to the **Company** to thwart them. The King shall not negotiate a separate peace or form any alliance with such enemies.
- If envoys from princes hostile to the **Company** arrive, the **King** must capture and deliver them to the **Company** without providing cover or facilitating their escape.
- The **King** and his nobles place themselves, their lands, and their subjects under the protection of the **General Company**. If any foreign power attempts to take possession of their lands, the **Company** shall intervene. Such lands shall then be deemed the property of the **Company**.
- To ensure the permanence of this bond, the nobles may not appoint a successor to the throne without the consent and advice of the **Company's** presiding officer. The **Company** is hereby established as a partner in the government of **Bacan**.
- For the security of this contract, the **Company** may station reputable persons or hostages at the **Fort** for as long as necessary. Such persons shall be treated well and their faith shall not be persecuted.
- The **Company** reserves the right to station troops in the territories of **Bacan** as required and to withdraw them at its discretion.
- Any servants, free citizens, soldiers, or slaves of the **Company** who commit a crime and flee to **Bacan** must be captured immediately and returned to the **Fort**. Anyone who hides such fugitives shall be severely punished.
- No **Dutchmen** or **Company** servants shall be permitted to defect to the **Bacanese** to renounce Christianity and adopt the law of **Mohammed**. Anyone facilitating this shall face severe punishment.
- If **Company** servants are offended or wronged by the **Bacanese**, **Company** officers may arrest the offenders and deliver them to the **King of Bacan** for trial and punishment. Conversely, any **Bacanese** who wrong **Company** servants shall be apprehended and delivered to the **President** for punishment.

- The **Bacanese** are prohibited from sending delegations or sailing to **Amboina, Kanda**, **Bouton, Makassar, Timor, Bima, the Javanese coast**, or **Bantam** without an express license from the **Company**.

This was concluded and agreed upon at **Fort Orange** in **Maleija** on **March 25**, sworn and sealed at the lodge in **Bacan** on **April 12, 1667**, by the **King**, assisted by: - **Tissoda** (former *goeguegoe*) - **Jasop** (*goeguegoe*) - **Pamoessa** (Captain of the Land) - **Baula** (*segnadie*) - **Madiolij Taffa** (*gnoffalnariera*) - **Salap Toeijgie** (*gnotta miaiera*) - **Sambacquij** - **Gogare** (*gnoffamaniera*) - **Obblje** - **Sawal** (Sabandhaar of Bacan)

Signed on behalf of the **General Company** by the **Superintendent**, in the presence of **President Maximiliaen de Jong**, **Senior Merchant Danckert van der Straaten**, and **Captain Christiaan Poolman**. ## Bouton: June 1667

The **VOC** (Dutch East India Company) maintained long-standing relations with **Bouton**. As early as **1613**, **Apollonius Scolte** concluded a contract with the powerful King of the island. Over time, these relations became somewhat complicated, as both **Ternate** and **Makassar** claimed rights to the island. In the current conflict between the **VOC** and **Makassar**, **Bouton** had been brought into the fold by **Makassar**; however, the **VOC** did not always employ the necessary strategy. While **Speelman** retreated to the Moluccas, **Aaksa** visited **Bouton** in **June**. Under the terms of a subsequent treaty, the following was agreed:

> On **March 30**, **King Lasimbatta** of **Bouton** and his high councilors, in the presence of *paducca sirij* **Sultan Mandarsaha**, King of **Ternate**, entered into a formal agreement with the Admiral representing the **General East India Company** and the **High Government of India**. Having heard and fully understood the terms read aloud to them, their Highnesses have confirmed and sworn to abide by the following articles without the slightest deviation:

- Since the **VOC** maintains no permanent residency in **Bouton**, and given the specific conditions of the territory, it is agreed that the terms stipulated in the contract between the **King of Bouton** and the **Company** in **January 1667** shall be upheld.
- In the name of the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company**, by order of **Governor-General Joan Maetsuycker** and the **Council of the Indies**, it is agreed with the *paducca sirij* **Sultan**, King of **Bouton**, that:
    - On all islands under his authority, including **Caijloepa** and **Wangi-Wangi**, and any other islands not specifically categorized under the *Toucalesjes*, the King shall ensure the total extirpation of all clove and nutmeg trees.

    - The **Company** shall continue to remove all known clove and nutmeg trees, as well as any discovered in the future, ensuring none remain.
    - This includes **Pinonco**, which was previously under the authority of **Makassar** but is now legally recognized as belonging to the **King of Bouton**, or shall be transferred back to his authority as the situation warrants.

- In exchange, the **Company** promises to pay *paducca sirij* **Sultan** an annual recognition fee of **100** *rijksdaalders*. This payment shall be drawn from the profits of the aforementioned islands, beginning at the end of the current year, **1667**, subject to reports from the Dutch commissioners who will accompany the King’s people.

- The King shall ensure that the total removal of the aforementioned trees occurs annually in areas where it has not yet been completed, and no new plantations shall be established.

- On the other lands under the **King of Bouton’s** authority, no clove or nutmeg trees may be kept; they must be eradicated.

- Trade with other native nations shall be permitted in **Bouton** as per custom—specifically those from **Batavia**, the **Javanese Coast**, **Patani**, **Johor**, and **Palembang**—provided they remain at peace with the **Company** and the **King of Ternate**. However, **Makassarese** traders, even those at peace with the **Company**, are strictly forbidden from entering **Bouton** or its dependencies unless they possess a special pass issued by the **Company’s** chief in **Makassar**.

- If envoys arrive from nations at peace with the **Company** and the **King of Ternate**, their requests shall be communicated promptly to the **Company**. However, no official envoys or letters from **Makassar** shall be accepted unless peace has been formally established.

- If the **Company** enters a state of war with any of the nations mentioned in this contract, the **King of Bouton** and his lords must also declare them enemies and provide all necessary assistance to the **Company**. He shall not negotiate separate peace treaties or form alliances with such enemies, and the **Company** likewise promises not to make peace with such enemies without the King’s consent.

- Envoys from enemy nations shall be captured or surrendered to the **Company**. Since **Bouton** is distant from the **Company’s** residency, the King and his lords shall hold such envoys under secure custody until they can be delivered.

- Upon the death of the **King of Bouton**, the Council must immediately notify the **King of Ternate** and the **Company** so that commissioners may be sent to help the Council elect a successor. The new King must swear an oath of loyalty to the **King of Ternate** and the **Company** before taking office.

- The Council may not appoint or replace a King without the consent of the **King of Ternate** and the **Company**. Similarly, the **King of Bouton** may not remove high officials, such as the *goegoegoe*, without the knowledge and approval of the **King of Ternate** and the **Company**. All high and minor officials must swear upon the **Quran** to uphold this contract.

- Should the **King of Bouton** violate this contract, the **King of Ternate** and the **Company** reserve the right to depose him and appoint a successor through the Council without opposition.

- The **King of Bouton** may continue to send shipments to **Batavia**, **Ambon**, and **Ternate**, and may reside in lands under **Company** control, but he is forbidden from traveling to **Makassar** without express license from the **Company**.

- The **Company** may, without opposition, request that persons of high standing reside as hostages at the castles in **Ternate** or **Batavia** as circumstances require. These individuals shall be treated honorably.

- The **Company** is permitted to establish fortifications wherever it deems necessary within **Bouton's** territory. The King and his lords shall provide all necessary materials and labor for their construction. The **Company** may remove such fortifications when they are no longer required.

- Any **Company** servants, free citizens, *mardijkers*, or slaves who flee the **Company** to escape justice shall be captured and surrendered to the **Company** immediately upon entering **Bouton's** jurisdiction. Any **Bouton** subjects who hide such fugitives shall be subject to punishment.

- No Dutch citizens or **Company** servants arriving in **Bouton** shall be encouraged or permitted to convert from Christianity to Islam. Any such person must be surrendered immediately.

- If any **Company** subjects are harmed or mistreated by the people of **Bouton**, **Company** officers may arrest the offenders, who shall then be tried and punished in the presence of the **King of Bouton** or his commissioners. Conversely, any **Bouton** subjects harmed by **Company** servants shall be delivered to the **Company** for a fair trial and punishment.

This contract was agreed upon between **Quitchijl Lasimbatta**, King of **Bouton**, and his lords, and **Cornelis Speelman**, Superintendent and Admiral representing the **High Government of India** and the **General Dutch East India Company**. The agreement was witnessed by *paducca sirij* **Sultan Mandarsaha**, King of **Ternate**, aboard the ship *Zeelandt*, anchored in Victoria Bay, **Bouton**, on **June 14, 1667**. It was sealed and sworn upon the **Quran** by **King Lasimbatta** and his councilors.

Sumatra's West Coast: July 1667

On **August 10, 1666**, **Jacob Jorisse Pits** was appointed as the "Permanent Chief" of the **Sumatran West Coast**, with his residency in **Padang** and commissions for **Palembang**, **Jambi**, and **Malacca**. In early **1667**, he traveled to the West Coast. While the region had generally been peaceful, serious hostilities had broken out in **1663**, involving the **Acehnese**. The situation became particularly critical in **1666**. **Abraham Verspreet** was sent from **Batavia** to stabilize the region.

> Translation of the deed of transfer regarding the *negorye* (district) of **Sillida**, including the island of **Chinko**, granted by the **Sultans of Bajang** and **Indrapoura**, and the **Radja of Trousang**, to Commander **Jacob Jorisse Pits**.

In the year **1078** of the Hegira (**1667** AD), **Sultan Achmet Chia** of **Bajang**, **Sultan Mamet Chia** of **Indrapoura**, the **Radja of Trousang**, and their respective *ponglous* (local chiefs), transferred the district of **Sillida**—extending from the **Lompo River** in the north to **Painan** in the south, including **Chinko Island**—to Commander **Jacob Jorisse Pits**.

The Sultans and the Radja renounced all further claims to these lands, agreeing that neither they nor their descendants would ever claim them again. This transfer was finalized on **Chinko Island** on the **25th day of the month of Toemakadu** (corresponding to **July**), in the presence of several witnesses, including the **Orang Kaya Panglira Radja** and **Francois Bakker**.

Makassar: November 1667

Following the treaties of **August 19** and **December 2, 1660**, relations between the **VOC** and **Makassar** quickly deteriorated. The **Portuguese** failed to leave **Makassar** as promised, and the **Makassarese** continued to strengthen their position. Tensions persisted over various disputes, and by **1665**, the situation

became untenable. **Abraham Verspreet**, who managed the **Company's** affairs there, was forced to evacuate the office and return to **Batavia**.

In **October 1666**, the **Council of India** decided to send an expedition under the command of **Cornelis Speelman** to **Makassar**. Speelman was joined by **Bugis** refugees led by **Arung Palakka**. After a prolonged conflict in which the **VOC** emerged victorious, Speelman began negotiations on **October 29** to prevent further bloodshed. After extensive deliberations, a treaty was signed on **November 18**.

> The following articles were agreed upon between **Paducca Siri Sultan Hassan Oudijn**, King and Ruler of **Makassar**, and **Cornelis Speelman**, Admiral and Commissioner representing the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**:

- A perpetual and firm peace, friendship, and alliance are hereby established.
- The contracts dated **August 19, 1660**, and **December 2, 1660**, are confirmed and shall be upheld in all their points, provided they do not contradict the present agreement.
- Without delay, all European servants and subjects of the **Company** currently in or near **Makassar**—including those who defected—shall be transported and surrendered to the Admiral.
- All shipping equipment, cannons, cash, and other goods shall be returned to the **Company**. However, items salvaged from the wrecked ship *Walvisch* and the yacht *Leeuwinn* on **Pulau Don Doango** shall remain the property of the **Makassar** government, specifically eight iron cannons, provided the **Company** proves it has already paid for them.
- Prompt and fair justice shall be administered in the presence of the Dutch Resident regarding individuals accused of murdering Dutch nationals. The government of **Makassar** shall diligently pursue these criminals as a deterrent to future offenders.
- The King and the lords of **Makassar** shall ensure that all debts owed to the **Company** are paid in full. If immediate payment is impossible, the government binds itself to compensate the **Company** no later than the following season, without further delay. ## Treaty of Makassar (1667–1668)

All **Portuguese** and their followers shall depart in accordance with the most recent contracts; none shall be exempt, including those found under the government of **Makassar**. Similarly, the **English** must be expelled.

Anyone who causes a breach of these aforementioned contracts shall be held responsible. Consequently, the government, along with all its dependents, shall depart from their jurisdiction at the earliest opportunity. No members of the aforementioned nations, nor their agents, shall be permitted to return to any location under the authority of the **Makassar** for trade or any other purpose. They are not permitted to remain beyond the specified deadline. Furthermore, the said government shall never again allow any other European nation or state—regardless of who they are or how they are named, without exception—to enter, be admitted, or be granted permission for trade or any other activity within its territory.

The **Company** is hereby granted exclusive trade and commerce rights within the jurisdiction of **Makassar**, to the exclusion of all other aforementioned European nations. No other Indian nations, **Moors**, **Javanese**, **Malays**, **Acehnese**, or **Siamese**—without exception—shall be permitted to bring goods for trade or sale here. This includes any merchants or trading houses from **China**, **Surat**, **Persia**, or **Bengal**, as well as **Chinese** merchandise. The **Company** alone is authorized to import such goods. Should any contrary actions occur, such merchants and goods shall be confiscated for the benefit of the **Company**, and the offenders shall be punished; however, this does not include low-quality textiles woven on the east coast of **Java**.

The **Company** is hereby exempted and released from all customs duties and taxes on all goods they import or export, without exception. Henceforth, the subjects of the government of **Makassar** shall only be permitted to sail to **Bali**, the **Javanese** coast, **Jakarta**, **Bantam**, **Jambi**, **Palembang**, **Johor**, and **Borneo**. To this end, they must obtain passports from the **Company's** resident Commandant. Anyone found at sea or elsewhere without such a permit shall be regarded as an enemy and their vessel seized. This applies specifically to voyages to **Biema**, **Solor**, **Timor**, etc., as well as voyages east of the corner of **Lassen** (the east side of **Saleijer** strait), or north or east of **Borneo** toward **Mingdanau** or the surrounding islands. Violation of this rule shall result in the forfeiture of life and property.

Since all coastal fortifications of **Makassar** were designed to strengthen defenses against the **Company**, it is agreed that these shall be demolished and removed with all haste. This includes **Borrambon**, **Pannekoeke**, **Gresse**, **Marisson**, and **Borrebos**. Only the great fort of **Samboupo** (the King's fort) may remain. No new fortifications may be constructed in their place or elsewhere without the **Company's** consent. The northern fort, named

Joupandam, shall be vacated by the **Makassar** garrison immediately following the solemn oath of this contract and handed over to the **Company** in proper order. The surrounding village shall remain as it was, and the government of **Makassar** shall have no interference with its inhabitants. Merchants shall pay the King such tolls and duties as may be agreed upon between the government and the **Company**. The **Company** shall not admit any criminals or those who owe debts to the King or the Greats unless such debts have been settled. The **Company's** lodge shall be reconstructed, inside or outside the fort at the **Company's** discretion, in the state it was left by the merchant **Verspreet**.

Dutch currency, as used in **Batavia** (including *rijksdaalders*, *schellingen*, double *stuivers*, and *pitjes*), shall be accepted at face value in **Makassar**. Should the general public object to this, the government shall use all its influence to make this currency acceptable at the bazaar.

As reparations for the broken peace, the King and the Greats promise to provide the **Company** with one thousand healthy, adult male and female slaves. Payment for these slaves shall be made in gold or silver, according to **Makassar** custom, calculated at two and a half *teijl* or 40 **Makassar** gold *masen* each. At least half of this payment shall be sent to **Batavia** in the coming June shipment, with the remainder paid by the following season.

The King and the Greats of **Makassar** shall henceforth refrain from associating with the land of **Biema**. The **Company** shall be left to deal with them as it sees fit. The rulers of **Makassar** shall not, directly or indirectly, provide counsel, aid, or support to **Biema** against the **Company**.

The government acknowledges that the King of **Biema**, his son-in-law **Dottipo**, **Radja Tamborra**, **Radja Sangarre**, and their followers committed heinous acts of treachery and rebellion against the **Company**. Therefore, the King of **Biema** and his accomplices shall be delivered to the **Company** for just punishment, as shall **Montemarano**, provided he humbly asks for forgiveness for his crimes.

The King of **Bouton** shall first reimburse and restore all persons who were plundered and carried away during the last **Makassar** war, provided they are still alive. For those who have died since their sale, the King of **Bouton** shall return the money received. He shall henceforth hold no claim or pretense over any lands in **Bouton**, expressly renouncing all such claims.

Similarly, the King of **Ternate** shall restore the plundered people, as well as ten iron cannons, several prince-pieces, and three casks, or provide equivalents. He renounces all claims to the islands of **Saleijer**, **Pantsiano**, and the entire east coast of **Celebes**—from **Manado** to **Pansiato Loe**, including the islands of

Bangai and **Gapij**, as well as other lands on that coast. This includes the lands between **Mandhaer** and **Manado**, such as **Langagij**, **Caijdiepa**, **Bool**, **Tolij**, **Dam-pellas**, **Balaijssangh**, **Silensa**, and **Caijelij**, which are acknowledged as the property of the Crown of **Ternate**. The government of **Makassar** formally relinquishes these claims and promises never to interfere with the King of **Ternate** regarding them.

Furthermore, the government renounces all sovereignty over the lands of the **Bugis** and **Loewoe**, recognizing their leaders as free-born princes and lords. In exchange, the former King of **Soppeng**, along with his lands, wives, children, household, and possessions, shall be released without delay and handed over to the **Company**. Similarly, any other **Bugis** lords, women, and children currently held in prison or exile under **Makassar** authority shall be released to establish a sincere peace and friendship.

The Kings of **Laijo**, **Bancala**, and the lands of **Turata** and **Padjingh** (and all territories under them) are recognized as free kings and lords, as they joined the **Company** during the war. The government of **Makassar** renounces all previous sovereignty over them.

All lands won and conquered by the **Company** and its allies during the war—from **Boclce-Boeloe** to the lands of **Turata**, and further to **Bonaija**—shall remain the property of the **Company** and its allies by right of conquest. The King holds no further right or ownership over these lands, nor over the inhabitants, who remain at the sole disposal of the **Company**.

The lands of **Wadjo**, **Boeloe-Boeloe**, and **Mandhaer**, having acted treacherously against the **Company** and its allies, are hereby abandoned by the government of **Makassar**. The government shall not assist them, directly or indirectly, with manpower, weapons, gunpowder, ships, provisions, or counsel.

It is mutually agreed that **Bugis**, **Touraters**, and **Makassarese** who have married each other may take their respective spouses with them. Furthermore, no **Makassarese** residing among the **Bugis/Touraters**, nor **Bugis/Touraters** residing among the **Makassarese**, may be detained or admitted without the permission of their lawful king; otherwise, they must be sent home.

The government promises, in accordance with the sixth article, to keep its lands closed to all other nations. Should any nation attempt to invade, they shall repel them with all their might. However, if they are unable to do so, they shall request the assistance of the **Company** as their protector. The **Company** is recognized in this capacity and shall be obliged to assist the government against any enemies of the **Company** near

Makassar. In return, the government shall not enter into negotiations or peace treaties with any nation currently at war with the **Company**.

These contracts and the newly agreed points establish a lasting peace, friendship, and alliance between the King and the Greats of **Makassar**, including the powerful Kings of **Ternate**, **Tidore**, **Batchian**, and **Bouton**, as well as the Kings of the **Bugis**, **Soppeng**, **Loeboe**, **Tourata**, **Laijo**, and **Badjingh**, and their subjects, as well as **Biema** and any other lords who wish to join this alliance.

Should any dispute arise between allies due to misunderstanding, the parties shall not resort to conflict or war. Instead, they shall bring the matter to the Dutch Captain to resolve the disagreement through mediation and maintain brotherhood. If one party refuses mediation and remains stubborn, the other allies shall provide aid according to justice and law.

Once the peace treaty is signed and sealed, the King and the Greats of **Makassar** shall send, along with the Admiral, two kings from the Council (such as **Tello**, **Linques**, **Poppoe**, **Cronron**, **Gresse**, or **Cattapan**, or at least two of the government's choosing) to **Batavia**. They shall present this treaty to the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies and request their approval. These representatives shall then return home. However, the Governor-General may request two of the King's sons to remain as students (*estagières*) if necessary. After one year, the King of **Makassar** may replace them. The **Company** shall treat these princes with appropriate respect and ensure they are not burdened.

As an extension of the articles, the **Company** is permitted to remove the **English** and their goods from here and transport them to **Batavia**, without opposition from the King.

Additionally, if the Kings of **Biema** and **Montemarano** are not produced within ten days (whether living or dead), the sons of **Biema** and **Montemarano** shall be handed over to the **Company as hostages**.

The government promises to reimburse the **Company** for war expenses in the amount of 250,000 *Rijksdaalders*, payable over five monsoons in the form of cannons, merchandise, gold, silver, or jewels.

To ensure these points are religiously observed, this agreement has been sworn in the Holy Name of the Lord, signed and sealed by the King of **Makassar**, his Greats, the Admiral, and all kings and princes included in this alliance. Signed in a tent on Friday, November 18, 1667, near **Borrombon**, on the **Company's** own land.

Supplemental Agreement: King Tello (March 9, 1668)

> I, **Paducca Siri Sultan Haroumra Chijt**, King **Tello**, being a friend and ally of the **Company** following the recent peace with **Makassar**, and recalling the loyalty and fatherly care the **Company** has always shown its allies, declare—following the advice of my lords, brothers, and subjects—that I, my family, and my entire realm and jurisdiction are now further and more closely bound to the **Company**. I request that the **Company** accept me and my children, in life and after my death, as true friends and kin, taking us under their fatherly protection so that no one in the world may treat us unjustly. I accept the authority of **Cornelis Speelman**, Admiral of the **Company**, representing the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies in **Batavia**, and I pledge my absolute loyalty, as do my children, siblings, and all my subjects. We recognize the **Company's** enemies as our own and are ready to go to war whenever called upon. My children and grandchildren shall remain under the **Company's** guardianship after my death. No lord, brother, or friend shall be permitted to elect a new king in my place without the consent of the **Company**. Indeed, should my children fail to behave properly, the **Company** may appoint another suitable person to rule my land and subjects.

I entrust everything to the **Company** with a sincere heart. To prove this to the world, I have sealed this with my royal seal and had my brother **Mangappa**, **Carre Motulle**, and **Care Pato** sign it. I have sworn this oath on the **Quran** in the presence of **Danckert van der Straaten** (Chief Merchant), **Pierre Dupon** (Captain), and **Abraham Gabbema** (Fiscal). This shall be publicly announced in my city and territory. Done, sworn, and sealed in my fort, **Tello**, on the 25th of the month of *Ramelan* in the year 1078 (March 9, 1668), with the Most High and Powerful **Mandarsaha**, King of **Ternate**, and my blood relative **Mamalijanij**, King **Linques**, as witnesses.

Certification

We, having been expressly commissioned by Admiral **Cornelis Speelman**, declare that in our presence at the aforementioned location, this contract was solemnly sworn on the **Quran**, signed, and sealed by the King. He clearly understood and grasped the terms, which we have reported to His Excellency. By order, the

Company's seal is affixed here. Signed by the Secretary, **Hendrick Louli**, on the date and place mentioned above. ## The Agreement of Tello

I, **Tello**, having entered into an alliance with the **Company**, hereby declare to all that I, my sons, daughters, household, lands, and peoples, do not only bind ourselves to the **Company**, but fully submit to its authority and protection. I pledge to remain forever faithful and obedient to all its commands, services, and ordinances.

As a testament to the truth and sincerity of my intent, I have signed and sealed this document—which incorporates the contract of **Tello**—in the presence of my son, **Tahara Crani of Pateena**, and the Admiral. This was witnessed by **Danckert van der Straaten** (Chief Merchant), **Pierre Dupon** (Captain), and **Abraham Gabbema** (Fiscal). The allied kings who have affixed their seals and signatures below also testify to this: the Great and Mighty King of **Ternata**, the King of **Pallacca**, the Prince of **Calamatta**, and the King of **Laijo**.

Dated **March 13, 1668** (corresponding to **Ramelan 29, 1078**, by our reckoning), at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Macassar**. The seals of the Kings of **Ternata** and **Pallacca** are impressed in red wax.

*Note: The aforementioned sealing and signing took place in full council on March 31, signed by **Danckert van der Straaten**, **Pie rre Dupon**, and **Abraham Gabbema**. The Company's seal is impressed in red wax in the margin. By order of the Admiral, signed by **Hendrick Louff**, Secretary.*

Sumatra's West Coast: Aceh

April 29, 1668

Jacob Pits made extensive use of the commission granted to him by the Prince of **Minangkabau** for the West Coast of Sumatra. Through this commission, he became the authorized representative of the Prince for the entire coastline, a status reflected in the insignia of authority he wore. In correspondence, the Prince of **Minangkabau** refers to him as *Raraeng* **Valentijn** (or *Crati*).

An eternal alliance was concluded between **Joannis Molman**, acting as the commissioned contractor for the **Company**, and the **Padang** government—specifically the *pongolous* and the *Radja Radja*—who were qualified for this purpose by **Jacob Jorisse Pits**, Merchant and Chief of the West Coast and Governor for the King of **Minangkabau**. This agreement was made with the favorable approval of the High Lords in **Batavia**, specifically Governor-

General **Joan Maatsuijcker** and his Council, on behalf of the **United Dutch East India Company (VOC)** and the King of **Minangkabau**, sovereign of the land of **Baros** and its dependent peoples.

The terms are as follows:

1. **Renunciation of Aceh**: The lords and notables of **Baros**, along with the peoples of the West Coast, have long suffered under the unlawful and improper rule of the **Acehnese** government. They have endured frequent violence and indignities at the hands of the Acehnese *panglimas*. Consequently, they have resolved to cast off the unbearable Acehnese yoke and renounce their allegiance to the Acehnese crown forever. They decree that no *panglima* or other Acehnese minister shall ever again hold authority in the district of **Baros**. All Acehnese, except those born, residing, or married into the community, are banned from entering or residing in the territory. The **Acehnese Empire** is henceforth declared their eternal enemy. In its place, the land of **Baros** and its dependencies shall remain under the lawful rule of the King of **Minangkabau**, under the protection of his authorized Governor, **Jacob Pits** of the **VOC**. The lords and subjects of **Baros** recognize the King of **Minangkabau** as their sovereign and the **Company** as their liberator, protector, and ruler. In return, the **Company**, acting for the King, pledges to protect the inhabitants of **Baros** against all enemies by land and sea. To ensure security, the **Company** will station cruisers to patrol the waters around **Baros**, **Pulau Telapis** (also known as **Verwaijs Island**), and as far north as **Chinkel**. If any Acehnese are spotted escaping their harbors, the local lords must immediately notify the cruisers via express boat to clear the coast. The **Company** is not obligated to provide assistance inland, beyond the beaches or in the mountains (known as the *Batas*), nor is it required to act unless its ships are available.

2. **Trade Monopoly**: Since the trade of this region consists solely of **camphor** and **benzoin**, it is agreed that only the **Company** and its allies, friends, and subjects of the King of **Minangkabau** may trade in these goods. Any others must possess special permits issued by the Governor-General in **Batavia** or by **Jacob Pits**. Anyone found violating this monopoly shall be punished by loss of property, imprisonment, or death, depending on the severity of the offense.

3. **Third-Party Trade**: Since the **Company** has not yet established a permanent lodge or shifted trade from ship to shore, trade by **Chinese** and **Malay** merchants is permitted, provided they conduct their business through **Company** factories on the West Coast and always carry valid sea passes. Any resident found violating this rule shall forfeit their goods and vessel and be subject to arbitrary punishment.

4. **Tolls and Customs**: The **Company** shall be exempt from all tolls and customs on all merchandise brought into or exported from the district of **Baros**. All other foreign merchants must continue to pay the traditional customs duties previously collected by the local lords.

5. **Freedom of Movement**: Residents of **Baros** are permitted to sail with their goods to **Kotatangah**, **Padang**, and other allied locations, including **Nias Island** (the principal food source for **Baros**). However, sailing north to **Chinkel**, **Laboan**, or **Aceh** is strictly prohibited to prevent any secret communication with the Acehnese. All vessels in the waters of **Baros** must submit to inspection by **Company** cruisers to ensure they are not carrying contraband from **Aceh**.

6. **Status of Acehnese Residents**: Those of Acehnese descent born and raised in **Baros** are included in this alliance. However, they are forever barred from holding administrative or governmental positions and are prohibited from trading or traveling abroad. They are to be treated as subjects; any disobedience toward the local lords will be punished according to law and equity.

7. **Safe Passage**: Vessels from **Baros** traveling to **Nias**, **Pulau Moras**, or **Aceh** (under the *orangkaija* **Balee**) may return freely, provided they do not attempt to flee from **Company** cruisers or run their ships aground to avoid capture. Local lords must instruct their residents and those trading in **Nias** in writing to submit willingly to inspection by Dutch ships. Those who resist risk total loss of cargo and severe punishment.

8. **Desertion**: No resident of **Baros**, regardless of rank, may hide or shelter any deserter or enemy of the **Company** or its allies. Such individuals must be handed over to the **Company** immediately upon discovery, under penalty of the highest punishment.

9. **Dispute Resolution**: Should any conflict arise between the people of **Baros** and other allied peoples of the West Coast, the parties are forbidden from resorting to arms. Instead, they must bring their grievances to the **Company** and the Governor for the King of **Minangkabau**, who will settle the matter amicably or through neutral allies. The parties must abide by the decision or face punishment from the **Company**.

10. **Repatriation**: The lords of **Baros** pledge to recall all friends and subjects who have recently sailed to **Aceh** or are residing there. They must be recalled via **Nias** within seven months. Those who refuse or delay shall be declared eternal enemies and disturbers of the peace; their names and birthplaces in **Baros** will not exempt them from this status.

These articles of peace were solemnly sworn to be upheld by the lords of **Baros**. To certify this, they have signed below. The contractors for the King of **Minangkabau** and the **Company** have also signed, with the approval of **Jacob Pits**, in the name of Almighty God.

Signed on the beach of **Baros**, beside the river, aboard the yacht *Uilpendam*, **April 29, 1668**.

Signed: **Radja d'Oulou**, **Radja d'Ilheer**, **Orangkaija Balee**, **Maradja Inoeda**, and **Radja Siltia Lilla**, governors of **Baros**. Witnessed by: **Joannis Melman** (for the **Company**) and **Rene de Radja d'Ilheer** (for the local government in **Padang**).

Banda

May 16, 1668

In July and August 1665, a contract was concluded regarding the Southwestern Islands. Governor **Banda Cops** leveraged the insecurity caused by foreign attacks to solidify Dutch foundations in the region, effectively excluding other foreign nations.

On **May 16, 1668**, an envoy of **Jacob Cops** (Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands), acting on behalf of Governor-General **Joan Maatsuijcker** and the **Honorable United East India Company**, met with **Orangkaij Backer**. The previous alliance of July 1665 was not only annulled but replaced by the following eternal agreement:

Articles:

1. **Submission to the VOC**: **Orangkaij Backer**, representing himself and the other **Makissarese** *orangkaijs* listed below, declares that they are unable to protect their land from enemies. Out of their own free will and in gratitude for the **Company's** rescue of 360 natives who had been kidnapped by the people of **Larantuka**, and for other favors received, they declare that they are subject to no king, prince, or state other than the **General Dutch East India Company** and the Governor in **Banda**. They pledge to obey all mandates without contradiction.

2. **Acknowledgment of Sovereignty**: They acknowledge that the **Company** holds complete superiority and ownership over their lands and people by right of their voluntary submission.

3. **Exclusivity**: They swear they will obey no other potentates—whether **English**, **French**, **Portuguese**, **Macassarese**, or any other nation.

4. **Foreign Relations**: They pledge to maintain no contracts or alliances with any other European powers. No other Europeans shall be admitted to their lands. Should a force of such magnitude arrive that they cannot resist, they will notify the Governor immediately.

5. **Hostility to Rivals**: They swear to oppose all other Indian nations, specifically **Macassarese**, **Butonese**, **Javanese**, and **Malays**, barring them from their shores unless they possess valid **Company** passports. If they are unable to stop an intrusion, they must promptly notify the Governor in **Banda**. This ensures that the trade of the region remains exclusively with the **Company**.

6. **Company Protection**: In exchange, the **Company** assumes protection over them against all who would do them harm. To this end, the Governor will establish a fort at a strategic location, garrisoned by a sergeant, a corporal, 16 soldiers, and sharpshooters, and provided with sufficient ammunition and provisions.

These conditions were mutually agreed upon and sworn to by **Orangkaij Backer** and the other *orangkaijs* and their successors. This was ratified by the hoisting of a new Prince's flag and the signing of the document.

Executed aboard the flute ship *Loenen*, anchored on the western side of **Makisser**, **May 16, 1668**.

Signed: **Orangkaij Backer**, **Orangkaij Memoetij**, **Orangkaij Bouron**, **Orangkaij Leeijrij**, **Orangkaij Noerij**. Witnessed by: **Marten Roos**, **Gillis Leendertse Duijmeijer**, **Jan Bline**, **Christiaen Jurriacnszoon**, **Abraham Nameur**, **Alexander Cras**, **Jan Panne**, **Davit van Zon**, and **Joris Maes**.

Solor and Timor

May 23 – June 1668

In 1655 and 1662, the **Company** reviewed its relations with **Timor** and the surrounding islands. While peace generally prevailed, other nations—specifically the **Portuguese** and their local allies, as well as the **English**—continued to exert influence.

In 1666, a mission led by **Jacob Karper** to trade in sandalwood reached the north coast of **Timor** and later the eastern settlement of **Ade Mantoeta**. It was discovered that these areas were under the jurisdiction of **Karaeng Tello**, who claimed rights over parts of **Timor**. Their *radja* urgently requested that the **Company** take over **Ade**, offering copper in exchange for significant consideration.

Envoy sent on behalf of **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor… [text ends] ## Treaties in Timor

> Be it known to all that we, the envoys sent in the name of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands, on the one part, and **Radja Malleas**, ruler of the territory of **Mannatoetoe** on the island of **Timor**, on the other, have established a lasting and eternal alliance as follows:
>
> First, **Radja Malleas** and his subjects pledge to become loyal subjects of the Honorable **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, recognizing and respecting the Company as their sole lord and master, and placing themselves under its protection and authority (after God).
>
> Second, all trade—including slaves, wax, sandalwood, and other goods—that the Company desires within his territory shall be traded exclusively with the Company at a fair price.
>
> Third, no trade shall be conducted with any other European nations—such as the **English**, **Portuguese**, or **French**—nor with the **Makassarese**, **Malays**, **Javanese**, **Ceramese**, or any other foreign nations that may be at war with the Company. On the contrary, such parties shall be expelled from the land. During the Company’s absence, the Radja shall notify the Governor in **Banda** to seek further instructions, unless the arriving party possesses a valid passport from the Company.
>
> In return, the Company promises to strictly uphold these three articles and to offer **Radja Malleas** and his subjects its assistance and loyal support against all enemies.
>
> As a sign of his sincere and firm commitment, **Radja Malleas** has accepted a Company flag, which he shall fly on the shore whenever Dutch vessels appear.
>
> Both parties pledge to fulfill these terms. In witness whereof, this agreement is confirmed with our customary signatures.
>
> Signed on the fluyt *Loenen*, anchored off the territory of **Adij**, this **May 23, 1658**.

> Signed by: **Radja Malleas**, *orangkai* **Mollolou**, **Marten Roos**, **Gillis Duynmeyer**, **Jan Blinne**, **Christiaan Jurgens**, **Alexander Cras**, and **Jan Panne**.

It is unclear how the envoys from the **Banda** government concluded this contract. During these years, a Company Chief (Opperhooft) resided at **Fort Concordia** near **Kupang** to manage affairs in **Timor**; from **1667** onward, this was **Jacob Karper**. He was assisted by a Council that corresponded with **Concordia** and received instructions from **Batavia** regarding ships sailing to **Timor**.

> Be it known to all that we, the envoys sent in the name of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands, on the one part, and the *orangkai* of the territory of **Lettemomme** (also known as **Adij**) on the island of **Timor**, named **Amagalij**, on the other, have established an eternal alliance as follows:
>
> To this end, *orangkai* **Amagalij** and his subjects, as a token of their sincere and firm loyalty, have accepted a Company flag, which they shall fly on the shore whenever Dutch vessels appear.
>
> Both parties pledge to fulfill these terms. In witness whereof, this agreement is confirmed with our customary signatures.
>
> Signed on the fluyt *Loenen*, anchored off the territory of **Adij**, **Timor**, this **May 23, 1668**.
>
> Signed by: *orangkai* **Amagalij**, *orangkai* **Amlehij**, **Marten Roos**, **Gillis Duynmeyer**, **Christiaan Jurgens**, and **Jan Panne**.

> Be it known to all that we, the envoys sent in the name of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands, on the one part, and *orangkai* **Lilisappa**, residing in the territory of **Weijmassoij** (also known as **Adij**) on the island of **Timor**, on the other, hereby renew the alliance established on **October 31, 1667**, and establish it as an eternal bond as follows:
>
> To affirm the aforementioned, we both swear to fully comply with and maintain this agreement, confirming it with our customary signatures. It is further stipulated that **Lilisappa**, having previously received a Company flag, promises to fly it whenever the Dutch nation appears, upon presentation of this letter.

Signed on the fluyt *Loenen*, anchored off the territory of **Adij**, **Timor**, this **May 25, 1668**.

Signed by: *orangkai* **Amagalij**, *orangkai* **Lilisappa**, **Marten Roos**, **Gillis Duijnmeijer**, **Jan Blinne**, and **Jan Panne**.

Note: These two *orangkais*, being biological brothers, have settled their private disputes and sworn together not to wage war, but to loyally support one another against all enemies of the Company.

We, the undersigned envoys of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the province of **Banda**—acting under the authority of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**, on the one part—and *orangkai* **Amrosie**, acting as the express envoy for **Queen Bealou** and **Radja Amalakou** of the territory of **Era** (located three miles above **Mannatoetoe**), on the other, have established an eternal alliance as follows:

First, they shall owe obedience to no other king or authority, whether European or local, other than the Company. They and their subjects place themselves under the Company's protection as loyal subjects, recognizing the Company as their sole lord and master.

Second, they shall not trade or exchange goods—such as wax, slaves, or sandalwood—with any other nations, including the **Portuguese**, **English**, **Makassarese**, **Javanese**, **Malays**, or any other group, whether European or local. All trade shall be conducted exclusively with the Company. Furthermore, they shall repel all other nations from their territory unless they are unable to resist them, in which case they must notify the Company's garrison at **Kisser**.

Third, provided that **Queen Bealou**, **Radja Amalakou**, and **Amrosie** faithfully adhere to these points, the Company promises not to interfere with their rule over their subjects and, with God's help, to provide loyal protection and assistance as befits a sovereign.

As a token of truth and sincere goodwill, *orangkai* **Amrosie**, representing **Queen Bealou** and **Radja Amalakou**, has accepted a Company flag to be flown upon the arrival of Company ships or personnel.

Confirmed with signatures and oaths on this **May 28, 1668**, at **Mannatoetoe**, in the harbor of **Reseboeij**.

> Signed by: **Amrosie**, **Radja Amalakou**, **Maarten Roos**, and **Jan Blinne**.

> Be it known to all that we, the envoys sent in the name of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands, on the one part, and *orangkais* **Ammassodo** and **Anuna Toucko**, both residents of the territory of **Wakou Waijma** on the island of **Timor**, on the other, have established an eternal alliance as follows:
>
> To this end, both *orangkais*, as a token of their sincere and firm loyalty, have accepted a Company flag, which they shall fly on the shore whenever the Dutch nation appears.
>
> Both parties pledge to fulfill these terms. In witness whereof, this agreement is confirmed with our customary signatures.
>
> Signed on the chaloupe *Walinge*, anchored in the roads of **Waijma**, this **June 3, 1668**.
>
> Signed by: **M. Roos**, **Jan Blinne**, **Davit van Son**, and **Pieter Adriaense**, with marks from *orangkai* **Ammassodo** and *orangkai* **Amasouka**.

> Be it known to all that we, the envoys sent in the name of the Honorable **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of India and Governor-Director of the **Banda** Islands, on the one part, and *orangkai* **Mettelorij**, ruler of the territory of **Leijweij** on the island of **Timor**, on the other, have established an eternal alliance.
>
> Both parties pledge to fulfill these terms. In witness whereof, this agreement is confirmed with our customary signatures.
>
> Signed on the chaloupe *Walinge*, anchored in the roads of **Leijweij**, this **June 1668**.
>
> Signed by: **M. Roos**, **Jan Blinne**, **Davit van Son**, and **Pieter Adriaense**, with marks from *orangkai* **Matteloor** and his son, **Racomitte**.

Bangka and Billiton

The interactions between the Company and **Bangka** (and **Billiton**) were for a long time linked to **Palembang**. Until **1658**, **Bangka** recognized the sovereignty of **Palembang**, though it later refused to do so. During this period, the island was beset by threats from all sides. **Kiahi Sampiroe**, a ruler and chief on the

islands of **Bangka** and **Billiton**, arrived in **Batavia** via a vessel from **Atu Waris**, requesting the Company's protection over his lands and subjects.

The Council of India decided to send the small vessel *Zandlooper* to **Bangka** to investigate the situation and determine the legal rights of the Radja over the islands. On **July 10**, the request was granted; the Radja departed for **Bangka** on **July 12**, accompanied by the *Zandlooper* and under-merchant **Jan Harde**.

> To the Noble **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the United Dutch East India Company in the East, and the Lords of the Council of India:
>
> **Kiahi Samparoe**, chief and ruler of the islands of **Bangka** and **Billiton**, hereby declares that he has landed here upon the invitation of **Thomas Engelse**, a resident of this city. This is despite the fact that he was sought after by the Kings of **Jambi**, **Johor**, and **Bantam**, who sent various embassies and gifts urging him to seek their protection. However, the petitioner has rejected all such requests.
>
> The petitioner is now inclined to seek protection under which he and his subjects may find refuge from all enemies. Currently, his only enemies are those of **Palembang** and **Lampong**. The hostility of **Palembang** stems solely from the petitioner's refusal to recognize the King of **Palembang** as his sovereign. The hostility of **Lampong** is due entirely to their propensity for piracy.
>
> Therefore, the petitioner requests that the Governor-General and the Council of India accept him and his subjects on the islands of **Bangka** and **Billiton** under their protection. The petitioner and his people are fully resolved to recognize the Company as their sovereign and protector in perpetuity, remaining loyal and faithful.
>
> No other nation shall be permitted to reside or trade on the aforementioned islands except those authorized by the Company. In exchange for this protection, the petitioner offers the Company exclusive access to all goods produced on the two islands, including wax, agarwood (*kajoe garoe*), iron, tortoiseshell, and wild birds, as well as any other goods discovered in the future. Furthermore, the Company shall hold the exclusive right to import and trade various textiles from the coasts of **Bengal**, **Surat**, and **Persia**.
>
> To ensure the Company is fully informed of the resources of these islands, the petitioner requests that the Company send a representative to **Bangka** and **Billiton**, whom the petitioner will assist in surveying the land and reporting on

> its state. The petitioner promises to cooperate fully with this representative to facilitate the signing of a formal and binding contract.
>
> This request for protection is not intended to burden the Company or request the provision of troops, ships, or chaloupes, but rather to ensure that the petitioner and his subjects may live in peace and security, free from the threat of enemies, while being permitted to carry firearms. As the Company will be their protector, the petitioner requests that the Company provide necessary munitions of war at a reasonable price.

Based on the written petition of **Radja Sampoere**, ruler of the islands of **Bangka** and **Billiton**, submitted to the Council of India and registered on **June 22**, a formal alliance was concluded between Governor-General **Joan Maatsuijcker** and the Council of the **Dutch East India Company** on the one part, and the high-born **Radja Sampoere** and his descendants on the other, as follows:

> First, the Governor-General and the Council pledge to take **Radja Sampoere**, his islands, and his people under the protection of the Company against all enemies who would offend or wrong them.
>
> In return, the high-born Radja, for himself and his descendants as rulers of the aforementioned islands, pledges to recognize the Company as his lawful protector for as long as the sun and moon shine, remaining as loyal and faithful as befits a close ally. Consequently, he shall admit no other nations or peoples to trade or reside in his lands, except for subjects of the Company or those the Company expressly permits.
>
> Furthermore, the Radja promises that upon his return, he will ensure that this treaty of alliance is confirmed and ratified by the prominent leaders on the islands, and that official notice of this ratification be sent to the Company.
>
> Done and contracted in the Great Council Chamber of the **Castle of Batavia**. Both parties have confirmed this with their respective signatures on this **July 10, 1669**.

The *Zandlooper* and under-merchant **Jan Harde** returned to **Batavia** on **September 15**. The trade prospects proved less promising than expected. It was reported that no minerals other than iron were found on **Bangka**, and that a regent of **Palembang** held influence on **Billiton**. **Kiahi Sampiroe**, who called himself the Radja of **Bangka**, had actually been driven out by the **Palembangers** and had taken refuge on **Billiton**, where he ruled only a small area. Other regents and leaders did not fully

agree with **Sampiroe**, though some expressed a desire for Company protection. On **August 25**, the following contract was signed by **Harde**:

> [The contract follows the same terms as the previous agreement regarding the request of **Radja Samprou**, ruler of **Bangka**, submitted to the Council of India in **Batavia** and signed on **June 22**.] ## Treaty of East Borneo

This agreement was reached between the local leaders **Paccaur van Coloor**, **Pabawan Bobob**, **Pamantra van Perlangh**, **Batinpangoan Rangkat**, **Palampack van Jambou**, **Padjarin Kajuara Posoan Pangobotan**, **Ongoroupi Papoulol**, **Panoulock Perlangh**, **Padayen Vat Pajatonte**, **Pamalack van Pinangh**, and **Pajabat van Pajabongcou**—the governors of the aforementioned island—and **Jan de Harde**, an under-merchant in the service of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**, acting on behalf of the Honorable **Joan Maetsuycker**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Indies.

To provide further evidence and security regarding the requests made by **Raja Samprou**, the aforementioned governors, on behalf of themselves and their descendants, have entered into a formal alliance and covenant with the Company as follows:

- First, the Governor-General and the Council pledge to maintain and hold the governors and the people of the aforementioned island under the protection of the Company against all enemies who might offend or wrong them or their subjects, as stipulated in the cited documents.
- In return, the aforementioned governors, for themselves and their descendants, pledge to recognize the Company as their lawful protector and guardian for as long as the moon and sun shine in the sky. They commit to remaining loyal and faithful allies, agreeing that they shall not permit any other nations or peoples to trade or reside in the lands under their jurisdiction, with the sole exception of the Company’s subjects or those specifically authorized by the Company.
- Furthermore, the governors pledge to provide the Company with an annual tribute as fair recognition for the protection received, to be paid from the produce of the land.

This contract was executed at **Oosten Banca** on the **Coloor River**. The contracting parties have confirmed this agreement with their respective signatures on **August 25, 1668**, signed by the aforementioned regents and governors, and the under-merchant **Jan de Harde**.

Treaties of the Banda Islands and Surrounding Isles

On **June 25 and July 1668**, the flute *Loenen* and the sloop *Walingen* proceeded under instructions from the Governor of **Banda** to regulate affairs in the south-southwestern islands of **Leti** and **Moa**. Due to internal disputes among the island chiefs, a formal regulation of their relations was deemed necessary.

It is hereby established that we, acting as envoys on behalf of **Jacob Cops**, Extraordinary Councilor of the Indies and Governor-Director of the **Banda Islands**, under the authority of the Honorable **Joan Maatsuijcker**, Governor-General of the Dutch East Indies and representing the **Dutch East India Company**, have reached an agreement with the *orangkaijs* of **Leti**—specifically **Mesmourij** of the village of **Battommea**, **Toulota** of the village of **Touttekaij**, and **Soweleekij** of the village of **Lovelullij**, as well as their subjects. The previous treaties dated **September 7, 1662**, **July 29**, and **December 10, 1665**, are not only renewed but established as perpetual covenants under the following terms:

- First, the *orangkaijs* and their successors pledge their loyalty to the Company. They shall not permit any English, Portuguese, Macassarese, or other vessels currently at war with the Company to visit the island. Should any such vessels arrive, the *orangkaijs* shall treat them as enemies, seize them, and hold the captives until a Company vessel arrives, at which point the Portuguese or Macassarese prisoners shall be handed over to the Company.
- In exchange, the Company promises the *orangkaijs* **Mismourij**, **Toulota**, and **Sawelekij** a reward for every prisoner delivered, the amount of which shall be determined by the Governor in **Banda**.
- The *orangkaijs* also pledge to provide all Company vessels arriving in their roads with assistance, including fresh water and other necessities, and to maintain a friendly trading relationship with the Company regarding the goods available on their island.
- Specifically, *orangkaij* **Soweleekij**—whose village was found to be harboring *orangkaij* **Backer** and 190 Macassarese refugees who had been driven out by the Portuguese of **Larentouk**—pledges to faithfully return **Backer** and all others found on the land so they may be returned to their own country from which they were abducted.
- In return, the Company pledges to protect the *orangkaijs* and their subjects against all enemies, provided these articles are strictly observed.

To finalize this, the *orangkaijs* have sworn a traditional oath. *Orangkaij* **Sawelekij**, whose flag had been damaged by the Larentouk forces, was presented with a new flag to be flown upon the arrival of the Dutch.

Signed on the flute *Loenen*, anchored off **Leti** in the roadstead of **Touttekaij**, on **June 25, 1668**. Signed by **Maarten Roos**, **Gillis Duijnmeijer**, **Jan Blinne**, and **Jan Panne**, and attested by *orangkaij* **Taulata** and *orangkaij **Sawelckij**.

Additionally, on **June 29, 1668**, a similar perpetual covenant was established with *orangkaij* **Tettij** of the village of **Pattij**, residing on the island of **Moa**. The terms were as follows: - First, *orangkaij* **Tettij** and his subjects pledge to be loyal subjects of the **Dutch East India Company**, recognizing it as their sole lord and protector (after God). - Second, all trade goods—including slaves, wax, and tortoise shell—shall be traded to the Company at a fair price. - Third, no other nations, whether European or Asian (including the English, Portuguese, Macassarese, Malays, Javanese, or Ceramans), especially those at war with the Company, shall be permitted to trade. They are to be turned away from the land and shores whenever possible. - In return, the Company pledges to provide assistance and faithful support against all enemies.

As a sign of this alliance, *orangkaij* **Tettij** received a Company flag to be flown upon the arrival of the Dutch. This was confirmed by a traditional oath on the flute *Loenen*, anchored off **Moa** in the village of **Jesette**, on **June 29, 1668**. Signed by *orangkaij* **Tettij**, **Malpe**, **Rautouta**, **Rakau**, **Marten Roos**, **Gillis Duijnmeijer**, **Jan Blinne**, and **Jan Panne**.

Furthermore, a treaty was renewed on **July 2, 1668**, with *orangkaijs* **Roijwacka** and **Loisive Jorlijt** of the village of **Nanoulij** on the island of **Laccar**. The terms mirrored those of the other islands: loyalty to the Company as lord and protector, trading all goods (including slaves) at a fair price, and the strict exclusion of all other foreign nations. Any Portuguese or Macassarese attempting to land were to be captured and handed over to the Company for a reward. In return, the Company provided protection. This was signed on the chaloupe *Walingen*, anchored off the village of **Orwane** on the island of **Lacker**, by **M. Roos**, **Davit van Zon**, **Pieter Adriaensen**, *orangkaij* **Loisive**, and *orangkaij* **Jorseijt**.

Solor and Timor

On **July 14, 1668**, the Governor of **Banda** extended his efforts to the island of **Timor**. The sloop *Walingen* visited the island, and acting on behalf of **Jacob Cops**, envoys of the **Dutch East India Company** established a perpetual covenant with *orangkaij* **Pere** of the village of **Maijlij**.

The terms were as follows: - First, *orangkaij* **Pere** and his subjects pledge to be loyal subjects of the **Dutch East India Company**, recognizing it as their sole lord and protector (after God). - Second, all trade goods, including slaves and sandalwood, shall be traded to the Company at a fair price. - Third, no other European nations—including the English, Portuguese, or French—nor any other foreign nations such as the Macassarese, Malays, Javanese, or Ceramans, shall be permitted to trade. They are to be turned away from the shores unless they possess a proper passport from the Company or have received permission from the Governor of **Banda**. - In return, the Company pledges to provide protection and faithful assistance against all enemies.

As a token of his sincere affection, *orangkaij* **Pere** accepted a Company flag to be flown on the beach upon the arrival of the Dutch. This agreement was confirmed by a traditional oath on the chaloupe *Walingen*, anchored in the roadstead of **Maijlij**, on **July 14, 1668**. Signed by *orangkaij* **Pere**, **Laromoko**, **Tolcq**, **M. Roos**, **Jan Blinne**, **Davit van Zon**, and **Pieter Adriaenszoon**.

Sumatra’s West Coast

In **1668**, a treaty was concluded with the people of **Corincien**, who pledged to deliver all their gold to **Majutta**.

The contract was made by **Raja Adil** of **Majutta**, in the presence of the *tommagon* representing the Company and the King of **Maningcabousen**, and the twelve *depaus* (chiefs) of **Corincien** on the mainland of **Majutta**.

In the year of the Hare, on the 12th day of the month of *Siauwal* (approximately April 17, 1666, though recorded in the contract book as 1668), on a Monday, the twelve chiefs of **Corincien**, in the presence of **Raja Adil** and eighteen *mentris* of **Majutta**, pledged to the *tommagon* **Katip Mocda** (representative of **Jacob Pits**, head of the coast) that they would no longer take their gold to the market of **Jambij**. Instead, they pledged that for as long as they and their descendants lived, they would bring the gold to the market at **Majutta**. As a token of this eternal friendship and alliance, they received *baaijties* (tokens/gifts) from the Commander through the *tommagon*.

Makassar

Between **July 15 and July 27, 1669**, the peace resulting from the Boengaisch treaty proved unstable. Although **Speelman** had reported in April that the Macassarese government remained loyal, this atmosphere shifted by May. The kings of **Tello** and **Linques** broke their agreement with the Company, and the King of **Lowot** fled to **Bantam** in December.

Speelman responded with force, supported by reinforcements from **Batavia**. He systematically pressured the Macassarese enemies, eventually leading to a decisive victory. On **June 24**, the great royal fortress of **Samboupo** fell. Although the enemy retreated to **Fort Goz**, their situation was desperate.

The victory was celebrated in **Batavia** with festivities, including the lighting of bonfires and toasts to the fatherland. In August, the King and the nobility of **Macassar** were received in **Batavia**. On **October 16**, **Speelman** informed the High Government that the King and his entourage (approximately 700 people) would soon arrive in **Batavia** to humbly request the approval of the contracts and the pardon of the Governor-General and the Council of the Indies. On **November 26**, this act of submission took place before the Council of the Indies.

Following this submission, the King and the government of **Tello**, as well as **Linques**, were reinstated as allies of the Company. On behalf of Governor-General **Joan Maatsuijcker** and the Council of the Indies, **Cornelis Speelman**—Superintendent Commissioner of the Eastern Provinces and Admiral—established the following terms:

- First, the kings and the entire government shall sacredly and eternally maintain the contract and perpetual alliance between the government of **Macassar** and the **Dutch East India Company**. ## Agreement of Tello and Crain Linques

An agreement was concluded, mutually sealed, and solemnly sworn on **November 18, 1667**, at **Bonaije**. This was further supplemented by a treaty between the King and government of **Tello** and **Crain Linques** and the aforementioned Company, which was finalized, sealed, and sworn on **March 9, 1668**.

In this document, they declare that their previous departure from the agreement was the result of poor and misguided counsel, a matter they deeply regret. Consequently, feeling a great obligation, they humbly petition the **General Company** for mercy and hereby surrender all their goods. They request that, regarding the financial obligations stipulated in the **Bonaije** treaty, they not be burdened beyond their means for the portion of the quota assigned to them, solemnly protesting that they are

unable to meet such demands. In return, they have been assured that their petition will be treated with all due fairness and civility by the high government in **India**.

They further expressed their gratitude for the Company's grace in allowing them to retain their hand-weapons and muskets. They stated that they had ceased further hostilities in **Makassar** and wished to encourage the first successful outcomes of this peace. They promised to disclose and immediately surrender all light artillery (they no longer possess heavy cannons) that did not belong to the King and government of **Tello** or **Crain Linques**, including any held by **Tello** in **Goa**, **Sadrebone**, or elsewhere, without further pretext. The aforementioned Company has graciously agreed to reduce the aforementioned debt accordingly.

To reiterate and further confirm the **Bonaije** contract, they promise to demolish the walls of **Tello** and any other fortifications as soon as the Company deems it necessary, and to construct no new ones—either directly or indirectly—without the express permission and consent of the Company.

Obligations Regarding Goa and Cronron

Should the King and government of **Goa** refuse to grant pardon based on the submitted act, the rulers of **Tello** and **Linques** pledge to inform the Company. In such an event, as loyal and good allies, they will view the government of **Goa** as a public enemy—just as the Company views its other allied friends—and will assist in causing them as much damage and loss as possible. However, should the King of **Goa** remain defiant, no other kings, princes of **Makassar**, or their subjects who seek mercy shall be refused, provided that the King and government of **Tello** do not harbor armed men without providing immediate notification.

In the event that **Cronron** (also referred to as *Karoengrong*) is the primary cause of the breach of the **Bonaije** treaty, the rulers agree that if he should surrender unarmed and humbly beg for mercy, placing himself at the full disposal of the High Government in **Batavia** (under the guarantee that his life and person remain unharmed), they will assist in pursuing, capturing, or killing him, depending on the circumstances. All goods seized from him shall be handed over to the Company to satisfy any debts owed according to the contract.

To secure this new alliance, the aforementioned King agrees—at the Company's request—that he or one of his high-ranking relatives shall reside at a location convenient to the Company, either permanently or for a specified period.

Protocol and Final Ratification

Finally, the government and **Crain Linques** promise to remove all suspicion and mistrust. In accordance with the customs observed by the Dutch, they agree that no one shall enter Company fortifications with a large entourage; they shall arrive with a small, unarmed party, while the remainder of the suite must remain outside, unless special circumstances allow otherwise.

To solemnly confirm these terms, **Daijen Mangappa** (half-brother of the King of **Tello**) and the *galerans* or royal counselors of the King—whose credentials are annexed to this original document—along with **Crain Linques**, **Daijen Mangappa**, and royal counselors **Manchielove** and **Depatto**, have sworn this oath upon the Quran. To further strengthen the bond, they performed the local ritual of pouring water over their *krissen* (ceremonial daggers), signifying that should they break the treaty, they shall be destroyed by their own weapons.

This was executed and sworn at the quarter of **Jaccatra**, in the captured Castle **Samboupo**, in the presence of the allies who have sealed and signed this document, as well as the members of the Council present during these negotiations, on **July 15, 1669**, within the Admiral’s lodgings.

The aforementioned points were written on one side in Dutch and on the other in Malay.

The Dutch signatures include **Maximiliaen de Jongh**, **Pieter Coopman**, **Joan van Oppijnen**, **Joannis Francen**, and **Leendert Rus**. The Malay side bears the seal of **Crain Linques**, **Daijen Mangappa**, *galeran* **Mantsiloe**, *galeran* **Carre Pano**, and **Daijen Telolo**. Other allies present included the King of **Ternate**, the governor of **Majuda**, the King of **Soping**, **Radja Palacca**, **Passa Poja**, **Radja Cajo**, **Palimpa**, **Daijen Sitake**, **Aroe Pite Toulawa**, and **Aroe Pite Laompa**.

The King of **Tello**, appearing in person accompanied by **Crain Linques**, **Daijen Mangappa**, *galeran* **de Patto**, **Daijen Telolo**, and others, personally swore the oath on the Quran and affixed his seal, along with that of **Crain Linques** and other dignitaries, on **July 21**. Consequently, the King of **Tello**, **His Excellency Calatta** (on behalf of his brother, the King of **Ternate**), and **His Highness the King of Pallacca** also reaffirmed the **Bonaije** peace treaty upon the Quran.

Terms for Goa and Sadrebone

Representatives including **Daijen Macoule** (the *shajbander*), **Crain Mamoet**, and **Crain Rapahuij**, assisted by **Daijen Mangaliquij**, **Daijen Talolo**, and five *sourouans* (including **Carra Ikesa/Imama**, **Carre Tecca Ijewa**, **Carre Telolo Imnanto**, and the interpreters **Gtte Roepa Ilatou** and **Carre Gappa Ijono**, and the scribe **Amien**), presented three and a half sheets of fine paper. These documents, written in Makassarese script by the King's own hand, contained their names and the Great Seal as credentials. They declared that, due to the King's illness, they had been sent to represent him in person to humbly beg for mercy from the Company.

They requested to be restored as allies of the Company, just as the King of **Tello** had been. After the terms of the alliance were read aloud and explained in the Makassarese language, they accepted them in full without objection. Specifically, they agreed that:

- All walls, ramparts, and fortifications in the cities of **Goa** and **Sadrebone** shall be demolished and leveled at the Company's request, and none shall be rebuilt without the Company's consent.
- The Kings shall not involve themselves with Malays, Moors, or any other foreigners, regardless of their origin, who may be found in **Tello**, **Goa**, **Sadrebone**, or elsewhere under their jurisdiction. The Company shall deal with such persons as it sees fit, specifically regarding **Mapulle**.
- No persons of such nations shall be admitted into their territories without the express will and desire of the Company.
- The Company is permitted to station as many troops as it wishes in **Tello**, **Goa**, and **Sadrebone**.
- No vessels may harbor in or enter the rivers of **Tello**, **Sadrebone**, or any others between them unless they present a pass issued by the Company.

The delegates first swore the oath of loyal alliance on behalf of their King, and then for themselves, upon the Quran and by drinking the *kriss* water, following the same solemnities as the **Tello** treaty. This took place in the presence of the Ordinary Council and the Admiral on **July 27, 1669**.

The Dutch signatures were **Danckert van der Straaten**, **Pieter Coopman**, **Joannis Francen**, **Joan van Oppijnen**, and **Leendert Rus**. The Malay signatures included **Daijen Macule**, **Crain Mamow**, **Crain Rapoutchine**, and ally **Radja Palacca**.

Later, the old King of **Goa** (as the young King **Mapasamha** was ill), **Crain Crongron**, **Crain Oedjong**, **Crain Rapochunij**, **Crain Pompo Ballng**, **Carre Maemoer**, **Crain Baboen**, and **Daijen Mangeliqui** also appeared in person to swear the oath on the Quran and affix their seals.

Treaty with Bima and Dompo

In **October 1669**, an agreement was reached regarding the island of **Sumbawa**. While several Kings there had previously been vassals of **Makassar**, they now fall under the Company's influence.

A treaty was concluded between **Cornelis Speelman** (former Governor of Coromandel, Superintendent and Commissioner of the Eastern Provinces, and Admiral and Military Commander for **Makassar**), representing **Joan Maatsuijcker** (Governor-General) and the Council of the Indies on behalf of the **General Dutch East India Company**, and the representatives of the Kings of **Bima** and **Dompo**: **Abdul Wachier** (Zenelimonta), **Beriboumij** (Zenelijwdo), **Somba** (Sara Boodjo) for the King of **Bima**, and **Bellou** (Tourilia Oehou) for the King of **Dompo**.

The representatives stated that their Kings could not attend in person due to weighty reasons, but they were empowered by written and sealed credentials. They also provided verbal orders to surrender their *krissen* and appear unarmed, requesting that the Admiral not view their absence as a sign of disrespect. They begged for pardon for all previous actions taken during the war against **Makassar** that had harmed the Company.

The parties agreed to maintain a permanent peace, friendship, and alliance based on sincerity and loyalty. To ensure the stability of this contract, the Kings granted the following:

- The Company shall have exclusive access to all lands, to the exclusion of all other European nations or their representatives.
- No other foreigners shall be admitted for trade or any other purpose without the consent of the Company's representatives present in **Bima**.
- No ambassadors, letters, or shipments from other nations in **India** shall be accepted without the Company's knowledge.
- All correspondence and contact with **Makassar** shall remain completely severed. However, at the request of the delegates, it is permitted for children and blood relatives of the rulers to travel to and from **Bima**, provided that the Makassarese are never again allowed to sail to or enter the lands of **Bima**.

The Company is granted the exclusive right to trade and conduct business, to the exclusion of all other European and Asian nations (including Moors, Javanese, Malays, Acehnese, Siamese, etc.). No other traders may bring goods or arrive with ships without a pass from the Company.

Furthermore, no goods may be exported from the jurisdiction of the Kings by any other party. The Company alone is granted the right to trade in **sappanwood**, **cassia**, **tortoiseshell**, **wax**, etc. During extraordinary times (such as in **Makassar**), the Company shall pay the government of **Bima** 80 measures of rice (each measure weighing 54 pounds) per *Bima coyangh*. In ordinary times, the Company shall pay the market price. If the Company does not wish to purchase the rice, other merchants holding a Company pass may do so, ensuring the people of **Bima** still derive profit.

To avoid disputes over currency, it was agreed that Dutch silver coins shall be legal tender in **Bima**, provided that payments are made steadily and not too slowly to avoid unsettling the common people. The Kings shall gradually phase out Makassarese gold coins and instead mint their own silver and gold coins, which the Company can accept for its merchandise without loss. ## Treaty of Bima and Dompo (October 1, 1669)

> Should any Dutch subjects or other Christians—whether they be servants or subjects of the **Company**, or even those who are not subjects provided they are Christian—express a desire to convert to Islam, they are not to be admitted. Instead, they must be immediately handed over to the **Company** under safe conduct. This applies equally to any such persons currently hiding under the jurisdiction of the aforementioned kings. Likewise, the **Company** shall not attempt to convert the subjects of these kings to Christianity; for this, the **Company** expresses its gratitude to Their Highnesses.
>
> In the event that any **Company** ship is shipwrecked or cast ashore near **Bima**, **Dompo**, or surrounding areas, the kings shall, to the best of their ability, assist the **Company** with equipment and manpower to salvage lives and goods, striving to minimize all losses. In return, the **Company** shall fairly compensate the people who come to their aid. Furthermore, the aforementioned kings shall not levy any tolls or duties—including those under the guise of customs—on the import or export of goods or ships arriving via the **Company**, as all such activities are granted total exemption.
>
> The **Company** shall be free to establish a trading post anywhere in the land as it sees fit, selecting the site at its own discretion. Their Highnesses shall provide the necessary materials according to local custom. However,

should the **Company** wish to construct its lodge with stone and a tiled roof, those materials must also be provided, unless local quarry stone is suitable; in such cases, the **Company** shall properly compensate those who provide the stone.

All heavy cannons currently held by the aforementioned kings must be delivered to the **Company** upon the first request, without exception or concealment. Out of pure goodwill, the **Company** will not seek restitution for the loss of the shallop *Doradus*, nor will it seek damages for other offenses, so as not to burden the people of **Bima**. However, any individuals found alive who are guilty of murdering the crew of the said shallop shall be punished by Their Highnesses without mercy and delivered to the **Resident**. Similarly, Their Highnesses shall return all weapons and ammunition acquired from the wrecked yacht *Geijt* or other vessels, provided the **Company** reimburses any amount paid for them.

To ensure this treaty remains unbreakable, the aforementioned kings shall treat the **Company's** enemies as their own and the **Company's** friends as their own, providing aid wherever required and within their power. Should the **Company** wage war outside the kings' lands, they shall provide assistance if they are requested to do so and are willing to join the campaign.

The aforementioned kings shall not construct any forts or fortifications within their lands or jurisdictions without the knowledge and prior consent of the **Company** or its **Resident**, where the **Company** shall maintain a presence. Should the **Company** deem it necessary for security to establish a stronghold, the **Company** will provide the cannons. If it is determined that such a stronghold requires additional support, Their Highnesses shall notify the **Resident**, who will then manage the arrangements.

Regarding the King of **Sambouwa**, if he does not agree to these terms, Their Highnesses promise, upon the **Company's** request, to declare him an enemy and do everything in their power to undermine him until he humbly submits to the **Company** in **Batavia**.

Whenever the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** require hostages in **Batavia** to guarantee this contract, Their Highnesses shall be required to send one or two of their most qualified relatives. These hostages shall be replaced annually by others of equal rank and standing. The **Governor-General** shall treat these hostages with the respect and honor befitting their birth.

> Furthermore, the envoys declare that their lords, their lands, and their subjects are placed entirely under the protection of the **Company**, recognizing it as their protector. The **Company** accepts this role and promises to protect them, to the best of its ability, against anyone who would cause them harm, provided they behave toward the **Company's** officials as instructed.
>
> Their Highnesses are required to appear in person before the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** at the earliest opportunity, provided they are granted admission. However, if the King of **Bima** is unable or unwilling to travel abroad, he may appoint **Tualia Campo** to act in his stead, alongside the King of **Dompo**.
>
> To ensure all the above points are religiously observed, these terms were first sworn upon the *Alcoran* (Quran) by the aforementioned envoys on behalf of the kings, and then by the envoys themselves and nine other members of royal blood. To further confirm the treaty, they performed the traditional rite of drinking water poured over their *kris* (ceremonial daggers). This agreement was signed by the Admiral on behalf of the **Company**, assisted by **Joan van Opijnen**, the incoming chief, and Captain **Jan Francen**. The proceedings took place in the presence of the kings of **Palacca** and **Laaijo**, the young **Marouangen**, **Maleeuwa Godia**, **Ebrehem**, and **Mapulle**, at the Admiral's quarters on **October 1, 1669**, at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Macassar**.

The Surrender of Wadjo (December 23, 1670)

Under Article 21 of the **Bungaai Treaty**, the Sultan of **Macassar** was required to surrender the lands of **Wadio**, **Bocloc-Boelce**, and **Mandhacr**, as they had aligned themselves with the **Company's** enemies. While **Wadjo** continued its struggle against the **Company**—possibly instigated by **Karogroeng**—it eventually succumbed. In **October 1670**, reports reached **Batavia** from **Macassar** stating that **Wadjo**, unable to withstand the combined power of the **Company's** allies, had humbled themselves. Although initial reports were premature, by late October, **Radja Palaka** had advanced upon **Wadjo** and destroyed its strongholds.

Following this, the leaders of **Wadjo** were brought to the **President** at **Fort Rotterdam** (located at the southwest tip of **Celebes**), where they begged for mercy. On **December 23, 1670**, the King of **Tosarra** (the primary king of **Wadjo**), **Lapalili** (also known as **Aroe Matowa**), along with **Lapadapij** (head of the Yellow Standard), **Lappa Rita Badja** (head of the Orange

Standard), and **Lapang Ambon** (head of the Multi-colored Standard), and their three *Tellolimpoija* (advisors), represented the lesser royalty of **Wadjo**. They were accompanied by **His Highness Palacca**, King of **Bonthain**, **Radja Soping**, **Radja Tanete**, and other royal children.

In the great hall of **Fort Rotterdam**, they surrendered their *kris* into the hands of President **Maximiliaan de Jong**, in the presence of the Council, the Prince of **Calmatta**, and the **Boutonsen** captain. They humbled themselves before the **Company** and swore upon the Quran, while drinking water poured over their *kris*, that they and their descendants would solemnly abide by the following points:

- They declared that the land of **Wadjo**, according to local custom, had completely fallen to the **Company**. They acknowledged the great benefit of being allowed to retain the land as a fief of the **Company** and promised to remain loyal subjects, forever renouncing the King of **Macassar**. Even if the King of **Macassar** or his allies attempted to incite them, they would remain loyal friends of the **Company** and use all their power to help the **Company** subdue any enemies who sought to disturb the peace. Conversely, they shall not wage war against any party that is in friendship with the **Company**; any disputes shall be settled through the **Company's** mediation.
- Upon the death of the King of **Tosarra**, the *Tello Limpayas* and the people of **Wadjo** may not elect a new king without the approval and consent of the **Company**. The **Company** reserves the right to remove any king who does not govern properly and to appoint a successor.
- All fortifications and strongholds in **Wadjo** must be demolished immediately. No new fortifications may be constructed without the **Company's** consent.
- The people of **Wadjo** are forbidden from admitting any Europeans or Indians—including the English, French, Danes, Germans, Spanish, Italians, Portuguese, Moors, or Malays—regardless of their designation. No envoys or emissaries from these nations may be received under any pretext.
- Regarding navigation, those from **Wadjo** may not sail anywhere other than to **Bali**, along the Javanese coast to **Batavia**, or to **Borneo**. To do so, they must obtain a passport from the **President** residing at **Fort Rotterdam**. Anyone found sailing elsewhere without such a permit shall be treated as an enemy and seized. Specifically, they are forbidden from sailing to **Bima**, **Solor**, **Timor**, the southeast or south/east corners of **Lassemn**, or the north/east sides of **Celebes**, **Borneo**, or **Mindananto**. This penalty applies to both the ship and the goods of those found in prohibited waters.
- Should any European servants or subjects of the **Company** desert or commit a crime and flee, the people of **Wadjo** must not harbor, hide, or assist them. Instead, they must be delivered immediately to the head of the **Company** at **Fort**

Rotterdam. This applies equally to any locals who commit crimes against the **Company**, regardless of their social rank.
- The people of **Wadjo** are bound by all the obligations imposed upon those of **Macassar** following the conquest of **Sarbasso**, as established by the **Bonaayse Contract** and subsequent agreements signed at the headquarters in **Jakarta**, insofar as they are applicable.
- The people of **Wadjo** shall pay **50,000 rijksdaalders**, a sum imposed by **His Highness Palacca** for the costs of the war to capture the capital of **Tosarra**. This shall be paid in four installments, with the first quarter due immediately, followed by subsequent payments in gold, silver, or jewels according to their value.

To solemnly confirm these terms, the King of **Tosarra** and the *Tellolimupaijas* swore on the Quran and drank water over their *kris* on behalf of the people of **Wadjo**. This took place in the presence of the undersigned witnesses and council members at **Fort Rotterdam, Macassar**, on **December 23, 1670**, and was signed on **January 10, 1671**.

Treaty of the Banda Islands (March 22, 1671)

Anthonio Hurdt, Governor-Director of the **Banda Islands** and their dependencies under Governor-General **Joan Maetsuyker** of the **Dutch East India Company**, entered into a treaty with the *orangkayen* (local chiefs) of **Babar**, **Kerry**, **Likarij**, **Liermot**, and the heads of the *negory* (villages) of **Egirly**, **Likriar**, **Letilij**, **Liechob**, **Soamo**, **Pallior**, **Lelehor**, **Elianahob**, **Mesbalij**, **Imilauloud**, and **Letresij** (located on the south and east sides); as well as the *orangkayen* of **Lodey**, **Tohang**, **Kokomey**, and **Rindala** (located on the east and northeast sides). Additionally, the *orangkayen* of **Payliery**, **Lutya**, **Nassuwawalij**, **Toedoedeley**, **Woetely**, **Salouwa** (from the *negory* of **Socky**, **Tenwotte**, **Romelewan**, **Nocceatta**, **Woesijlij**, and **Potto**), and the *orangkayen* of **Tiereky**, **Epiap**, **Massella**, **Suyhera**, **Maypocla**, **Kekin**, and **Heyok** (from the *negory* of **Liny**, **Mesepaly**, **Palliou**, **Namoly**, **Sekertay**, **Biblewan**, and **Sekily**) on the island of **Wetang**.

The terms of the treaty are as follows:

- The *orangkayen* and their successors hereby submit entirely to the obedience of the **Dutch East India Company**, declaring themselves as its subjects.
- They solemnly promise to open their shores and lands exclusively to the **Company**, excluding all other nations—whether white or black. They shall not allow any other

foreigners to be admitted, nor shall they enter into any contracts, promises, or alliances with them.
- To ensure mutual trust and sincerity, the **Company** is granted the right to establish any personnel, trading posts, or fortresses as it deems necessary. In such cases, the *orangkayen* promise to provide all necessary assistance to the people and help construct the lodge or fortress.
- In return, the **Company** promises to provide protection to the *Mardijkers* (freed slaves) of **Banda** against anyone who would cause them harm.
- The *orangkayen* are permitted to visit **Banda** as often as it suits them, with or without merchandise, or to send their people there. They shall be received and treated as friends and loyal subjects.

These articles were promised by the *orangkayen* for themselves and their descendants. To ratify the agreement, an oath of loyalty was taken according to mutual solemnities, and the *orangkayen* hoisted a flag to signal to all arriving vessels that they are allies and subjects of the **Company**.

Signed and sworn on **March 22, 1671**, while anchored at the corner of **Einkhoorn** off the island of **Wetang**, by **Nicolaas de Jamblinne**, **Michiel Ruijter**, and **Mr. Witte**, along with the marks of the various *orangkayen* of the respective *negory*. ## Voluntary Agreement of the Padang Regents

A voluntary agreement made by the general regents of **Padang** to the **Honorable Company** regarding a **10 percent toll** on foreign merchants. Appearing before the Honorable Company were **Joannes Metman**, under-merchant and fiscal, as well as the secretary for regional affairs along the west coast of **Sumatra**, in the presence of the *panglima* **Radja** and the general regents of **Padang**.

The regents declare that, of their own accord and special inclination, they hereby grant and cede to the **Company** and its successors forever all such tolls and rights as were in effect during the **Acehnese** administration. This applies to cargo brought in by **Javanese**, **Chinese**, and foreign **Malays**. This grant is made in recompense for the various occasions on which the **Company** provided assistance and aid against their hostile rivals and enemies, whether to bring them to a state of peace or to destroy them.

This is subject to the previously established rights of shipping, whereby every fathom of the width of their vessels shall pay a toll of **16 [units]**. As the regents rely on these funds for their own sustenance, they have repeatedly requested the **Commandeur** to convey this assignment to the **Governor-General** as a token of

true gratitude. Consequently, the extraordinary toll of **10 percent** shall be levied as before and collected for the benefit of the **Honorable Company**.

To ensure that neither the regents nor their descendants may later revoke or protest this agreement, the appearing parties solemnly promise not to make any changes—directly or indirectly—to these arrangements, keeping in mind the needs and contentment of the **Honorable Company**.

Furthermore, the regents request that the **Commandeur** order that the imported *arack* be sold through a permanent **Chinese** merchant. This is intended to prevent the disturbances and unrest that often arise between our soldiers and the **Malays** due to drunkenness. They believe this arrangement will be the most practical way to ensure the peace and security of the **Company's** personnel while maximizing profit for the **Honorable Company**, leaving the management of this trade to the **Honorable Commandeur**. The regents hereby renounce all future exceptions or objections regarding this matter and request that formal acts be drawn up in both **Dutch** and **Malay**.

Done and delivered at the factory in **Padang** on the west coast of **Sumatra**, this **1st of August, 1671**, and further confirmed by the customary signatures on the **10th** of the same month, in the presence of **Anthonio Stuurman** and **Abraham Opdam**, under-merchants and administrators of the said factory, who signed this deed of transfer alongside the appearing parties and the secretary.

Treaty of Alliance and Adoption: Cotatenga

September 8–10, 1671. Various regions on the west coast of **Sumatra** submitted to the **Company**, with the exception of **Kota-targah**, which had risen in rebellion in **1670**, likely instigated by the **Acehnese**. Because the rebels did not submit, **Batavia** sent a reasonable military force in **June 1670**. By **July**, the city of **Kota-targah** was subdued. Following declarations from loyal native regents, everything was restored, except for a few houses that were destroyed. The hostile population fled but soon submitted. On **September 10, 1671**, a treaty of alliance and adoption was concluded.

> **Treaty of alliance and adoption between the Honorable Company and the people of Cotatenga, renewed for the benefit of the common welfare.**

Whereas the expelled and displaced people of **Cotatenga**, having been subdued by the just arms of the **Company** following their sevenfold perjury and breach of contract in the past year, have expressed a strong desire to be pardoned for their crimes and readmitted into the general alliance of these coastal peoples.

Upon various requests from the representatives of these people, we considered the necessity of this adoption for the common good. However, we could not decide on the principal matter or readmit these people into grace and alliance without first receiving instructions from the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**. By a directive dated **June 2**, we were instructed to accept those who had established provisional dwellings along the river and to allow the remaining rebels to rebuild their destroyed homes, provided they proved their sincerity. This was deemed necessary to extinguish the flames of unrest between the desperate and their neighbors, which threatened the ruin of **Padang**.

Following repeated pleas and intercessions from our confederated highland regents, who wish for the **Company's** allies and the apostates to be reunited in peace and for the native divisions to be healed, the fallen **Cotatengers** have repeatedly requested forgiveness. They have expressed sincere regret for their misdeeds and begged that their requests be granted.

Consequently, the most prominent regents appeared in **Padang** to seek pardon and demonstrate their remorse. To bind these people to the **Honorable Company** and ensure the common welfare, the following articles and conditions have been established:

- **First**: The *panglima* (leaders) appeared in person to seek forgiveness from the **Honorable Company** and their abandoned allies, the **Padang** regents. Appearing unarmed, they requested that the **Company** forgive all wrongs committed, especially during the most recent war, and that they and their descendants be granted eternal pardon.
- **Second**: As a sign of their remorse and as a penalty for their crimes, the *panglima* promise to pay the **Honorable Company** a sum of **400 [units]**. This sum shall be paid before the oath is taken, or sufficient security and a mortgage shall be provided in accordance with local custom.
- **Third**: The contracts dated **November 1666** at **Cotatenga** between the leaders and **Abraham Verspreet**, as well as the renovation of that contract on **July 24, 1667**, by **Jacob Pits**, are hereby confirmed. These shall be followed in all points, specifically that the descendants of the massacred **Sultan Basaar**, **Orang-cay Moulja**, and the **14 Mejudra** (who were exiled to **Batavia**) shall never be admitted to government and shall remain excluded.

- **Fourth**: In response to their urgent request, **Nachoda Poety** shall be their governor, with **Panglima Siri Radja Oulebalang** as his spokesperson and first *panglima*.

To ensure this contract remains permanent and is religiously observed, the *panglima* have sworn upon the **Quran** and signed with their own signatures. They have added that should they ever defect or abandon this oath, may God destroy and exterminate them and all their descendants.

This contract was signed at **Padang** on **September 8, 1671**, by the **Company's** commissioners, under-merchants **Anthonio Stuurman**, **Frans Backer**, and accountant **Anthony Colombij**, in the presence of **Panglima Radja** and the **Padang** regents.

Submission of the Makassar Regions

December 1671. The process of establishing the **Company's** supremacy over the **Makassar** regions. Following the example of other landscapes on the east coast of the peninsula, the following leaders submitted to the sovereignty of the **Company**.

On this day in **December 1671**, appearing within **Castle Rotterdam** in **Makassar**, unarmed and without *krises*, were **Aron Matampa**, the regents of the **Chindrana** district, as well as **Tapaoule** and **Toroega**, counselors of the **Siamba** district (representing their queen), **Toljeon**, king of **Molansasa**, and **Tolattey**, envoy of the king of **Bengo**.

They humbled themselves before the **Honorable Company**, begged forgiveness for their crimes, and swore upon the **Quran**—by drinking *kris*-water according to their custom—that they and their descendants would faithfully observe the following points:

- They renounce and reject all superiority of the **King of Goa**, which they had previously acknowledged.
- They recognize the **Company** as their sole sovereign and promise to obey its commands at all times.
- They shall be "friends of the **Company's** friends and enemies of the **Company's** enemies," even if the **King of Goa** himself were to oppose the **Company**.
- They shall surrender to the **Company** three pieces of artillery hidden by the **King of Goa** in the **Chindrana** district.
- They shall perform duties for the **Company** just as they previously did for the **King of Makassar**.
- They shall accept and abide by all contracts made between the **Honorable Company** and the kings of **Goa** and **Tello**.
- As a fine, they shall pay the **Company 34 slaves** upon their return home: ten from **Chindrana**, ten from **Chimba**, ten from

Malainoa, and four from **Bengo** (which is smaller than the other three).

This agreement was signed and sworn in the presence of **Togawa**, **Crain Linques**, **Nofamaniera Malito**, **Captain Saffigo**, and the council. Signed by **Maximiliaen de Jong**, **Davidt Harthouwer**, **Jan Frunnsen**, and **Harman Hop**, under the seal of the **Company** and the ordinance of President **Willem Basting**. ## Treaty of Peace and Alliance between the Dutch East India Company and the Lords of Priaman

The following articles have been agreed upon, concluded, and established as an everlasting peace, friendship, and alliance between **Commander Jacob Pits**—acting on behalf of the Honorable **Joan Maetsuycker**, Governor-General, and the Honorable Council of the Indies, representing the high governing authorities of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)** in India—and the lords of the land and the government of the entire territory of **Priaman**, including all subject peoples.

First, the contracts and agreements concluded on **October 10, 1664**, between **Commander Jacob Cauw** and **Joan van Groenewegen** (acting with the authority of the Honorable **Joan Maetsuycker** and the Council of the Indies), as well as those concluded in **October 1670** between the aforementioned government and **Commander Jacob Pits** and **Captain-Commander Pieter Coopman**, are hereby confirmed and upheld in all their points. Unless expressly contradicted herein, these terms shall be observed by all, regardless of status or origin, whether European or local. No person shall be granted permission to engage in any trade or commerce, regardless of the goods involved. Anyone found in violation of this provision shall be punished in person and property, according to the severity of the offense.

Secondly, it is agreed that the lords and nobles of the land, who for a considerable time—along with the majority of the Western peoples—had been subjected to the unlawful rule of the **Acehnese**, suffering frequent vexations and oppression at the hands of their *panglimas*, have resolved and agreed with their neighbors to cast off this yoke. They have eternally renounced the unlawful Acehnese crown. Henceforth, no *panglima*, Acehnese minister, or Acehnese subject shall be tolerated, permitted to arrive, or allowed to maintain a residence within their territory; the entire Acehnese empire is to be regarded as their eternal enemy.

In its place, it is agreed that the district of **Priaman**, including all dependent locations, shall henceforth remain under its lawful ruler, the **King of Minangkabau**, and under the protection of the **Company**, administered by their authorized governor, **Jacob Pits**, Commander-in-Chief along this coast. The lords, nobles, and

subjects of the land, as well as their successors, shall recognize His Majesty of **Minangkabau** as their sovereign king and the Honorable **Company** as their deliverer, protector, and governor. They shall respect and obey the Company, as befits loyal subjects and allies.

In return, the **Company** promises and undertakes to protect, assist, and defend the land of **Priaman** and its inhabitants against all enemies who would seek to offend them without cause or wage war at sea. Specifically, the Company will use its ships and smaller vessels to prevent invasions by the Acehnese or other foreign powers, insofar as is feasible. This protection is contingent upon the regents remaining faithful to their promises and the oath of alliance; should they abandon this alliance or commit any breach —whether on land or at sea—against the mountain peoples, the **Company** shall not be obligated to provide assistance, except via naval support when its ships are present.

Thirdly, noting that **Priaman** was in former times the VOC's closest port on this coast, and recognizing that the pepper trade is of great importance, the regents have submitted humble petitions to the Honorable High Government in **Batavia**. They have requested the establishment of a proper trading house (*coophuyssie*) to facilitate commerce. This request is granted, provided a moderate garrison is brought from **Padang** to ensure the trade center is restored. As the trade grows, the Company may be moved to establish a permanent lodge and enhance the prestige of the site.

In exchange, the **Company** shall be entirely exempt from all old imposts and duties on all goods imported to or exported from the land of **Priaman**. The only exception is the ordinary right reserved for the regents to maintain themselves, consisting of one *rd* for every *tail* of gold and one *rd* for every *bhaar* of pepper. These fees shall be collected by the Resident from the locals or the bringers of the goods and distributed twice yearly among the twelve named land regents:

- **Orangcaya Maradja Nenda** (First *Pongoulou*)
- **Radja d'Ilheer** (*Pongoulou* and Plenipotentiary to the Commander)
- **Orangcaya Touwa**
- **Beginda Ratou**
- **Dato Basaar**
- **Radja Lilla Wangsa**
- **Siry Narra Maradja**
- **Radja Indra Wangsa**
- **Maradja Sittia**
- **Radja Ebrahim**
- **Radja Amat**
- **Radja Indra Poetz**

- **Radja Sittia Phaloan**

It is understood that **Radja Ilheer**, in his capacity as plenipotentiary, shall receive a moderate portion from the general collection of duties to maintain his status and provide solace to those he serves.

Fourthly, because much of the resettled trade center of **Priaman** remains uninhabited due to a lack of faith among the subjects, it is decreed that every land regent must compel their relatives and dependents to reside within the old town. Any *pongoulou* found negligent in this matter shall be treated as a disturber of the peace. Furthermore, to prevent further unrest among these fragile peoples, the regents shall no longer pay homage or owe allegiance to the *Panglima Radja*. Instead, they shall report only to the Commander or his deputy regarding the state of their districts.

The regents declare that in **1666**, they had sworn an oath to recognize **Radja Amhon** and **Radja Palacca** as their *panglimas*, as requested by **Commander Abrahan Verspreet**. However, as those individuals have since departed or entered the service of the **Company**, the regents now request that **Commander Jacob Pits** be recognized as their *panglima*. They shall respect and obey him and his plenipotentiary, **Radja Ilheer**, who shall act as inspector. To prevent conflict and the usurpation of this alliance, all grievances must be reported to the Commander promptly.

To ensure justice is administered and to prevent *pongoulous* from arbitrarily fining inhabitants—a harmful practice that has crept in during times of discord—it is agreed that all legal matters shall be brought before the ordinary *baleeu* (courthouse) and qualified judges, specifically **Radja Ilheer** and **Orangcaya Touwa**. Other *pongoulous* may be called upon as necessary. Any fines collected shall be distributed among the chief regents.

Fifthly, it is agreed that the regents shall receive annual distributions of goods twice a year, similar to the practice in **Padang** and **Sillida**, as follows: - **The First Pongoulou, Maradja Nenda**: Shall receive bafta, brocade, silk, *chindos*, and rosewater. - **Radja Ilheer** and **Orangcaya Touwa**: Shall each receive the same. - **Remaining Pongoulous**: Shall each receive silk, *chindos*, and rosewater.

In exchange, all *rouba-rouba* (anchorage/harbor fees) as previously practiced shall cease. This is conditional upon the regents proving that their management increases the gold and pepper trade and attracts merchants to the port. Failure to do so will result in the loss of these recognitions. If the regents require small gifts to attract pepper traders according to local custom, they may request a loan from the Resident against their share of the duties. However, the Resident must not provide separate

advances to any single *pongoulou* without the collective consent of the regents and the advice of the Malay scribe, unless authorized in writing by the Commander.

The ordinary duties to be collected by the Resident, in the presence of the Malay scribe, are as follows: - **Pepper (imported)**: One *tail* of gold per unit of value. - **Cotton**: As specified above. - **Cocusoly/Benjoin/Camphor**: As specified. - **Baros Salt Vessels**: 16 [units] per fathom of width. - **Rice and Paddy**: Currently exempt, as the state requires more than is currently brought in.

Sixthly, should any dispute arise between the people of **Priaman** and any other allied mountain or coastal peoples, the contending parties shall not take up arms. Instead, they shall bring their grievances to the Commander, who will decide the matter, possibly with the help of neutral allies. Both parties pledge to obey the ruling. The **Company** and other allies will assist against a common enemy, sharing the costs. However, those who start private wars through malice will receive no assistance and must bear all costs and risks themselves.

Seventhly, the regents of **Priaman** promise to discourage the production of indigenous cotton and to eradicate local spinning. They shall redirect the labor of the inhabitants toward pepper cultivation. This is intended to increase the importance of the **Company's** ships visiting the coast. The regents shall order the *barang-barang* (trading) peoples not to buy cotton from anyone other than the **Company's** lodge. To ensure this, two *pongoulous* shall be appointed—one by **Orangcaya Maradja Nenda** and one by **Radja Ilheer**—to monitor arriving and departing vessels to prevent smuggling. Additionally, two *pongoulou couwels* shall be appointed to inspect the trade center and the lodge day and night to prevent theft or fire. They shall ensure that no unauthorized persons are housed in the *barang* areas. These officials shall be paid from the regents' own income. A scribe shall also be appointed to record all gold and pepper received by the Resident to prevent any false accusations of dishonesty against him.

Eighthly, the regents are permitted to trade in pepper, coconut, and oil from **Priaman** northward to **Ajerbangi** and **Batu Island**, but no further. Trading to the south is prohibited, as those rights belong to the **Company**. The Resident is authorized to issue passes to departing vessels. Anyone found sailing outside the limited district without a pass shall have their vessel and goods confiscated. Similarly, anyone bringing gold or other prime commodities to market outside of the **Company's** ordinary sales shall face confiscation.

Ninthly, the regents promise to persuade the *panglimas* **Passeman Bettopangan**, who still reside in the wilderness, to either move to **Atchin** or **Padang**, where they can be monitored.

Tenthly, the regents shall ensure that all debts owed to the **Company** by the debtors of **Groenewegen** are paid. They declare that some debtors are still alive and possess assets; collection shall begin this season or the next, with **Radja Ilheer** specifically tasked with ensuring no effort is spared until the debt books are cleared. Furthermore, any Acehnese individuals remaining in the territory who have caused the breach of previous contracts or instigated unrest shall be expelled.

The lords and nobles of **Priaman** solemnly swear to uphold these articles without exception. In witness whereof, they have signed below, assisted by **Commander Jacob Pits**, **Joannes Molman** (Under-Merchant and Fiscal), and three *pongoulous* from **Padang**: **Gaspo**, **Rone**, and **Radja Paducca Magat**.

Done at the established trading house at the mouth of the river of the **Priaman** coast, on **[Date] 1671**.

Signed: **Jacob Pits**, **Orangcaya Maradja Nenda**, **Radja Ilheer**, **Orangcaya Touwa**, **Beginda Ratou**, **Dato Basaar**, **Siry Narra Maradja**, **Radja Indra Wangsa**, **Maradja Sittia Phaloan**.

Witnesses and Regents of **Padang Colatenga**: **Poety Dato**, **Radja Paducca Magath**, **Johannes Molman**, and **Catib Maeda** (Secretary of Land Affairs).

Submission at Makassar

January 18, 1672

On this day, **January 18**, there appeared within **Fort Rotterdam**, escorted by **Crain Linques**, the descendants and nobles of the districts of **Sindrana**, **Siamba**, **Melalauwa**, and **Bongo**.

Specifically from **Sindrana**: **Crain Pisie**, **Crain Parang**, **Crain Benteng**, **Crain Matadiang**, **Crain Banjo**, **Crain Beenrong**, **Crain Manoodjo**, **Crain Lanitsy**, **Crain Layja**, **Crain Tolronganbadjo**, **Crain Bicray**, **Crain Bilalang**, **Crain Tibon**, **Crain Gantarang**, **Crain Matianre**, and **Crain Caloukce**.

From **Siamba**: **Arou Patiero**, **Arou Gantarang**, **Arou Toroega**, **Arou Aralouwe**, **Arou Bong**, and **Arou Oudjong**.

From **Melauwa**: **Arou Rea**, **Arou Pongasora**, **Arou Matadjang**, **Arou Melauwa**, **Arou Maranpa**, and **Arou Pouloladjang**.

From **Bongo**: **Radja Macatouwa**, **Crain Bontepono**, and **Galeran Fengo**.

All of the aforementioned appeared unarmed and humbled themselves before the **Company**. They swore an oath of loyalty to the **Company** upon the **Quran** and the ritual water of the *kris*, in the presence of **Prince Callamatta**, **Galeran Tonsawa**, and the Council of **Fort Rotterdam**.

Signed: **Maximiliaan de Jonge**, **Davidt Harthouwer**, **Jan Francen Harman Lap**, and various Malay signatures. ## CCCXXXV. THE MALABAR COAST

February 11, 1672

The **Zamorin of Calicut**, the most powerful of the princes of the West Indies, could not accept the overwhelming superiority of the **Honorable East India Company**. Consequently, he sought terms and entered into a formal treaty (as detailed below). In 1667, tensions rose again, threatening a new war—a situation exacerbated by English competition and the efforts of the **Zamorin** to encroach upon the lands of **Cochin**. These threats became a reality, and although a desired victory over the **Zamorin** was finally achieved in 1678, hostilities did not cease immediately, as **Cranganore** continued to be harassed by the enemy.

> **Treaty of Peace and Friendship**
>
> This agreement is concluded on behalf of the **Honorable East India Company** of the Dutch Nation in India, on the one part, and the **Great Zamorin, King of Calicut**, on the other, including a cessation of hostilities between the aforementioned **King** and the **King of Cochin**.
>
> 1. A perpetual, firm peace and friendship shall exist between the **Zamorin** and the **Honorable East India Company** in India.
>
> 2. All losses, damages, and misfortunes suffered by either party during the recent war, as well as all mutual claims arising from said conflict, shall be considered as if they had never occurred and are hereby forgotten forever.
>
> 3. The **Zamorin** and the **Company** shall provide mutual aid and support to one another in times of need.
>
> 4. Any European or Indian prince or lord found within the Malabar Coast shall be obligated to assist the **Company**.

5. The **Company** promises to assist the **Zamorin** to the best of its ability should any European nations, who are enemies of the **Company**, attempt to wage war against the **Zamorin**.

6. Similarly, the **Company** promises to assist the **Zamorin** should any European—even a friend of the **Company**—attack or distress the **Zamorin**, whether acting as a mediator or by other means, for any reason other than the **Zamorin** having broken his friendship with the **Company**.

7. The **Zamorin** promises not to trade with any Christians of European descent, nor to tolerate their presence in his lands, so long as the **Company** wishes to maintain its trade in those territories.

8. The **Company** shall be permitted to trade freely and without hindrance within the lands of the **Zamorin**.

9. To this end, the **Zamorin** shall provide the **Company** with suitable housing and warehouses, secure from fire and theft, in **Pattany**, **Calicut**, or both, to serve as secure storage for their valuable merchandise.

10. The **Company** promises to supply the lands of the **Zamorin** with such goods and merchandise as the inhabitants may require and wish to purchase from the **Company**.

11. No customs duties shall be paid to the **Zamorin** for any goods imported or exported by the **Company**; such duties shall instead be collected (according to local custom) from the merchants who buy and sell these goods.

12. The **Company** is permitted to station residents in the lands of the **Zamorin**, and the **Zamorin's** subjects shall be granted free sailing passes, specifically those favored by the **King**.

13. The aforementioned subjects, using their own vessels, may export all goods and merchandise produced within the **Zamorin's** own lands to the North.

14. These subjects may likewise bring goods and merchandise from the North to be sold within the lands of the **Zamorin**.

15. South of **Cranganore** on the Malabar Coast, these subjects are forbidden from exporting pepper or importing opium; violators shall be punished by the **Company** or the **King**.

16. All crimes committed by the subjects of the **Zamorin** and the **Company** shall be judged and punished according to the laws applicable to the offender, though all murders and killings shall be punishable by death.

17. Should any ship or vessel belonging to the subjects of either party run aground or be wrecked on the shores of the **Zamorin** or the **Company**, all salvaged goods shall be returned to the owner, subject to the payment of salvage costs.

18. No subjects of the **Zamorin** or the **Company** fleeing from punishment for a crime or disobedience shall be harbored; they must be handed over to the proper authorities for punishment.

19. The district of **Padenjate Surrovan** (also known as **Cranganore Suna**) shall remain under its own lord, the **King of Cranganore**, under the jurisdiction and protection of the **Company**.

20. As the **Company** is the protector of the **King of Cochin**, it has sought to include him in this league of peace and friendship with the **Zamorin**. However, as time was limited and the **Company** wished to establish friendship with the **Zamorin** immediately, a four-year ceasefire is hereby established between the **King of Cochin** and the **Zamorin**.

21. The **Company**, acting as mediator, has secured this ceasefire from both kings. It is agreed that during this period, by the 30th of the Malabar month of *Magaram* (or the month of **February**), the garrisons and soldiers of the **Zamorin** and the **King of Cochin** shall not exceed twenty-five men.

22. All outstanding disputes and claims between the **King of Cochin** and the **Zamorin** shall be submitted to honest and impartial allies.

23. These disputes shall be settled through the mediation of the **Company**, at the request of both kings, in an amicable manner to ensure peace.

24. Should the **King of Cochin** act hostilely during the four-year ceasefire in violation of his promises, or offend the **Zamorin** or his subjects, the **Company** shall first attempt to obtain satisfaction amicably. If this fails, the **Company** shall provide active military aid to the **Zamorin**.

25. Should the **Zamorin** act hostilely against the **King of Cochin** or his subjects in violation of the ceasefire, the **Company** shall request an amicable remedy. If no such remedy is provided, the **Company** is free to assist the **King of Cochin** in obtaining satisfaction by force, even if this leads to a rupture in relations with the **Zamorin**.

26. If any other lords or allies violently offend either **Cochin** or the **Zamorin** during the four-year truce, the kings shall not respond with immediate violence, but shall seek a cessation of hostilities through diplomatic channels or authority.

27. Regarding the perpetual peace between the **Company** and the **Zamorin**, and the four-year ceasefire between **Cochin** and the **Zamorin**, neither party shall break these agreements or resort to arms without first requesting proper satisfaction for grievances, and only after such satisfaction has been denied.

The **Zamorin** promises, for himself, his princes, heirs, and subjects, to uphold these articles. Similarly, on behalf of the Dutch and the **Company**, the Commander of the Malabar Coast, **Hendrik van Rheede tot Draakesteijn**, acting as protector and guarantor for **Cochin**, promises to uphold the terms of this four-year ceasefire.

Four identical copies of this treaty were produced—two in the Malabar language and two in Dutch. It was signed by the **Great Zamorin** at his palace in **Baqueur** on the 29th day of *Magaram* in the year 847 (Malabar style), corresponding to **February 6, 1672**. It was also signed by the Commander of Malabar at **Mandurty**, **Ons Noordwyck**, on the 4th day of *Conbam* (Malabar style), corresponding to **February 1672**. The document bears the seal of the **Great Zamorin** in Malabar characters and the signature of **H. van Rheede tot Draakesteijn**.

CCCXXXVI. THE WEST COAST OF SUMATRA

March 1672

A treaty of alliance was concluded in the year **1672** with **Singkil**. The envoys arrived at **Padang** in March and reached a full agreement regarding the recognition of the **Minangkabau** as King under the protection of the **Company**.

> **Articles of Alliance**

This alliance is concluded between the **General Dutch East India Company**—represented by **Jacob Pits**, Commander and Governor-General of the Sumatra West Coast and Lieutenant for the **Minangkabau King** on behalf of the Honorable **Joan Maetsuyker**, Governor-General and the Council of the Indies—and the envoys **Badi Deseman** (also known as **Posimpan**) and **Terra Madin** (or **Pamanis**), acting with the authority of the **Singkil** government.

It is first agreed that, as the lords and subjects of **Singkil** and other peoples of the West Coast have long suffered under the oppressive and unlawful rule of **Aceh**, experiencing great violence and hardship, they have resolved—following the example of the **Balorese**, who threw off this unbearable yoke years ago—to swear a perpetual oath that no Acehnese or their ministers shall ever again be tolerated within the **Singkil** district, whether in their ships or on their land. **Aceh** and its empire shall be regarded as their eternal enemy.

Accordingly, it is agreed that the land of **Singkil** and its dependencies shall henceforth remain under the legitimate protection of the **Honorable East India Company**, represented by the Commander **Jacob Pits**. The lords and subjects of **Singkil** and their successors recognize the **Minangkabau** as their sovereign king and head, and the **Company** as their protectors and governors. They pledge to respect and obey the **Company** as loyal allies and subjects.

In return, the **Company**, on behalf of the **Minangkabau King**, promises to protect the land and people of **Singkil** against all enemies who may dare to wage war against them. This protection extends to the sea, using ships, sloops, and smaller vessels to prevent invasions by **Acehnese** or other native forces. To ensure this security, **Company** cruisers will be ordered to patrol the waters around **Singkil** and **Pulau Dua** as far as the **Singkil** district extends.

If any Acehnese or other enemies are found hiding in harbors or rivers without the **Company's** knowledge, the lords of **Singkil** must notify the cruisers via express vessel, and the **Company** will be ready to assist in purging the coast. However, the **Company** is not obligated to provide assistance against **Acehnese** or **Batta** enemies attacking from the mountains, except where aid can be provided via ships or small vessels.

Secondly, as the trade of this region consists of camphor, white ginger, harpuys, timber, *carphurolij*, *caijololacka*, sappanwood, wax, etc., it is agreed that no one other than the **Company** and those recognized as true friends and subjects of the **Minangkabau King** and the **Company** may

trade in **Singkil**. Any others must possess special sailing passes issued by the government in **Batavia** or by the Commander. No other Europeans may trade in these goods unless they possess such a pass or a specific Malay letter. Regardless, all camphor and white ginger are reserved exclusively for the **Company** by order of **Batavia**. Anyone found violating this shall be punished by the local regents, and the goods shall be confiscated.

Thirdly, as the **Company** is not currently positioned to establish a permanent permanent lodge, it is agreed that a sloop shall be stationed at the mouth of the river, manned by qualified persons appointed by the Commander.

Fourthly, the **Company** and its district, including all of **Singkil** and its ports, shall be exempt from all customs duties on goods brought in, sold, or exported. All other merchants must pay the traditional customs duties previously enjoyed by the local lords. Any trader claiming to come from **Batavia** or elsewhere who cannot produce a sailing pass, or who trades with parties other than the **Company**, shall forfeit their goods and vessel to the **Company**, and their crew shall be punished severely as a deterrent.

Fifthly, the inhabitants of **Singkil** are licensed to sail their own vessels with merchandise to **Baros** or further south to **Company** residences. At **Baros**, they shall sell their goods to the Resident; if no agreement is reached on price, they may continue their journey provided they possess a pass. They must submit their vessels to inspection to certify the quantity and quality of the goods. They are strictly forbidden from sailing further north than the islands of **Doz**, and under no pretext shall they visit **Labu Aetche**. All vessels in the waters of **Singkil** must submit to inspection by cruisers for contraband; any illegal goods found shall be seized and sold at a fair price.

Sixthly, all inhabitants of **Singkil** of Acehnese descent who are considered bondservants are permitted to remain and are included in this general alliance. However, they shall never be allowed to hold any office or authority, nor shall they be permitted to sail or trade outside the country. They shall live as common subjects and must show absolute obedience to the lords of the land; any disobedience shall be punished as a breach of the peace according to reason and equity.

Seventhly, any servant or subject of the **Company** or its allies, whether free or enslaved, who seeks refuge or hideout in the land of **Singkil**, shall not be harbored by any inhabitant, regardless of rank. … … [The text continues from

> a previous section] those who attempt to hide [goods] shall be required to surrender them immediately to the **Honorable Company** or their rightful owners under penalty of the highest punishment. Similarly, all subjects residing within the **Company's** jurisdiction, here or elsewhere, who wish to return to their owners upon request, shall do so—unless the current possessors are legally qualified to retain them. In such cases, the circumstances and the merits of the matter shall be closely weighed and rigorously examined by the judges to ensure that justice is served for all parties.

Furthermore, regarding the people of **Cinkel** and certain neighboring peoples of this coast who are bound by alliance: should any differences or disputes arise, the parties shall agree not to take up arms or incite violence against one another. Instead, they shall bring their grievances before the **Honorable Company**, its Governor, or the **Manicabose King**, so that a peaceful resolution may be reached, or the matter decided by neutral allies. The parties pledge to obey and abide by the resulting ruling; anyone acting contrary to it shall be punished by the **Honorable Company** and its allies according to the severity of the offense or the level of disobedience.

Ninth, the lords of **Cinkel** promise and bind themselves to recall all their friends and subjects who have sailed from **Cinkel** to **Aceh**, **Johor**, or the **East Coast** and remained there for several years. Should any refuse to return within one year of this date, they shall henceforth and forever be declared enemies and disturbers of the public peace upon their arrival, and shall be forbidden from returning to their birthplace of **Cinkel**. However, those who return within the year shall be cleared of such declarations, and their goods restored. Any **Acehnians** or other traders who attempt to hide their merchandise under the guise of these returnees shall be viewed as smugglers, and their goods declared as fair prize.

Tenth, the inhabitants of **Cinkel** shall be subject to the same conditions as those of **Baros**. They shall enjoy the same rights, freedoms, and exemptions for their trade within the **Company's** trading posts, whether in **Padang** or elsewhere, as do the people of **Padang** and other allies residing in their river, provided there is no suspicion that they are exporting gold. According to the terms of the contract, they are only permitted to trade in goods purchased and received from the **Company's** warehouses. Anyone found trading in violation of this shall be punished, and any gold discovered shall be confiscated. The same rules shall apply to foreign traders in **Padang** or elsewhere—whether **Chinese**, **Javanese**, or **Malay**, as well as local residents—who sell white benzoin, camphor, or oil.

Eleventh, at the request of the commissioners, the regents of **Cinkel** are permitted to send a vessel to **Pulou Banjark**. The inhabitants of that island may bring their coconut oil to the market there or at **Baros**, provided there is a genuine necessity. **Pulou Banjark** shall sustain these two locations as needed; however, the regents are authorized to collect ordinary duties from them, as they would from any other coastal traders entering their river.

Twelfth, the regents shall ensure and strive to bring all available commodities to the **Honorable Company**, specifically ensuring a sufficient quantity of camphor, wild benzoin, and camphor oil at the agreed-upon price. The community is required and urged to comply so that the **Honorable Company** may maintain a flourishing trade and the residents may enjoy greater security through the **Company's** protection against enemies.

Finally, to ensure all the above points are upheld, the aforementioned envoys—having first sworn upon their land regents and their own law code—and the **Honorable Company**, represented by the **Commandeur**, have signed this agreement. This contract was concluded in the presence of **Panglima Radja** and the **Padangse Dato Randhara**, between the envoys and the **Company's** representatives: **Joannes Melman** (fiscal and *sabandaar*), **Jacob Kiewit** (under-merchant and administrator of trade in **Padang**), and **David Davidse** (skipper of the yacht *Schelvis*). They have signed this contract, subject to the approval of the **Grand August Board** in **Batavia**.

Signed at the **Dutch** office in **Padang** on **March 19, 1672**, in the general assembly of the West Coast of **Sumatra**. Signed: **Jacob Pits**.

The envoys, acting on behalf of their *pongelous* (local chiefs), have also signed: **Radjalessa**, **Sittie Radja**, **Indramoela**, **Massurat Radja**, **Radja Sittia**, the *pongoulou* of **Cotta Baroe**, the *pongoulou* of **Busing**, the *pongoulou* of **Perbenthien**, *pongelou* **Limoes**, *pongoulou* **Rantouw Panjang**, and *pongoulou* **Babatoe**, all being regents of **Cinkel**.

CCCXXXVII. CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

April 19, 1672

Following the agreement of July 1658, the settlement at the **Cape of Good Hope** grew significantly in strength. However, definitive order was still lacking, and the relationship with the natives remained a major difficulty, particularly regarding land occupation and the harassment caused by the **Hottentots**. On **March 25, 1672**, **Arnout Overbeke**, Commander of the Cape government, arrived from the Netherlands, succeeded by **Albert van Breugel**.

Overbeke sought to resolve the disputes and clear the land around the Cape of the **Hottentot** chiefs. He was partially successful, as evidenced by the following agreement of **April 19**. His primary goal was to establish a legal foundation for a situation that had already become a practical reality: several areas had been in the possession of the **VOC** for a long time.

> Agreement by Commissioner **Arnout Overbeke** and the Council of the **Cape of Good Hope**, on behalf of the **General Dutch Chartered East India Company**, with the **Hottentot Prince Manckagon** (also known as **Schacher**), hereditary lord of the lands of the **Cape of Good Hope**.
>
> **First**, the said **Prince Schacher** promises to surrender, transfer, and sell—for himself and his descendants in full and eternal hereditary ownership—the entire district of the **Cape of Good Hope**, beginning from **Lion Mountain** northward to the shores of **Table Bay**, including **Saldanha Bay**, along with all lands, rivers, inlets, forests, and fields located therein, including the rights to the same. He grants the **Company** the right to cultivate and possess these lands without contradiction or disturbance. It is understood, however, that he and his herds of cattle may freely and unmolested enter the outlying areas of the aforementioned district where the **Company** or its free citizens do not graze their livestock, so that they may not be driven away by force without reason by our nation.
>
> **Second**, neither he nor his people shall ever cause any harassment, injury, offense, damage, or loss—directly or indirectly—to the **Company**, its subjects, or its servants, nor to their houses, farmland, gardens, or livestock. Furthermore, the subjects of the **Company** shall be permitted to pass through not only the aforementioned Cape district but also his other free lands peacefully and without the slightest molestation, traveling wherever their journey may take them and conducting trade as they see fit, without any vexation.
>
> **Third**, **Prince Schacher** shall use his power to drive away any other foreign European nations that may attempt to settle in the aforementioned district, ensuring they are not permitted to build or take possession under any pretext. He shall similarly ensure that no other **Hottentot** nations outside this league may do the same.
>
> **Fourth**, he and his descendants shall forever remain good neighbors and friends to the **Company**, and enemies of anyone who dares to offend, damage, or harm the **Company's** subjects or goods. They shall assist the **Company** and its servants against all hostile aggressions, outrages, or violence from any indigenous nations.

> In exchange, the **Company** promises **Prince Schacher**, for the transfer and sale of the Cape district, a sum of **4,000 reals** in various trade goods, delivered to his satisfaction on this date.
>
> **Second**, the **Company** and its servants residing here shall allow **Prince Schacher's** subjects to enjoy peaceful possession of his other lands. They shall also allow him and his people to pass freely and unmolested through the **Company's** territory, provided this does not cause prejudice, damage, or inconvenience to the **Company** or its servants. Should **Prince Schacher** and his allies be attacked or driven from their free lands by other hostile **Hottentot** nations, he and his people, with their livestock, shall be free to seek refuge in the district and lands of the **Company**, where the **Company** shall provide assistance and protect him against his enemies. Should any disputes arise among the **Hottentot** allies, the decision shall be rendered by the **Company**.
>
> In return, upon the annual arrival of the fleet from the Netherlands or the return ships from India, the **Company**, as his protector, shall provide him with gifts of livestock as a token of recognition, to which the **Company** will add further reals.

All these points of agreement were read to **Prince Manckagon** through an interpreter. He expressed his satisfaction and promised that these terms would be strictly maintained by him and his descendants forever. He also acknowledged the receipt of the agreed payment of **4,000 reals** in various goods.

This deed was confirmed and signed by both parties and sealed with the **Company** seal. Done at the **Fort of Good Hope** on **April 19, 1672**. Signed by **Prince Schacher** and his second, **T. Tachou**. Also signed: **Arnout van Overbeke**, **van Breugel**, **Coenraad van Breutenbach**, and **Coen Nech Jager**, with **H. Crudop** present.

CCCXXXVIII. CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

May 3, 1672

The region known as "**Hottentot Holland**" was acquired by the **VOC** in May 1672 under an agreement similar to that of April 19.

> Agreement made by **Albert van Breugel**, Second Merchant, and the Council of the **Cape of Good Hope**, on behalf of the **Free United Dutch Chartered East India Company**, of the one part; and the **Hottentot** leader **Dackkay** (alias **Cuyper**), governor and guardian of the minor **Prince**

Dhouw, hereditary lord of the lands known as "**Hottentot Holland**," assisted by **Captain Oyth Key**, authorized representative of the said prince, of the other part.

First, the governor and representative promise, in the name of **Prince Dhouw** and the landholders deputed for this purpose, to surrender, transfer, and sell—for themselves and their descendants in full and eternal hereditary ownership—the entire district known as "**Hottentot Holland**," beginning from the Cape district and surrounding the shores of **False Bay**, including **False Bay** and **Ysselsteyn**, along with all lands, rivers, inlets, and forests located therein, including all rights thereto. The **Company** may cultivate and possess these lands without contradiction. It is understood, however, that they and their people may freely and unmolested bring their cattle to graze in certain areas of the transferred land where the **Company** does not cultivate the soil, provided such grazing does not cause damage or prejudice.

Second, he and those under his authority shall never cause any harassment, injury, offense, damage, or loss—directly or indirectly—to the **Company**, its subjects, or its servants, nor to their houses, farmland, gardens, or livestock. The subjects of the **Company** shall be permitted to pass through the district and his other free lands peacefully, without the slightest molestation, to conduct trade or travel as they wish.

Third, the deputies and **Prince Dhouw** shall use their power to drive away any other foreign European nations that may attempt to settle in the district, ensuring they are not permitted to build or take possession under any pretext. They shall also ensure no other **Hottentot** nations outside this league do the same.

Fourth, he and his descendants shall forever remain good friends and neighbors to the **Company**, and enemies of any who dare to offend or damage the **Company's** subjects or goods. They shall assist the **Company** and its servants against all hostile aggressions from indigenous nations.

In exchange, the **Company** promises **Prince Dhouw**, through his deputies, for the transfer and sale of the district of "**Hottentot Holland**," a sum of **4,000 reals** in various trade goods, delivered to their satisfaction.

Second, the **Company** shall allow **Prince Dhouw's** subjects to enjoy peaceful possession of his other lands outside the sold district. He and his people shall be allowed to pass freely through the **Company's** territory, provided this does not cause prejudice or damage. Should **Prince Dhouw** and

> his allies be attacked and driven from their free lands by other hostile **Hottentots**, he and his people may seek refuge in the aforementioned district, where the **Company** shall provide assistance and protection. Any disputes among the **Hottentot** allies shall be decided by the **Company**.
>
> In return, upon the annual arrival of the fleet from the Netherlands or the return ships from India, the prince shall provide his protectors, the **Company**, with gifts of livestock as recognition, for which the **Company** will provide reals in return.

These points of agreement were read to the young **Prince Dhouw** and the two deputies through an interpreter. They expressed their satisfaction and promised that these terms would be maintained by them and their heirs forever. They also acknowledged receipt of the agreed payment of **4,000 reals** in goods.

This deed was confirmed by handshake and signature, and stamped with the **Company** seal. Done at the **Fort of Good Hope** on **May 3, 1672**. Signed by the young **Prince Dhouw**, his governor **Dackkay**, and the chief representative. Also signed: **Albert van Breugel**, **Coenraet van Bredenbach**, and **Crudop**, Secretary.

CCCXXXIX. MALABAR COAST

July 17, 1672

The appearance of the French fleet in West Asia in late 1671 and rumors of a possible war with England caused concern. This tension was mirrored in the conflicts between the rulers of the **Malabar Coast** and those of **Ceylon**.

> Agreement confirming a lasting alliance and friendship between the **Dutch East India Company**, represented by the **Honorable Hendrik van Rheede tot Drakesteyn**, Commander of **Malabar** and **Canara**, and the **Raja (King) of Carambalij**. All contracts previously made with the **Dutch Company** are hereby renewed and confirmed to be maintained eternally, as further detailed in the following articles:
>
> **First**, the King promises that all pepper and wild cinnamon produced in his land shall be sold to no one but the **Dutch Company**, and specifically not to any other European nation, whether **English**, **French**, **Portuguese**, or others. No pepper shall be transported by land or water, nor through any inland waterways, to any place or residence where the aforementioned nations reside, particularly to **Porto Cochin**.

> The King shall forbid all merchants from violating this article to ensure the agreement is upheld.
>
> Should any merchants attempt to export pepper in violation of this contract and be apprehended by the **Honorable Company** or the King, the pepper shall be confiscated, with the profit split equally between the King and the **Honorable Company**.
>
> No **Moorish** traders, whether arriving from abroad or residing in these lands, shall be permitted to trade or export any commodities… … ## Trade Regulations and Legal Disputes

The **Honorable Company** (VOC) shall strictly punish any **Moorish** or local traders found to have exported prohibited goods; such traders shall face severe penalties in addition to the confiscation of their merchandise.

In the event of a legal dispute between a subject of the **King** and a subject of the **Honorable Company**, each party shall be granted justice according to the laws and customs of the land. To ensure full compliance, this agreement was drafted in the *Mallahaar* language. One copy, bearing the **King's** seal, and another, signed by **Mattheus Berckman** on behalf of the **Honorable Company**, were executed at **Cattigapalle** on **July 17, 1672**.

The French Conflict in Ceylon

In **1670**, France equipped a fleet destined for the East under the command of **Monsieur Lahaye** (later titled Admiral **De la Haye**). At the time, **Francois Caron**, a former Director-General now in French service, was also involved. In mid-**1672**, the fleet arrived off the coast of **Ceylon**, anchoring in the bay of **Trincomalee**.

On **July 12**, **R. Rijklof van Goens**, then Governor of **Ceylon** (**1664–1675**), ordered that any French forces on the coast of **Malabar** or **Ceylon** be attacked or forced to surrender, and that their ships be captured. Van Goens requested reinforcements, but before they arrived, he had already acted. The French garrison was forced to surrender, including the crew of their renion, the *Le Weghe*, in the bay of **Trincomalee**. By **July 19**, the island was fully restored to the Dutch. These events occurred before the French declaration of war (**April 6, 1672**) had officially reached the East Indies.

Terms of Capitulation

The following articles were agreed upon between **Mr. Baury** (Commandant), **Father Maurice** (Intendant), and their officers on the **Island of the Sun**, and **Ryklof van Goens**, Admiral-General of the Dutch in the East Indies:

> - All ships, equipment, soldiers, and sailors captured by the Dutch shall be returned within eight days, including all munitions and war supplies.
> - The ship *St. Jean*, belonging to the **Royal French Company**, which was seized 24 hours prior, must be returned immediately.
> - All officers, soldiers, and personnel taken prisoner must be returned to the *St. Jean*, with a guarantee that they will not be transported to **France** within the current month.
> - All deserters, whether sailors or soldiers, must be returned to the *St. Jean*.
> - The evacuation from the **Island of the Sun** shall be conducted with honors: beating drums, burning fuses, and firing cannons, with all weapons, artillery, munitions, provisions, and baggage returned.
> - A one-month period is granted for evacuation. During this time, no Dutch personnel, including soldiers or local laborers, shall set foot on the island until the French have departed.
> - No person shall harass the French forces during their departure. Any grievances shall be reported to the Commandant for immediate resolution.
> - The flag currently flying on the island shall remain until the French fleet has cleared the bay of **Trincomalee**.
> - The Dutch shall ensure the safe passage of the French to **Goa** or **Surat**, arriving no later than the 20th of the following month.
> - The Dutch shall provide necessary provisions for the journey, for which the French will pay, or utilize a credit of **500 libras** from the **Coromandel** coast (specifically **St. Thome** or **Madraspatnam**).
> - The local laborers sent by the **King of Ceylon** shall be returned to land within 24 hours with the same security guarantees.
> - The French may take all remaining tools and equipment belonging to the Indian crews.
> - A formal passport shall be issued to guarantee safe passage to **France**. Should the Dutch ships fail to provide this, they shall be held liable for any damages or losses incurred.
> - All remaining officers, soldiers, and sailors on the island shall be transported on a single ship.

These terms were signed on the **Island of the Sun** on **July 19, 1672**, by **Bonar de Revzut**, **Villadocr Rcquette**, **Father Maurice**, **Lepre**, **Laborde**, and **Naleile Lebories**. The document was translated from French to Dutch by **David Butler**.

Dutch Confirmation of the Agreement

Rijklof van Goens, Ordinary Councilor of India and Superintendent Admiral, acting under the authority of Governor-General **Joan Maetsuyker** and the Council of India, formally agreed to the restoration of the island and bay—which had been illegally usurped by the French General **Mons de la Haye**—to the **East India Company**.

The final resolution included the following: - The decision regarding the transport of prisoners to the **Netherlands** is deferred to the **Sovereigns** in the homeland or the Governor-General in **Batavia**. - The French are permitted to depart with flying colors and beating drums, taking their personal baggage. - The island must be surrendered immediately to appointed commissioners. Only two commissioners from the **French King** may remain temporarily to oversee the inventory of goods. - Safe conduct is guaranteed for the French nationality. - Provisioning will be handled according to fairness and available capacity.

This was signed on the **Island of the Sun** on **July 19, 1672**, by **Rijklof van Goens**, **Laurens Pyl**, **Pieter de Grauwe**, **Sijmons van Waarden**, and **Jan Roelants**.

The Malabar Coast

On **July 27, 1672**, following the conclusion of the war with **England**, the **Honorable Company** renewed its treaties with the **King of Martha**. Representing the Company was **Mattheus Berckman**, head of the southern **Malabar** factories.

The renewed treaty established the following: - No **Moorish** traders, whether foreign or local, are permitted to trade or export merchandise, specifically **pepper**. - The **Honorable Company** is authorized to severely punish any Moorish or local traders caught smuggling prohibited goods, in addition to confiscating the cargo. - The Company may freely station guards on the beaches and other locations to monitor imports and exports. The **King** pledges to support these guards with his own forces. - Anyone who harasses or insults the Company’s guards shall be held accountable to the **King**, and such behavior is strictly forbidden. - A stone warehouse, previously promised by the **King**, shall be

constructed by the Company in a suitable location. - Local merchants who are indebted to the **Honorable Company** shall be subject to the Company’s authority to ensure payment.

This agreement was executed in the *Malabar* language, with one copy signed by the **King** and another by **Mattheus Berckman** at **Cattigapalle** on **July 26, 1672**.

West Coast of Sumatra

In early **1673**, the **VOC** faced significant challenges on the west coast of **Sumatra** due to complex local social structures, internal strife, and political intrigues. On **January 5, 1673**, a contract was established at **Baros** to restore order.

Representing the Company were **Joannes Melman** (Fiscal) and **Jacob Pits** (Commander), acting on behalf of the Council of the West Coast. The agreement was made with **Rajah Doulou** and **Rajah Ilheer**.

The core terms were as follows: - **Harmony and Unity**: Following periods of mistrust and slander instigated by malicious residents, the Rajahs and the Company’s ministers pledge absolute harmony. - **Combating Slander**: Anyone found spreading false rumors to cause damage or discord shall be detained until the parties involved can be confronted and the matter resolved. - **Joint Governance**: **Rajah Doulou** and **Rajah Ilheer** swear to forgive past grievances and remain unanimous in all dealings, whether internal or external. No secret actions may be taken without mutual consent. - **Diplomatic Restrictions**: The Rajahs are forbidden from sending secret embassies or letters of homage to foreign governments. All official correspondence must be directed to the Commander in **Padang**. Anyone violating this will be treated as a public enemy. - **Border and River Control**: To prevent the escape of criminals or the entry of enemies, no person may leave the river without a permit or sign from the respective Rajah. - **Security Cooperation**: The Rajahs pledge to deny entrance to any enemies of the Company or traitors. Any resident who harbors such enemies will be treated as a hostile combatant. - **Communication Protocols**: To avoid misunderstandings, the Resident must be informed of any reports sent to the Commander in **Padang** regarding the state of the territory or trade. - **Traditional Authority**: The Rajahs agree to maintain the functions and respect of their *pongolous* (local officials) according to ancient custom.

This agreement was signed at the **Baros** factory on **Thursday, January 5, 1673** (during the month of *Poassa*), by **Frans Backer**, **Rajah Doulou**, **David Davids**, **Rajah Ilheer**, and several other local leaders, including **Orangcaya Bale** and **Maradja Moeda**.

Banda

In **April 1672**, **Willem Maetsuyker** assumed the governorship of **Banda**, succeeding **Anthony Hurdt**. Under his administration, the relationship between the islands continued to evolve as they were brought increasingly under the authority of the **VOC**. ## Treaty of Agreement: Banda and Surrounding Islands

This **Letter of Agreement** was established between the envoys of **Willem Maatsuyker**, Governor of Banda and the other islands of the region, and the following *orangkayas*: **Wari Javar** of the state of Etvalij, **Mayha** of the state of Wedan Toeroe, **Jatekenij** of the state of Ceorodsoe, and **Paskih** of the state of Hewtra.

The terms are as follows:

- First, the *orangkayas* and their people voluntarily submit to the authority of the **Company**, promising to remain loyal and faithful at all times.
- Second, the aforementioned *orangkayas* pledge not to trade with any European vessels—specifically those of the **English**, **French**, or **Portuguese**—nor shall they enter into any written agreements or treaties with them. Furthermore, they shall not provide water, firewood, or any other provisions. On the contrary, they shall do their utmost to prevent such parties from landing.
- Third, should any **Company** vessels arrive in their waters in need of assistance, the *orangkayas* pledge to be helpful, regardless of the nature of the requirement.

In exchange, the **Company** promises to take them under its protection and provide assistance whenever they encounter trouble. To further ensure this agreement, the parties have solemnly confirmed and signed this document under oath, agreeing that a flag shall be flown on their shores upon the arrival of **Company** ships.

Executed aboard the chaloupe *Middelburgh* in **May 1673**. Signed: **Wari Javar**, **Mayha**, **Jatekenij**, and **Passkrilli**. Witnessed by: **Nicolaas Jamblinne**, **Jurriaen Agges**, and **Nicolaas Huijsman**.

The Moluccas: July 13, 1673

Cornelis Francx, who began serving as “President in Ternate” in mid-1672, had spent many years serving the **Company** in the lowland regions, Ternate, and Makassar. He was proficient in the Malay language and experienced in dealing with the peoples of the Moluccas. This expertise likely made him the ideal choice for navigating the difficulties involving the **Spanish** and the

indigenous states in areas where Spain still exerted influence, despite having largely vacated the Moluccas in **1653**. The Spanish remained influential in **Siao**, where the Sultan of Ternate also sought to expand his reach. Cloves were still grown there, and the island was threatened by the **VOC**'s monopoly policies. Negotiations with the Raja of Siao, conducted under the pretext of liberating him from Spanish rule, yielded no definitive results and instead led to further complications, for which both European powers blamed the Raja. Consequently, a truce was arranged.

A contract was drawn up between **Cornelis Francx** (President), Captain **Andreas Seranos**, and the Reverend Father **Francisco Meijdes**, to prevent further unrest on both sides.

> I, **Cornelis Francx**, President and Commander-in-Chief of the Moluccas province, have been appointed to negotiate a treaty with the valiant Captain **Andreas Seranos** and the Reverend Father **Francisco Meijdes**. This is necessitated by the differences that arose between our mutual allies, caused by the King of Chiau, which could potentially result in further unrest and bitterness.
>
> Accordingly, I, **Cornelis Francx**, and the aforementioned Father have agreed to settle these grievances and lay down our arms until the matter is brought before the High Authority in **Batavia**. I pledge to prevent any further conflicts or misfortunes from occurring between our allies and the King.
>
> Signed at **Manangihabo**, in Fort Amsterdam, on **July 13, 1673**. Signed: **Cornelis Francx**.

The Malabar Coast: February 23, 1674

The **Company** faced significant challenges in its relations with the Malabar Coast, primarily due to the complex governance of the various small principalities. **Cochin** originally had five ancestral houses, from which princesses had previously emerged. Through extinction, these were eventually reduced to three: **Paloerti**, **Montata Viese**, and **Chaloer**. The Portuguese had exploited internal divisions in Cochin by supporting a foreign royal house, increasing the confusion, though the House of Montata Viese was eventually restored as the legitimate ruling house of the Kingdom of Cochin.

Amidst these difficulties, Admiral **Rijklof van Goens**, serving as the Governor-General of Ceylon and the Malabar Coast, sought to establish a stable order.

On **February 23, 1674**, in the city of Cochin, Admiral Superintendent **Rijklof van Goens** met with the second prince of the Cochin kingdom, **Erona Ken**, and the fourth prince, **Gondora**, the young **Paletto**. Together and individually, they pledged to the Admiral, on behalf of themselves and their allies, that from this day forward, no one shall be adopted or appointed as heir to the Cochin throne unless they belong to one of the five legitimate ancestral houses—of which only two currently exist: **Moctedatile** and **Chaloer**.

Furthermore, the written union between them was renewed and confirmed by the Admiral. They pledged to protect one another against all enemies, both internal and external, and to remain loyal and faithful, risking life and property to maintain this bond.

Signed in Malabar characters by the two princes and the young **Paletto**. Confirmed and signed by **Rijklof van Goens**. Witnessed by: **Francq van der Voort** (Secretary).

Additionally, a solemn agreement was reached between Admiral **Rijklof van Goens**, on behalf of the **Company**, and **Ramorma**, the third prince of Cochin, who was appointed Governor to rule the land of Cochin on behalf of the King.

The terms of this contract are as follows: - The third prince pledges to use his utmost effort to ensure the prosperity of the lands of Cochin and the **Dutch Company**. He declares himself an enemy of anyone who opposes the city of Cochin or the **Company**, regardless of their nation or identity. - In return, the **Company** accepts him not only as the third prince but also as Governor of the lands granted by the King of Cochin. However, an express clause dictates that all matters of importance must be decided with the advice and consent of the **Company**’s commander in Cochin. - All existing articles in the contracts with the King of Cochin shall be strictly observed without alteration. - All coinage produced in the city by the King shall be under the supervision of the **Company**, and counterfeiters shall be punished according to the contract. - No “Moors” (Muslims) shall be permitted in the lands of Cochin if the **Company** deems them detrimental to the state. - European priests who have not yet departed shall be expelled without delay. - Finally, the prince pledges to do everything necessary for the prosperity of Cochin and the promotion of **Company** trade, including maintaining guards to prevent the smuggling of pepper and supporting **Company** merchants.

The Admiral, on behalf of the **Company**, pledges to maintain the King of Cochin, his princes, and specifically the third prince as Governor.

Makassar and Sumbawa: June 12, 1674

On the evening of **July 10, 1674**, the President of Makassar, **David Hartkrouwer**, received envoys from the King of **Sumbawa**, who had sent representatives to the **Company**.

On **June 12, 1674**, at Castle Rotterdam in Makassar, the following representatives appeared—unarmed and without *kris* or other weapons: **Nene Martani**, King and ruler of the district of Oetang in Sumbawa (and second in rank in the entire kingdom), **Nene Ontong Langoe**, and **Nene Djouro Saparang**. They represented their sovereign, **Maas Goa**.

On behalf of themselves, their King, and the other lords of Sumbawa, they solemnly swore to uphold the following:

- An unbreakable contract of peace, friendship, and alliance shall be maintained between the **Company** and the entire kingdom of **Sumbawa** in perpetuity.
- The King grants the **Company** exclusive access to the entire land. All other European nations are excluded. No one from any other nation shall be admitted for trade or any other purpose without the permission of the **Company**'s representative in Sumbawa or the President in Makassar.
- All correspondence and contact between Sumbawa and the people of **Makassar** shall be permanently terminated. The envoys specifically requested that the Makassarese be forbidden from landing on the shores of Sumbawa, and that any currently present be expelled.
- The **Company** is granted exclusive rights to trade. No other Indian nations—including Moors, Javanese, Malays, or Acehnese—may bring goods or vessels without a pass from the **Company**.
- The export of **sapanwood**, **cassia ligna**, **tortoiseshell**, and **wax** is reserved exclusively for the **Company**. To compensate for this, the **Company** agrees to pay the government of Sumbawa a fixed rate of **24 riks** per *kojang* (approximately 54 lbs) during peak times, and a market rate during ordinary times.
- To avoid currency disputes, all **Dutch silver coins** shall be legal tender in Sumbawa.
- Any Dutch citizens or other Christians who attempt to convert to Islam shall not be accepted but must be handed over to the **Company**. Conversely, the **Company** shall not attempt to convert the King's subjects to Christianity against his will.
- In the event of a shipwreck, the King shall assist the **Company** in rescuing people and goods, for which the **Company** will provide fair payment.
- The King waives all tolls or duties on **Company** goods.
- The **Company** is permitted to establish lodges (trading posts) throughout the land in locations of its choosing, with the King

providing the necessary local materials. ## SUMBAWA AND MAKASSAR

The Company desires to construct its trading post using stone and a tiled roof. To this end, the Company shall provide the necessary materials, unless it is possible to use the local quarry stone, in which case the Company shall justly compensate those who provide it.

All heavy artillery and bassoon cannons currently held by the power of **His Highness the King** must be delivered into the hands of the Company within the first **34 days**. Nothing is to be exempt, nor shall any piece be hidden. To ensure this bond is unbreakable, the aforementioned King shall henceforth consider the Company's enemies as his own and the Company's friends as his own. He is also bound to contribute significant aid wherever required, to the best of his ability. Furthermore, should the Company or its agents lead a military campaign abroad, the King's forces shall present themselves and voluntarily join the effort.

His Highness the King may not construct any forts or fortifications within any of his lands or jurisdictions without the prior knowledge and consent of the Company or the Resident. Should the Company judge it necessary for security to establish a stronghold, **His Highness** must grant permission upon the request of the Resident or the Company's agents; conversely, if requested by the Company, he must dismantle such structures.

His Highness and his government also promise to deliver into the hands of the Company all those guilty of the murder of the Dutchmen from the lost vessel *Geyt*, as well as those responsible for the loss of the two chaloupes belonging to the free citizen **Kleyn** off the coast of **Sumbawa**. This includes the recovery of all artillery and other goods from the aforementioned vessels that may still be found or traced.

16. Should the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** require pledges to guarantee this contract to reside in **Batavia**, **His Highness** shall be required to commit one or more of his qualified blood relatives. These individuals may be replaced annually by others of equal status, just as the Governor-General shall treat these pledges with the respect and honor befitting their birth.

17. The aforementioned **His Highness** promises to use every effort to resolve any differences or disputes that may arise between himself and the kingdoms of **Bina** and **Dompo**, and to strive to live in peace and unity with these allies.

18. The envoys declare that their lord, as well as his land and subjects, fully surrender themselves to the protection of the Company, which they shall always recognize as their protector and shield. The Company accepts them as such and promises to

protect them, to the best of its ability, against all who would seek to cause them harm, provided they conduct their defense according to the advice of the Company's authorities. Given that the Company has already incurred various expenses to ensure the preservation of **Sumbawa**, and because the aforementioned King has sheltered and tolerated the exiled Makassarese—who are enemies of the Company—**His Highness** is bound to submit to such penalties as the Governor-General may deem appropriate.

The envoys promise to ensure that their lord, the King of **Sumbawa**, and all the lesser nobles of that realm, shall ratify this contract in the presence of those the Company chooses to employ, and shall swear to it as solemnly as the envoys have done. Above all, **His Highness** is required to appear in person before the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** at the first request of their Excellencies to formally agree to the contract.

Finally, to ensure all the above points are observed with the utmost religious devotion, the aforementioned envoys, on behalf of the King and as specified herein, have sworn upon the **Quran**, signed the document, and, for further confirmation, drank *kris* water in the presence of the entire council of this castle, as well as **His Highness Radja Palacka**, **Hie Vaka**, **Fitou**, **Crain Linkes**, **Crain Mandelli**, **Crain Wello**, **Radja Djepomana**, **Dain Memang**, **Dain Toeljing**, and the **Galeran Candjar**, all of whom have signed as witnesses with their customary marks.

Thus contracted, resolved, and ratified at **Castle Rotterdam** in **Makassar** on the date and year aforementioned. (Signed): **David Harthouwer**, **Jan Fransz Paulus De Bock**, **Francois Prins**, and **Adriaen van Laren**. The Company's seal was affixed in red wax. By order of the President, (Signed): **Willem Bastincq**, Secretary.

BANDA

August 1674

The chiefs (*orangkayen*) of several villages on the island of **Leti**—specifically those of **Batoemea**, **Toeteky**, **Tombra**, **Letiwewang**, and **Lontusie**—acting for themselves and their successors and subjects, have entered into an agreement with **Willem Maatsuyker**, Governor and Director of the **Banda Islands** and dependencies, under the authority of the **Governor-General Joan Maatsuyker**.

The aforementioned *orangkayen*, their successors, and their subjects fully surrender themselves to the obedience of the **Dutch East India Company**, declaring themselves loyal subjects. In this capacity, they irrevocably promise that they shall open their shores and lands exclusively to the Company, to the exclusion of

all other nations, whether European or otherwise. They shall not permit any other party to be admitted, nor shall they enter into any contracts, promises, or obligations with any other entity.

To further ensure mutual trust and sincerity, the Company is hereby authorized to establish any personnel, trading posts, or fortifications it deems necessary. In such events, the *orangkayen* promise to provide all necessary assistance and to help construct any trading post or fortress the Company resolves to build. In exchange, the Company undertakes to provide protection to the chiefs and the *Mardykers* of **Banda** against anyone who may seek to cause them harm, provided such requests are made known.

The *orangkayen* remain free to appear in **Banda** as often as it suits them, with or without their merchants, or to send their people there, where they shall be received and treated as friends and loyal subjects.

We collectively promise, for ourselves, our subjects, and our descendants, to fulfill the above articles promptly and without any infraction. This is confirmed through mutual solemnities, the oath of loyalty, and the hoisting of the flag, to signal to all arriving peoples that they are allies and subjects of the Company.

Thus confirmed by the village of **Tombra**, island of **Leti**, on **August 1, 1674**. (Signed/Marked by): **Toetiequeer**, **Massah**, **Belcleran**, **Thetij**, **Cocnacke**, and **Panoera**.

SUMBAWA AND MAKASSAR

August 12, 1674

Following the subjugation of **Sanggar** (North Coast) and **Sumbawa** (West Coast), the Company’s authority in **Sumbawa** was provisionally established. The **Radja of Dompo** was used as the binding link, based on previous rights held by **Makassar** over **Sanggar** (now **Veticene**) and the ancient recognition of the latter by the former. Other rulers of the island were then required to sign the contract.

On this day, **August 12, 1674**, **Pitchcaar Bhalij** appeared unarmed on the beach in the defeated village of **Sangarra** before Commander **Jan Francen Holsteijn**, the **King of Corea**, **Pangoela**, **Galeran**, **Boumi Towa**, **Boumi Wola**, and the council of the village. Following their expression of humility, they signed the following points—swearing upon the **Quran** and according to their local customs—for themselves and their descendants:

First, they promise to recognize the **King of Dompo** as their lawful lord and king, as they have been obligated to do since antiquity, and to show him the loyalty befitting a faithful subject.

The **Radja of Dompo** likewise agrees to accept these peoples as loyal vassals, promising never to burden them with extraordinary services beyond those required of his other subjects, nor to demand any annual tribute or recognition payment.

Crain Dompo promises to ensure that no refugees from **Makassar** return to settle in these regions. Furthermore, the **Radja of Corea** promises to promptly report all matters of importance within his jurisdiction to his overlord, the **Radja of Dompo**.

Thus contracted, promised, and sworn on the date and year mentioned above. In the presence of: **Turele Boelo**, the **Saban-duar Codjarobo**, envoys of **Radja Biema**, **Range Attie**, **Souroan** of **Radja Sumbawa**, and **Angalie**, brother of **Radja Tamborang**, who have ratified this with their customary signatures. (Signed): **Jan France Holsteijn**, **Paulus de Bok**, **Symen Janse Sampson**, **Wagenaar**, and **A. Oosten**.

MALABAR COAST

August 14, 1674

A contract and further bond of friendship were established between the **King of Teckenkour** and the **Dutch Company**, represented by Commander **van Rheede Drakesteyn** and Captain **Burghart Uytter**.

This agreement renews the peace and friendship previously established between the Company and the King. Because the prior contract of friendship was breached due to piracy committed by raiders in the kingdom of **Cochin**, who had taken refuge in the pagodas of **Teckenkour**, the **King of Teckenkour** binds himself to rectify the situation.

In the event that pirates are encountered, whether within his lands or in the pagodas, the King binds himself to capture them faithfully and deliver them alive into the hands of the Company, or to slay them. Should any of his own subjects harbor pirates, he shall punish them. If other kings or princes attempt to prevent this, the kings of **Teckenkour**, **Cochin**, and the Company shall act together against them.

However, should pirates take refuge or be captured within the limits of the pagodas or free lordships outside the kingdom of **Teckenkour**—where he shares jurisdiction with other kings—and the Company or the **King of Cochin** wishes to remove them, the **King of Teckenkour** shall not interfere but remain neutral.

To maintain this bond of friendship, four identical instruments were drawn up: two in the Malabar language and two in Dutch. Signed by the **King of Teckenkour** in his palace on the **3rd day of the month of Ingam** in the year of **Coylan 850** (corresponding to **August 14, 1674**, by the Dutch calendar), and by Captain **Burghart Uytter** on behalf of Commander **van Rheede tot Drakesteyn**. (Witnessed by): **Jan van Ryk**.

September 2–3, 1674

Although the kingdom of **Cochin** had come under the influence of the Company, the following regulatory order was established for the government of **Cochin**.

The **King of Cochin**, the Commander, and nearly all senior regional governors, gathered at the pagoda of **Paloancer**, established the following clauses for the continued good governance of the realm:

Whenever **Palletto Talleschanoor**, **Manacotta**, and the **Mane** have gathered with Captain **Burghart Uytter** on behalf of the Company to discuss state affairs, this shall occur in the presence of the King. The King shall appoint the governors, starting with **Cochin** and other locations, as well as the accountants and scribes.

The monthly allowances shall be as follows: - The King: **3,000 florins** - The second prince: **1,500 florins** - The third prince: **750 florins** - The fourth prince: **450 florins**

The King and princes agree that neither heirs nor other princes shall have a share in the profits from leases, contributions, fines, or duties belonging to the royal court. No successor to the kingdom may be chosen without the knowledge and consent of the Company.

The *canarijn* **Pierembala** shall provide accounts of the funds under his control and the contracts he has made to the four royal councilors. He may continue to live and trade in the bazaar as a private merchant, provided he does not interfere in government affairs unless permitted by the Company.

Leases for tobacco (*soubacq*) and other matters may only be granted by the four designated councilors in the presence of the King. These councilors shall remain available to one another and shall punish those who deserve it, ensuring the realm is well-governed. The **Palletto** shall serve as the chief administrator,

collecting the remaining revenues from **Paddrahoer** and **Maparahoer** and transferring them to **Quilicara**, while the royal court’s expenses shall be managed by the King’s scribes. All accounts shall be audited and approved by the four councilors, with the King promptly notified.

Any disputes between the four councilors shall be resolved by the King and the Commander.

Signed in the city of **Cochin**, **September 7, 1674**, by the King in Malabar characters. The regulatory order was created with the advice of **Hendrik van Rhede tot Drakesteyn**. (Signed): **Hendrik van Rhede tot Drakesteyn**. Two originals were produced in the Malabar language. By order of the Commander and the Council, (Signed): **Jacob Versteege**, Secretary.

COROMANDEL COAST

September 1674

During the war between the Netherlands and France, the French had seized the city of **St. Thome** from the **King of Golkonda** without any legal right. As the **King of Golkonda** was an old friend of the Company, we dispatched a strong military force from **Ceylon**. The French held the city under siege for a considerable time, with the sea side blocked by our fleet and land side supported by local allies.

In November, official reports arrived in **Batavia** from the Coromandel Coast indicating that in September, after the peace between the Netherlands and England was established, the French surrendered the city within ten days.

The articles of agreement regarding the surrender of the city of **St. Thome** were resolved between **Jacob de la Haye**, Lieutenant General of Land and Sea, representing **His Most Christian Majesty the King of France and Navarre**, and **Antonio Paviljoen**, Council member of India and Governor of the Coromandel Coast, commanding the army arrayed before the city, acting on behalf of the **High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands** and the **Honorable Chartered East India Company**, and the **Governor-General and Council of the Dutch Indies**.

First: [Text ends] ## Treaty for the Surrender of St. Thome (**1674**)

That **Monseigneur Jacob de la Haye** shall place the fortified city of **St. Thome** into the hands of **Governor Anthonio Paviljoen**. At the time of the handover, the drums shall sound, and the city shall be delivered along with all artillery, weapons, and

ammunition found in the magazines of the aforementioned place. It is expressly understood that nothing shall be destroyed in bad faith. The city, its fortifications, artillery, and the weapons in the magazines shall be handed over, except for those necessary to arm the entire garrison; **Monseigneur de la Haye** shall not claim any rights to the site or its dependencies, save for those specified in subsequent articles.

The entire aforementioned garrison and its dependents shall evacuate within fifteen days after the treaty has been signed and agreed upon. This period may be extended if necessary, provided the Dutch gentlemen act with diligence in arranging the cargo, provisions, and all other requirements for embarkation. To this end, the Dutch commit to providing the necessary vessels, personnel, and other essential supplies.

The aforementioned troops shall depart while retaining their lives, weapons, baggage, provisions, horses, flying banners, burning fuses, primed muskets, and beating drums, as well as a maximum of two field pieces of six-pound balls. Their baggage shall not be inspected or searched in any manner whatsoever. They shall embark within the same timeframe upon the aforementioned vessels and *mossuls* (local coastal craft) provided by the Dutch. They shall proceed directly via the shortest route to the shore—specifically the route designated by **De la Haye**—where the entire garrison and all those in the service of **His Most Christian Majesty** shall be brought to the provided ships without suffering any injustice, hindrance, or other interference, regardless of the cause or pretext.

For the transport of **Monsieur de la Haye**, his troops, and the garrison of **St. Thome** to France, the Dutch shall provide two capable warships, fully equipped with sails, anchors, and all necessary fittings for the voyage. These ships shall carry the garrison and its dependents, along with food and provisions for eight months. The artillery on these ships shall consist of: - 10 pieces of 12-lb cannons - 10 pieces of 8-lb cannons - A number of smaller 8-lb mounted pieces - Sufficient gunpowder and 3,000 rounds of ammunition according to the artillery’s needs

In total, the cannons and rounds shall not include the two agreed-upon metal field pieces and their ammunition.

The loan of these two ships is granted on the condition that, upon their arrival in France, **His Most Christian Majesty** shall return both ships to the **Honorable Company of the Dutch**, residing in the **United Provinces** (or their authorized representatives), in the same fortified condition with their artillery and dependents as they were when they left the **Coromandel** coast. Furthermore,

the costs of the provisions supplied to the two ships by **Governor Paviljoen** shall be reimbursed; **Monsieur de la Haye** shall provide a formal acknowledgment of receipt for these supplies.

The two ships shall depart at the first opportunity once the aforementioned period has elapsed and the provisions and water have been loaded and the vessels are deemed seaworthy by independent experts chosen by both parties. They shall set their course directly for Europe without stopping at any location belonging to the Dutch Company, particularly the island of **Mauritius**. They shall navigate either inside or outside of **Madagascar**, avoiding the ports of the **Cape of Good Hope**, though they may stop at **St. Helena**, **Ascension**, or other uninhabited islands, without visiting any territory of the **States of the United Netherlands**.

Should any French vessels meet ships of the Dutch Company or other subjects of the **United Netherlands**, they pledge to cause no harm, damage, or hindrance. They shall not undertake any act of hostility, direct or indirect, against the forts, factories, or locations under the Company's authority. Similarly, **Monsieur Paviljoen** and the Council, in the name of the **States of the United Provinces** and the **Dutch Company**, pledge to provide passports and authentic assurances to allow these subjects to pass safely to France without being molested or hindered.

From the day this treaty is sworn and signed until the final handover of the city, all hostilities between both parties shall cease, especially regarding the **Moors**. However, the city and its dependencies shall remain in their current state; ordinary posts shall not approach the **Moors** or the Dutch further than the church on one side, or the two furthest waterings of the sea within musket range of the fort on the other, nor shall they cross the river. These limits shall serve as the boundary for both parties. It is agreed that Dutch and Moorish posts shall be maintained continuously on land to effectively prevent the entry of all provisions into **St. Thome**, provided they do not harass those inside or cross the aforementioned limits.

It is further agreed that from the day the treaty is signed, provisions shall be supplied to the garrison at current market prices to ensure that all damages, interests, and hostilities cease. This includes a daily ration for 800 men consisting of 1,200 pounds of rice, three oxen, and fifteen sheep.

Should a significant French naval force arrive to reinforce the city and attack the Dutch ships maintaining the blockade, and should the Dutch ships attempt to prevent this, the forces inside the city shall not assist their ships with artillery or men in boats. Both parties shall let the naval engagement proceed. If the Dutch ships cannot prevent the reinforcements or turn them away, this

agreement shall be rendered null and void. However, if no provisions arrive by land or sea within two months, this contract shall remain in full effect.

All Portuguese residents, blacks, and others may leave the aforementioned place and take their goods and effects wherever they wish within the 15-day period.

All prisoners taken by either the Dutch or the Moors during the siege shall be exchanged on the day the treaty is signed.

Director General Francois Caron, along with his servants, equipage, weapons, and baggage, shall be transported by the Dutch via *mossul* to **Suratte** with full security. If he prefers to travel by land, the necessary passports shall be provided.

Two or three deputies shall oversee the withdrawal of **His Most Christian Majesty's** troops and their embarkation. These deputies shall receive the keys to the city from the garrison major. From the day the treaty is signed, **His Excellency** shall send two officials to account for the provisions sent daily to the city, and the Dutch shall send one or two officials in exchange.

The convoy provided by the French shall be for the benefit of the Dutch, without guiding them or placing any personnel on the two loaned ships against their will.

All the above articles have been sworn, agreed upon, and promised by both parties to be held in good faith, without fraud or deceit, regardless of clerical errors or omissions.

Witnesses and Signatories: On one side, **Jacob de la Haye**, **Francois Caron** (Director General), **Monsieur Maille** (Governor), and other principal officers, pledge to execute this treaty exactly and in good faith. On the other side, **Governor Anthonio Paviljoen** and the assembled Council, on behalf of the **High and Mighty States General of the United Provinces** and the **Honorable Company of the Netherlands**, pledge to maintain and execute this agreement.

Signed and sealed in red wax at **St. Thome** and **Tiroe Wilikanij** on **November 6, 1674**.

Decree of the Sultan of Golconda (September 1674)

The Kings of **Golconda** have granted the **Dutch Company** in **Masulipatnam** the right to conduct their trade freely and without difficulty, allowing them to purchase goods in any villages they desire.

The third decree granted by **Sultan Aboe-il-Hasan Kotbsjah**, the last King, regarding toll exemptions in North Coromandel, reads as follows:

> In the name of the Most High God.
>
> This is a worldly and humble command, radiant as the sun, for necessary pursuit. It is issued with brilliance and majesty to the governors, executors, land-wardens, lords, overseers, and all officials from **Bhimond-patam**, **Eloer**, **Raasjerandri**, **Daatseron**, and **Palikol**, up to the blessed trading city of **Masulipatnam** under the Lordship of **Akulmonaar**.
>
> Be it known that the subordinates of the **Dutch Captains**, along with their merchants, porters, and other goods transported by *ballagats* (flat-bottomed boats) across the river or by land, may travel as they please from the aforementioned places to **Masulipatnam**, or vice versa, and to any other locations of their choosing.
>
> Out of infinite royal generosity, they are hereby exempted from all tolls, rents, *pullery*, *moelawisaal*, and porterage fees —whether such fees are traditionally paid for the head or the shoulders—and all other claims or customary taxes throughout the entire Kingdom.
>
> Therefore, the Regents must ensure that the Dutch encounter no difficulty and are permitted to conduct their trade with peace of mind. This command must be carried out with the utmost diligence so that the Dutch are not discouraged. Should anyone act against this worldly command, they shall be subject to royal punishment. The Regents must treat this royal threat with the utmost urgency and adhere strictly to the contents of this high command without the slightest deviation.
>
> Written on the tenth day of the month of *Sjarnandi*, in the year of Muhammad 1085, and the year of Christ **1674**, issued with the license of the **Lord Madoera**, General Accountant to the King.

Alliance and Peace Contract with the Naik of Madura (September 1674)

A contract of alliance and peace was concluded by **Rijklof Goens** (Ordinary Councilor of India, Admiral, and Field Marshal of the island of **Ceylon** and the coasts of **Malabar** and **Coromandel**) on behalf of the **Dutch Company**, and **Cawattaneyke** (Governor of the **Tanjore** lowlands) on behalf of the **Naik of Madura**.

First, the **Dutch Company** is granted full ownership, on behalf of the **Naik of Madura** via **Cawattaneyke**, of half of the general revenues of the outskirts of **Nagapattinam** forever. In exchange, **Cawattaneyke** and the **Naik of Madura** relinquish the other half, so that the **Dutch Company** may collect all general revenues and maintain sovereign lordship over the area. In return, the **Dutch Company** shall pay the **Naik of Madura** an annual recognition fee of 3,000 pagodas (according to local currency), as well as 32 mats and one well-formed elephant with tusks, to be delivered annually by the Company at **Madura** or **Tuticorin**.

Additionally, **Cawattaneyke**, on behalf of the **Naik of Madura**, grants the **Dutch Company** full and permanent ownership and lordship of the village of **Trimelapatnam** and its dependencies, namely: **Mattigoedy**, **Caylpatte**, **Farradanade**, **Cosse**, **Callicade**, and **Palligan**. However, the **Dutch Company** remains obligated to pay the **Naik of Madura** half of the annual revenues for the port of **Carcal** (half of 4,000 pagodas) and for **Trimelapatnam** (1,200 pagodas), totaling 2,200 pagodas in cash.

The ten Company villages shall remain as previously contracted with the old **Naik of Tanjore**, though the Company is required to pay an annual recognition fee of 1,200 *real* or 500 to the **Naik of Madura**.

The total annual sum to be paid to the **Naik of Madura** is 6,400 pagodas, which the **Dutch Company** agrees to pay in four quarterly installments. These payments shall be made every three months.

The heathen pagodas in the towns of **Carcal** and **Trimelapatnam** shall retain their ancient privileges, and the **Brahmins** associated with them shall not be deprived of any of their incomes.

The **Dutch Company** shall remain neutral toward the enemies of the **Naik**, provided that the Company is permitted to enjoy the benefits of this contract without hindrance.

The **Admiral** shall do his utmost to facilitate a reconciliation between the **Lord Teuver** and the **Naik of Madura**, for which purpose he agrees to act as a mediator. ## Coromandel Coast and Ceylon

September 18 – October 10, 1674

On **September 18, 1674**, a peace treaty was concluded between the **Honorable Company** and the **Teuver**. This agreement addressed several discrepancies found in the previous peace treaty of **April 1660**. For a long time, disputes between the Company and the Teuver had persisted, despite the terms of the **1650 contract**. This hostility was further exacerbated by the death of the previous ruler, as the Company believed that had he lived, such resentments would not have lingered. However, following his passing, significant unrest occurred in Madura, prompting the Company to intervene and oversee the region. The Company requested that the **Teuver** restore the old friendship and recognize the rights of the Company's government. This resulted in the following agreement.

(Based on an unpublished letter from **Van Goens** dated **June 1675**).

Agreement concluded in the city of Nagapattinam, 1674

This agreement was entered into between **Trimeleeede Paddy Catty, Teuver, Lord of Rammanacoil**, and his dependent lands, of the first part; and **Lord Rijklof van Goens**, Ordinary Councilor of India, Superintendent, Admiral, and Field Commander over the coasts of India, Coromandel, and Ceylon, acting on behalf of the Governors and Council of India as the representative of the **Honorable Company**, of the second part.

The terms are as follows:

- **First**: An everlasting, unbreakable peace, friendship, and alliance shall exist between the **Honorable Company** and the **Teuver**, for as long as the sun and moon shall shine.
- **Second**: Limited navigation rights are granted between the subjects of both parties within their respective lands and ports. The strait of **Manaar** may be navigated by the Teuver's people, and the strait of **Rammanacoil** by the subjects of the **Honorable Company**, provided that the customary local tolls are paid. Merchants shall adhere to the orders issued to them and abide by the laws of the land.
- **Third**: Warships and merchants from both parties shall remain free to navigate.
- **Fourth**: To maintain this friendship, any disputes or grievances shall be settled amicably. Envoys shall be exchanged annually; should either party deem a larger

delegation necessary to present a specific matter, they shall be permitted to do so.

- **Fifth**: The **Teuver** shall enjoy the right to use three *thonis* (small boats) for pearl fishing, as was his privilege during the Portuguese era.
- **Sixth**: Passes shall be granted to the **Teuver** and his subjects for all ports where the **Honorable Company** maintains an alliance and is not at war or in conflict.
- **Seventh**: Any murderers, traitors, or other malicious subjects of the **Honorable Company** who flee to the Teuver's lands, or any such subjects of the **Teuver** who flee to the Company's lands, shall be faithfully sought out by both parties and delivered to their respective lords for punishment.
- **Eighth**: Should any ships or vessels of the Company or its subjects be shipwrecked on the Teuver's coast due to storms or other accidents, the locals shall not seize any remaining goods or the vessel. Instead, the Teuver's subjects are requested to provide assistance, for which they shall be paid only a standard laborer's wage. The same terms shall apply to the Teuver's vessels shipwrecked in the Company's lands.
- **Ninth**: The **Honorable Company** may station a resident in the Teuver's lands, whether at **Tondi**, **Adriapatnam**, or wherever the Company deems most suitable, to facilitate trade and resolve any disputes between the subjects of the Company and the Teuver. This ensures that justice is served and all parties are free from harassment. Furthermore, the Teuver may station his own people at **Manaar** or **Jaffnapatnam**, provided no Moors (who are not of the Teuver's own people) are included. Housing for the Teuver's people shall be funded by the Teuver, and housing for the Company's people by the Company. These residencies may be relocated without offense.
- **Tenth**: Should the Portuguese or any other European nation declare war on the **Teuver**, the **Honorable Company** shall, upon request and according to its means, provide assistance. Similarly, the **Teuver** shall provide military aid to the **Honorable Company** upon request if any nation becomes hostile.
- **Eleventh**: If the **Honorable Company** requires the service of the Teuver's people in any war, the Company shall bear the costs. Likewise, if the **Teuver** requests aid from the Company, he shall bear the expenses.
- **Twelfth**: The diving for *chiancos* (sea cucumbers) shall be conducted by the Teuver's subjects as far as his coastline extends, provided it is done with the **Honorable Company's** permission and that the catch is sold exclusively to the Company.
- **Thirteenth**: No shells or materials shall be gathered or transported by the Teuver's subjects from any islands belonging to the **Honorable Company**, with the exception of **Rammanacoil**, without the Company's express consent.
- **Fourteenth**: All rock shells brought in by fishermen to the inner bay shall be delivered exclusively to the **Honorable**

Company, and no other local merchants shall participate in this trade.
- **Fifteenth**: Debtors of the **Honorable Company**, specifically including weavers and merchants—both Heathens and Moors—shall be subject to the specific jurisdiction of the Company.
- **Sixteenth**: Anyone found or reported to have robbed the Company's pearl banks, or anyone found with diving equipment outside the Company's officially designated diving seasons, shall be delivered to the **Honorable Company**, regardless of their status or origin (whether Moor, Gentiny, Parria, or otherwise).
- **Seventeenth**: The **Teuver** agrees and promises that no Malabar *areca* (betel nut), whether by ship or otherwise, shall pass through the strait of **Rammanacoil**. In exchange, the **Honorable Company** promises to supply as much Ceylon *areca* annually to **Adrangapatnam** or elsewhere as is required for consumption and trade in the Teuver's lands.

On **September 22, 1674**, **Cawattanayk** ordered all his subjects in **Kiweloor** that, since an envoy from the **Honorable Admiral** had arrived requesting the use of pagodas, fanums, and other currencies, this was granted. The Admiral shall receive half of the profits, and the subjects must therefore be obedient to him.

Signed by **Hein Cawatta-naijk** and his secretary, **Wengitta Rengaye**. Further agreed at Nagapatnam on **October 10, 1674**, signed by **Pieter van Outshoom** (also known as **Sonnevelt**), Council Secretary. Further agreed at Colombo in **December 1674**, signed by **Hendrik Schook**, Clerk.

Makassar

October 11–13, 1674

By this time, the Portuguese supremacy over the southwestern peninsula had not yet been fully established. This region fell under the realm of Mandar (on the west coast). The local rulers did not remain in their previous state but sought an alliance with the Company's representatives. Initially, the Company attempted to bring them into the fold through diplomatic means, but when this failed, a different approach was taken. This led to military operations starting in late **1671** under **Tidia Palaka**, which did not conclude until **1674** with the following treaty, bringing the entire island of Celebes (Sulawesi) under the obedience and alliance of the Company.

Articles of Agreement

An everlasting peace, friendship, and alliance has been established between the powerful Kings of Mandar—namely **Roose** (King of Bellanipa), **Managal** (representative of King **Tan Tjenrana**, who was unable to attend due to illness), **Mattanan**, **Mandiacal** (King of Parapodal), **Marena** (King of Biawang), **Babang** (King of Caloeco), **Marre** (King of Bodco), **Sialla** (King of Mapilli), and **Mocoele**—of the first part; and **President David Harthouwer**, as the supreme authority over the Company's conquests on the island of Celebes, together with **Joan Maatsuijker**, Governor-General, and the Council of India, representing the High Government of the **United East India Company (VOC)**, of the second part.

The terms are as follows:

- **First**: The Kings promise to surrender all heavy artillery and cannons in their possession to the **Honorable Company** as a token of gratitude for the grace shown in allowing them to keep a limited number of small arms.
- **Second**: They shall henceforth be friends of the Company's friends and enemies of the Company's enemies. Should any war break out in the region, they shall show their loyalty to the Company without distinction.
- **Third**: When called upon, they shall provide and maintain at the Castle a number of men proportional to the strength of their respective kingdoms for any services required.
- **Fourth**: The Kings promise not to harbor any of the Company's enemies within their realms, specifically mentioning Malays, Moors, or similar foreigners; those currently present are ordered to depart.
- **Fifth**: They shall immediately deliver any European deserters currently in their lands, as well as any captured runaway slaves belonging to the Company's residents.
- **Sixth**: All prisoners of war—whether Ternatans, Macassarese, Bugis, Boutonese, or other locals—captured during the war shall be set free.
- **Seventh**: When arriving with vessels, they must first anchor at the Castle and announce their arrival. They shall not enter any rivers without the express license of the President or the local authority, except in cases of severe weather or urgent maritime distress. They shall not depart until a proper license is provided.
- **Eighth**: The **Honorable Company** shall permit its residents to navigate all rivers in the Mandar kingdoms without hindrance, where they may conduct trade as they see fit, though the Company shall be given preference over all others.
- **Ninth**: All commodities found in their land, specifically *cassialinga* (bark), may be sold to the Company or other merchants, provided the price is fair and equitable.
- **Tenth**: The **Honorable Company** may, if deemed appropriate, establish a trading post (*logie*) and station personnel wherever

it is most beneficial, and the Kings agree to protect these individuals and provide all necessary assistance.
- **Eleventh**: Subjects of the aforementioned Kings may not travel abroad without a pass from the Company, which they may request at **Fort Rotterdam**. Furthermore, they may not admit any vessels from abroad or domestically without a pass or license, except for well-known nearby allies such as **Tanete**, **BeTTou**, and **Bathokokar**.
- **Twelfth**: They shall not admit any foreign envoys, regardless of their origin, nor maintain any further correspondence with foreign princes, to avoid any suspicion.
- **Thirteenth**: All fortifications shall be demolished immediately and shall not be rebuilt without the prior knowledge and consent of the Company's representative.
- **Fourteenth**: The districts of **Bierang-crain**, **Kadokan**, and **Cadang-Cadang**, which had been placed under the district of Sabito (generally Tapariang), shall be restored with their original rights and privileges to the lawful lords to whom they belonged before the war.
- **Fifteenth**: As a token of their loyalty, the Kings promise to deliver **30 slaves** to the **Honorable Company** in lieu of the required fines and penalties for the Company's war expenses. Due to their humble plea and inability to pay in full, they are excused from further penalties.

Consequently, the Kings of Mandar are hereby recognized and accepted by the Company and its allies as free and valued allies, similar to the Kings of Ternaten, Bouton, Macassar, Tello, and the Bugis.

These points were sworn upon the **Quran** by the Kings of Mandar in the presence of the Company's councilors.

Signed at **Fort Rotterdam, Macassar**, on **October 11, 1674**, by all the Kings of the Mandareses and by **David Harthouwer** on behalf of the Company, with the Company's Great Seal.

Witnessed by: **Palacca**, King **Loeboe**, **Vaqua-crain Linques**, **Cajo**, **Maroangi**, and **Tanete**, as well as the council of the castle.

Verified against the original at **Fort Rotterdam** on **October 13, 1674**, signed by **Willem Baatincq**, Secretary.

Surat

November 27, 1674

The direction of the time reveals a state of extreme purity regarding all funds. According to the books closed on **June 14, 1674**, the situation was stable. However, the violence of the

government in **Cambay** was such that trade could not be conducted for a year. Consequently, it was decided to take action regarding the city of Cambay. In **October**, **Governor Volger** reported the situation. Shortly thereafter, the circumstances changed; with the unexpected arrival of the Company’s fleet, the government’s uncontrolled violence ceased. The officials realized their error and acted to rectify it, ensuring that all grievances and incivilities against the Company were resolved and full satisfaction provided. ## Handwriting of Governor Geasdischan, **November 27, 1674**

Issued in favor of the **Dutch East India Company** and delivered on the same day to the Honorable **Willem Volger**, Extraordinary Councilor of India, Commissioner and Director of Surat. The translation into our Dutch tongue reads as follows:

> All senior customs officials of **Surat**, both present and future, be it known that all merchants trading in copper with the Dutch shall be exempt from mint duties, as has been the ordinary custom. This exemption applies provided that such merchants do not export minerals, regardless of the reasons for such restrictions. As stated, they shall be granted full and liberal freedom without the obligation to pay mint duties.
>
> Furthermore, the Dutch shall be permitted to transport large quantities of cash and goods from **Bengal** and other regions as they wish, without interference. Likewise, they shall not be denied the necessary maintenance for their ships to the extent they wish to verify them here.
>
> They shall be permitted to resell the merchandise and goods they bring in to whomever they choose, without suffering the slightest disadvantage. Their arriving vessels shall be unloaded first; goods shall be stored in their warehouse and delivered to their lodge without delay upon request. In all other matters they may request or require, they shall be consistently assisted and their reasonable wishes granted, without any gifts or bribes being demanded under any pretext. The aforementioned shall be strictly observed by whomever is concerned.

Above this document was the seal of Governor **Geasdischan** printed in ink. Below, it was noted as collated and agreed upon, signed in **Surat** on **April 24, 1675**, by **G. Hooft** and **D’clercq**.

CCCLVII: COROMANDEL COAST — GOLKONDA

November–December 1674

In the year **1674**, following a dispute over three thousand old Pagodas (or twenty-five thousand guilders), King **Miun** issued a sharp order through **Jen Kan**.

> This is a high and exalted command, based upon the will of the King—who is obeyed by the world, exalted as the Sun, the source of justice, and blessed as God’s vicegerent, radiating brilliance; he who holds the charter of supremacy and the most pleasant of counsels, a seeker of prosperity for the Court, to whom all men fly for refuge.
>
> I, **Muhammad Ibrahim**, *Hawaladaar* of the Seaports and other domains of **Masulipatnam**, covered by Royal favors and being of significant standing, am aware that it has come to the exalted Royal ears that difficulties have arisen regarding the three thousand old Pagodas, or the annual acknowledgment of **Masulipatnam**. This has caused hardship to the holder of the charter of excellence and courage, the seeker of advantage for the high and exalted Court, the Dutch Captain residing in the aforementioned seaport of **Masulipatnam**, who is forbidden from transporting goods to the Royal city of **Hyderabad**. Furthermore, harassment and nuisances have been inflicted upon the money changers, merchants, and other agents of the aforementioned Dutch.
>
> Therefore, it is hereby commanded: if such actions have occurred, you are to regard the three thousand old Pagodas as a gift from the *Mercta* or deduct them from the annual taxes you must pay. You shall not hinder their goods or merchandise without cause, nor shall you treat their subjects with any discourtesy that contradicts equity. Rather, you shall assist and promote their affairs with propriety, so that they may conduct their trade in peace. Be advised that the complaints and grievances of the Dutch penetrate my very heart; see to it that no further complaints reach me.

Written in the blessed month of **Ramadan**, year **1085** of Muhammad (approximately the year of our Lord **1674**). Signed by the **Pandit Madoena**, General Bookkeeper of the King and confidant to His Majesty.

CCCLVIIII: MALABAR COAST

December 3, 1674

The Dutch continued to maintain relations with the interior inhabitants of the Malabar coast. A confederation was formed in **Ceylon** in the year **849**, on the 3rd day of the month of *Danuban* (**December**), between:

- 30,000 *Nayars* of **Courour-naddu** (alias **Odiampeer**)
- 7,000 *Nayars* of **Carapuran** (alias **Mutam**)
- 300 from **Bardella**
- 300 from **Herewene Cadamturutij**
- 3,000 **Baypin**
- The **Paletto** and others

And on the other side, Commander **Hendrik van Rheede** on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company**.

> We bind ourselves, for the welfare of the King of **Cochin**, to share both prosperity and adversity together with the inhabitants, and specifically with the Company. We further pledge that should the Company acquire any enemies, we shall provide reinforcement and encouragement, sharing both good and bad in resisting those enemies, as well as any who may attack the realm or act unreasonably. We shall oppose those such as the *Patarees* or *Canarians* who wish to disrupt the established custom of appointing regents in the land.
>
> The Company promises to protect us in the manner described above. Should anyone deviate from these obligations, the others and the Company shall punish them. Anyone wishing to join this confederation may be admitted. Those currently outside the Union must join within the next 30 days. Finally, we declare that this confederation does not release us from the royal dominion of the King of **Cochin**, of whom we remain vassals according to ancient custom.

Signed by **Hendrik van Rheede** at **Drakesteijn** by the King of **Cochin**.

CCCLIX: COROMANDEL COAST

January 11, 1675

Following the agreement of **September 18, 1674**, a further clarification was provided regarding the contract engraved on a silver plate.

Regarding the ninth article, it was stated that the Company may place a resident in **Candy**, **Manaar**, or **Jaffnapatnam** for trading purposes, provided that **Theuver** also permits his people to do so. As no specific location was fixed, the Company has nominated **Adrampatnam** for its trade, and **Theuver** may similarly establish a house for his trade outside **Jaffnapatnam** or **Manaar**.

This was delivered by the envoy in Dutch before being signed by the Honorable Superintendent.

Additional Treaty Clarifications (January 11, 1675):

- **Pearl Fisheries**: Instead of three *thonys* (boats), four *thonys* may be allowed. While the Portuguese custom was three, it is agreed that the contract be maintained such that at least one *thony* is always utilized.
- **Shipwrecks**: According to old custom, shipwrecks of **Theuver's** vessels remain his property. However, if the Admiral disagrees, only Company vessels and their subjects shall be exempt within certain limits.
- **Passes**: No vessels other than those holding passes from **Tuttucoryn**, **Nagapatnam**, **Jaffnapatnam**, **Batticaloa**, **Galle**, **Colombo**, **Manaar**, or other places on **Ceylon** shall be permitted.
- **Mutual Defense**: Both parties shall provide mutual aid against enemies in **Rammenerecoil**, **Ramenadepueram**, and bordering coastal lands. **Theuver** promises to protect the Company's interests in **Nagapatnam** and **Tutucoryn**, though **Theuver's** forces may not be transported into Company territory.
- **Trade of Shells**: The diving for *chiancos* (cowries) remains the right of **Theuver**. He may sell them on his own land as he sees fit. If he chooses not to trade them, the Company may purchase them at a price of 700, or at a price offered by others, to be used for ordering elephants, saltpeter, sulfur, and lead at cost.
- **Islands**: All islands north and south of **Adam's Bridge** are the legal property of the Company. All shells and fruits found there belong solely to the Company. No one may set foot on these islands without consent, under penalty of being captured and sent to **Ceylon**.
- **Deer Skins**: The trade in deer skins shall be permitted for **Theuver** in the same manner as the *chiancos*.
- **Arrack**: Boiled *arrack* from **Malabar** may enter **Theuver's** ports, provided the Company brings a sufficient quantity.
- **Military Support**: Should **Theuver** require cannons, bullets, powder, or experts to handle them, the Company shall assist him. While not explicitly in the contract, the Company will provide gunpowder and lead at a reasonable price in times of need.

- **Trade Reciprocity**: **Theuver** and his inhabitants may bring and sell goods from their land within the Company's domains.

This was communicated to the envoy **Mannapulle Aijen** on **January 11, 1675**, at **Tutucoryn**, under the orders of Superintendent Admiral **Rijklof van Goens**.

CCCLX: SURAT

January 13–20, 1675

In early **1675**, two richly laden ships arrived in **Batavia** from **Surat** with a total cargo value of 1,305,635. A letter from the Director of **Surat**, dated **January 19**, reported that on **January 10**, four warships arrived from **Ceylon**. This prompted Governor **Goasdichan** to act in a manner that would strengthen the Company's reputation among the Moors.

Several points were delivered in Persian by **Willem Volger** to Governor **Goasdichan** on **January 13**, to which the Governor responded in writing on **January 20**:

- **Restitution**: The Company requested the return of all goods seized (*namptiseren*) from ships arriving in **Surat**, noting that the war had already caused significant loss of life and resources. The Governor responded that he would write to the King and await a reply.
- **Mint Taxes**: The Company requested reimbursement for heavy mint or *tang-saals* taxes paid on the purchase of Japanese copper, which had caused great financial loss. The Governor provided a verbal response via the broker **Hissendos**, stating that the loss would be offset against this year's customs duties.
- **Shipwreck Assistance**: A ship from **Surat** recently wrecked near **Tuticorin**. While local "beach lords" (*strand-heren*) typically claim wrecked goods as their own, the Dutch provided great assistance to the crew and helped salvage gold and jewels so they would not fall into the hands of the locals. This act of mercy was, however, poorly received by the local authorities. ## Correspondence Regarding Surat

Through our actions, the people of **Surat** were able to recover their gold and other jewels. However, they have since made frivolous and unfounded claims regarding these events. **The Honorable Mr. Willem Volger** of **Surat** has also written to me, noting that the assistance provided by our personnel was met with great ingratitude upon their arrival. Had it not been for the

intervention of **Jansic**, they would have had no shame in making violent and baseless demands, claiming that the Dutch had defrauded them.

In contrast, our duties were neglected, and we were burdened by the **Naijk**. We must now ensure that the **Naijk** is satisfied through other means; otherwise, we will undoubtedly have to compensate the owner of the land, as we must pay the **Naijk** and cannot remain in a state of further dispute.

The Governor’s response was as follows: > Whenever **Your Honor** provides written evidence from the people who were on that land, I shall not fail to reimburse the funds.

Furthermore, a **Surat** ship recently wrecked near **Gale**. In accordance with our custom, we provided generous assistance, managing to salvage **82** crates. Additionally, we provided funds for their maintenance and, at their request, transported gold and silk from **Tutucorin**. Because I recognize the King’s people, I am always inclined to offer a helping hand in times of misfortune, seeking no personal gain but desiring only that they benefit from our kindness. This is why we issue our passports to them.

However, we now find that our goodwill has been rewarded with ingratitude and violence, compounded by unheard-of claims brought before our directors. Consequently, I have decided that from this day forward, no more sailing permits to **Surat** shall be granted to vessels operating within Dutch territories, as was previously the case. We will not refuse passports to territories such as **Aceh** and its dependencies, **Malacca**, **Ceylon**, **Cochin**, and the entire **Malabar** coast.

The Governor’s response to this was: > The granting of sailing permits to **Your Honor’s** own territories remains within **Your Honor’s** power and prerogative; it is entirely at **Your Honor’s** discretion to dispose of this as you see fit.

It is also known that an Englishman named **Robert Hatcy**, during the war in **Malacca**, had goods worth **30,000** guilders seized from the ship *Cosiamunas*. He admitted these goods were his own property. Since the goods of other merchants were left untouched on the shore, why should those of **Hatcy** have been seized? We request that this matter be handled impartially and that justice be served; otherwise, the official responsible must fear God’s righteous punishment for such frivolous actions. I desire that this matter be further investigated so that justice may be done.

The Governor’s response was: > He shall ensure that what is right is done.

Finally, I have learned that when the French nation recently engaged in conflict with us in **Surat**, the residents of **Surat** found the French accounts credible while dismissing ours as fabricated and unacceptable. I do not understand the meaning of this or what has been decided against us, while justice is being ignored.

The response to this was not given in writing, but verbally through the broker **Kissendas**, who stated: > Let the Dutch petition the King to make him aware of the French’s evil conduct. I shall ensure it reaches the King; there is no doubt His Majesty will then banish them from this land.

It is evident to all that our nation has long conducted trade in **Surat** with the favorable treatment of the regents. Conversely, it now seems that people come here only to pluck profits and take advantage of us. It is clear that our nation is no longer respected or esteemed. For these reasons, the desire to remain here is vanishing, replaced by a constant fear of further deterioration. Therefore, we shall no longer maintain a residence in **Surat**. I request that **Your Honor** provide for this, as it is recognized that no one but the King and **Your Honor**, as the Governor of **Surat**, holds authority. It is only fitting that others cease to interfere in our affairs.

The Governor’s response was: > Let those of **Your Honor’s** nation who have business here come to me; by God’s grace, I shall show them all due honor and friendship on every occasion.

*Collated with the minutes and found to be in agreement. **Surat**, April **1675**. Signed: **Gerrit Hoolt**, **Dirk de Clercq**.*

Lombok: March 16, 1675

Records indicate that the Dutch established contact with **Bali** early in their arrival in the East Indian Archipelago (**1597**, **1601**), and soon after with **Lombok**. While the King of **Bali** claimed rights to this island, direct contact was primarily maintained through **Sumbawa**, which also considered **Lombok** part of its domain. After we gained some influence in **Sumbawa** in **1673**, we compelled certain regents of **Lombok** to enter into a contract.

On this day, **March 16, 1675**, the following appeared before the undersigned witnesses: **Rading Abdi Wierassantana**, **Rading Kawissanaijer Coesing**, **Aria Boessing**, and **Tommagon**. As a pledge for various faults committed against their King and the **Company**, they agree to deliver between **5,000** and **15,000** *piculs* of sappanwood to the **Company** within the coming years. Should the regents of **Sallaparang** fail to make this payment, **His Highness of Sumbawa** stands as guarantor to fulfill the obligation upon the first demand, provided he does not pass away

in the interim. In the event of his death, his successors and whoever assumes the throne shall be held responsible for the delivery of the **15,000** *piculs* of sappanwood.

His Highness promises with all sincerity to fulfill this agreement and has affirmed it with his signature.

Witnesses: **Jan France Holsteijn**, **Gerrit Coster**, and **Coenraat van Breijtenbach**.

Sumbawa and Makassar: May – July 1675

In **1674**, an alliance was concluded with **Sumbawa**, in which the **Company** was declared an ally. In January **1675**, **Jan France Holsteyn** arrived in **Sumbawa** unexpectedly. There were fears that the exiled Makassarese, who were allies of the **Company**, might burden the war efforts of **Bina Dompo**. A small troop was dispatched, with the option of calling upon the aid of **Arca Palaka** if necessary. Military intervention proved unnecessary, and by May, it was reported that the war in **Sumbawa** had ended. **Holsteyn** successfully concluded several contracts to stabilize the **Company's** influence.

Appendix: Confirmation of the 1674 Contract with Sumbawa
Executed in Makassar, May 1675

Since some of the Kings of **Sumbawa** have not yet sworn the original contract, the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India** in **Batavia** have ordered that these Kings be encouraged, with sincere and good intentions, to swear the contract.

Accordingly, on the **7th of May**, the following appeared before Commander **Jan France Holsteyn** and his council: **Radja Ias Maling** (brother of the King of **Sumbawa**), **Rading Area**, **Rading Abbij**, **Rading Tommogong Sinra Serodommong**, **Boerdato Hoesing**, **Tigaaranij**, **Rading Soricattang**, and **Radin Arda Serang Boesing Pannoegan**. Each individually swore the contract upon the *Quran* and sealed the oath by drinking *kris* water. To further confirm this, **His Highness Maas Goa**, King of **Sumbawa**, signed the document in the presence of the full council.

Also signing as witnesses: **King Soro** of **Sumbawa**, **Aly** (King of **Kolonkolang** and brother of the King), **Tamborang**, **Moteijan Carnabba**, and **Manuke**.

*Executed and concluded at the palace of **Maas Goa**, King of **Sum bawa**, May 1675. Signed: **Jan France Holsteyn**, **Gerrit Coster**, **J an Blok**, **Coenraat van Breijtenbach**, and **Claas Thomasse Hardebil**.*

Treaty between Dompo and Tambora: July 22, 1675

On **July 22, 1675**, before Commander **Jan France Holsteyn** and his adjutants—authorized by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**—the following appeared: **Radja Biema**, **Turelia Gampo**, **Jenelij Prado**, **Abdul Iassal**, **Jenelij Rassenij**, **Abdul Cadus**, and **Calij**, the Kings of **Dompo** and **Tambora**.

Each declared that they renounce and waive all claims of superiority or lordship previously held over one another. They promise never to harass or commit hostilities against each other, nor to permit their subjects to do so, recognizing each other as free and sovereign Kings for all eternity.

The King of **Tambora** specifically acknowledges that he shall always regard and honor the **Radja of Dompo** as his elder and higher-born sovereign, showing him the respect due from a younger brother to an elder, though he shall owe no courtly services or obligations. They shall regard one another as honorable brothers.

To ensure peace and prevent future disputes regarding the detention of people or goods, the Kings agree to grant each other free passage through their respective realms, ensuring that no hostilities are committed against persons or property.

The Kings of **Dompo** and **Tambora** swore this upon the *Quran* and signed it in **Biema**.

Signed: **Jan France Holsteyn**, **Gerrit Coster**, **Paulus Broek**, **Jan Blok**, **Coenraat van Breijtenbach**.

The Kingdom of Papekat

On the same day, the free King of **Papekat**, **Gen. Intile**, requested to be admitted into the alliance with the **Company** under the same terms as the sovereigns of **Biema**, **Dompo**, and **Tambora**. This was not granted. However, as **Radja Intile** admitted he was unable to withstand foreign enemies with his subjects, he requested to place himself under the protection of **His Highness of Dompo**, accepting him as his protector. This

was approved by the **Governor-General** and the **Council of India**. He swore this upon the *Quran* in the presence of the Commander and his council.

Signed: **Jan France Holsteyn**, **Gerrit Koster**, **Paulus de Bock**, **Jan Blok**, and **Coenraad van Breijtenbach**.

Treaty with the King of Tambora

The following articles have been agreed upon between **Jan France Holsteyn** and his adjutants—representing the **Governor-General John Maetsuycker** and the **Council of India** on behalf of the **Dutch East India Company (VOC)**—and the King of **Tambora**, **Radja Kolonkon** (also known as **Gen. Bagocs**, **Impinta**, and head of **Wowa**), and **Dodo**, the King's son. A permanent and eternal peace, friendship, and alliance have been established as follows:

First, the King of **Tambora**—having laid down his arms and surrendered his *kris*—declares that he shall remain eternally grateful for the mercy and forgiveness granted for the wrongs he committed against the **Company** during the Makassarese wars.

It is further agreed that an eternal peace and faithful alliance shall be maintained between the **Company** and the entire land of **Tambora**.

To ensure the stability of this contract, the King of **Tambora** grants the **Company** exclusive access to his land, excluding all other European nations or their representatives. No other nation may be admitted without the consent of the **Company's** representatives on the island. Furthermore, no embassies, letters, or shipments from other nations may be received under any pretext.

Specifically, all correspondence and contact between **Tambora** and **Makassar** shall be permanently extinguished. The **Radja of Tambora** personally requests that the Makassarese never again be permitted to sail their *praus* into his lands.

The **Company** is granted exclusive trade rights, to the exclusion of all other Europeans and Asians—including Moors, Javanese, Malays, Acehnese, and Siamese. No other merchants may bring goods or arrive with vessels without a passport from the **Company**.

No goods—whether local or imported—may be transported out of **Tambora** by any European or Asian except for the **Company**. The **Company** is granted exclusive rights to trade in sappanwood, cassia, *lingua*, tortoiseshell, and wax. Regarding rice, the

Company agrees to purchase it from the **Radja** during times of scarcity (as is done in **Makassar**) to ensure profit for the King. During ordinary times, the **Company** is not obligated to buy rice, in which case other merchants with **Company** passports may trade so that the people of **Tambora** may still earn a profit.

To avoid currency disputes, it is agreed that Dutch silver coins shall be legal tender in **Tambora**. To avoid disrupting the local population, the **Radja** shall gradually phase out Makassarese coins and refrain from minting his own gold or silver currency that might disadvantage the **Company's** trade.

Should any Dutchmen or other Christians (including their servants) seek refuge with **His Highness**, they shall not be converted to the Islamic faith but must be immediately returned to the **Company**. Similarly, the **Company** shall not attempt to convert the subjects of the **Radja** to Christianity against his will.

In the event that **Company** ships are wrecked near **Tambora**, the **Radja** shall use his best efforts to assist in saving lives and cargo. The **Company** shall fairly compensate the people who provide such aid.

The **Radja of Tambora** shall not demand any tolls or duties on the export of goods or the arrival of **Company** ships under any title; all such trade is granted free of charge.

The **Company** is permitted to establish a trading lodge (*logie*) at any location in **Tambora** it deems suitable. **His Highness** shall provide the materials in the local style, though the **Company** desires the lodge to be built of stone with a courtyard. The **Company** will provide the stone materials or pay for any local stone quarried for this purpose. ## Treaty with Raja Tambora

His Highness, **Raja Tambora**, shall surrender all heavy cannons currently in his possession to the **Honorable Company**, without exception and without concealing any. **His Highness** shall not seek restitution for the loss of the chalet *Doradus* or the yacht *Geyt*, nor shall he seek damages for any other crimes, so as not to burden the people of **Tambora**. However, should any individual be found alive who was responsible for the murder of the crews of the *Doradus* and the *Geyt*, **His Highness** shall punish them without mercy or surrender them securely to the **Resident**. Furthermore, **His Highness** shall return all weapons and ammunition purchased from the shipwrecked yacht *Geyt* or other sources, provided the **Honorable Company** reimburses the amount originally paid for them.

To ensure this bond is unbreakable, the friends of **Raja Tambora** shall be the friends of the **Company**, and the enemies of the **Company** shall be his enemies.

His Highness is also required to provide military assistance wherever requested, to the best of his ability. However, the **Honorable Company** shall not compel his people to fight in foreign wars unless they volunteer to join.

Raja Tambora may not construct any forts or fortifications within his lands or jurisdiction without the prior knowledge and consent of the **Honorable Company** and the **Resident** stationed there. Should the **Honorable Company** deem it necessary for security to establish a stronghold, they shall equip it with cannons; when such a fortification is no longer required, **His Highness** shall oversee its dismantling upon the order of the **Resident**.

If the King or the disputing rulers of **Sumbawa** do not accept this contract, **His Highness** pledges to sacrifice his entire wealth and resources as the **Company** desires, until he has reconciled himself with the **Honorable Company**.

Should the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** require guarantors for this contract to reside in **Batavia**, **His Highness** shall be required to appoint one or two qualified blood relatives for this purpose. He may replace them after one year with individuals of equal status and quality. The **Governor-General** shall treat these guarantors with the respect and honor befitting their birth.

Furthermore, **His Highness** of **Tambora** hereby places his lands and subjects entirely under the protection of the **Honorable Company**, recognizing them as his shield and protector. In return, the **Honorable Company** accepts **Raja Tambora** under its wing and promises to protect him against all who would seek to harass him, provided that in such cases his defenses are conducted as commanded by the **Company** authorities.

His Highness shall be required to appear in person before the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies** at the earliest opportunity to request the ratification of this contract. Finally, to ensure these points are observed with the utmost devotion, they have been confirmed by the King of **Tambora**, **Bagoes Ima**; the King of **Kolonkon**; **Pinta**, head of **Wowa**; and **Dada**, one of the King’s children, on behalf of their descendants, by drinking *kris* water and swearing upon the **Quran**.

Signed by Commander **Jan Francen Holsteyn** and his adjutants, in the presence of the kings of **Bima**, **Dompo**, **Turilia**, **Ienely**, **Sanaij**, and **Parado**.

Signed: Jan Francen Holsteyn, **Gerrit Koster**, **P. de Bok**, **Jan Blok**, and **Coenraad van Breijtenbach**.

Makassar, **October 16, 1675**.

Agreement with the Kings of Saleyer

On **August 25, 1675**, reports were received via the Chinese vessel *Ambonia* that the island of **Saleyer** had grown restless toward the local settlements. This was confirmed; the Kings of **Saleyer**, previously aligned with the King of **Ternate** and the King of **Makassar**, had submitted to the **Company** after the fall of **Makassar**.

In the year **1675**, at **Fort Rotterdam** in **Makassar**, a renewal of the articles was conducted between the Kings of **Saleyer** (and their authorized representatives) and **Cornelis Speelman**, acting on behalf of the **Honorable Company**.

The parties have solemnly sworn to abide by the following terms:

- **Military Assistance**: The Kings shall appear promptly and provide all possible aid and support if the **Honorable Company** calls upon them due to war or other necessities on the island of **Celebes**, or in **Bima** and **Buton**.
- **Garrison Support**: If the **Company** decides to station troops at **Fort Rotterdam**, each King shall provide 100 to 150 men pro rata according to his means. These men may be rotated annually, and the **Company** shall provide rice for their maintenance.
- **Lime Production**: When ordered to produce lime, the Kings must ensure it is collected in suitable warehouses located near the company's routes for easy transport. The **Company** will pay the Kings 46 measures of rice (or the equivalent value in cloth) per load, which the Kings must use to pay the laborers.
- **Autonomy and Protection**: The Kings of **Saleyer** shall retain their own trades, gardens, lands, fields, and jurisdiction. However, the Kings, their wives, and children may reside within the **Company's** fortifications for their own safety and convenience, while retaining the right to visit their lands upon notifying the commander of the fort.
- **Fortifications**: The Kings shall maintain the **Company's** fortifications and, if required, dismantle them or erect new ones elsewhere on the island, ensuring all necessary repairs are made.
- **Land Provision**: The Kings shall provide the Dutch with sufficient suitable land, gardens, and fields for planting and cultivation.
- **Arms Control**: Any cannons or firearms previously hidden or withheld must be surrendered without objection. No King may possess or use cannons or firearms without the express knowledge and consent of the **Honorable Company**.
- **Succession**: No successor may be installed in place of a deceased King without the prior consent of the **Honorable Company**. The local commander must immediately notify the Dutch authorities in **Makassar** of any death so that the

President may provide guidance. The new appointee must swear an oath on the **Quran** to uphold these terms.

- **Travel Restrictions**: The Kings may only sail under a pass issued by the **Honorable Company**. Passes will be granted for **Margeray**, **Bima**, **Bali**, **Java**, and further west. However, travel is strictly forbidden to the east, specifically to **Timor**, **Solor**, **Ceram**, the **Tuca Bessies** islands (including **Binonko**), the bay of **Bone**, the west coast of **Celebes** up to the northwest, and the coast of **Borneo** beyond the cape of **Lassoe**.
- **Customs and Trade**: No person of any nationality may be received in their lands without a pass from the **Honorable Company**, except for vessels arriving from **Loeboe Bone** carrying rice or sago. All incoming foreign vessels must first dock at the fortress.
- **Market Administration**: A general trading post shall be established near the fortress, overseen by the **Company** interpreter, **Tambij**.
- **Currency**: Only **Company** coinage and silver shall be legal tender on **Saleyer**. The Kings agree to abolish the use of **Makassar** *masen*, as the common people are frequently cheated by this currency.
- **Monopolies**: The **Honorable Company** shall have the exclusive right to purchase cloth and slaves from **Saleyer**, provided they pay a fair price. No one from the outside may bring **Coromandel**, **Bengali**, or **Surat** cloths into the region except for the **Company**.
- **Contraband**: If contraband goods are found and the fortress commander cannot force the offenders to surrender, the neighboring Kings shall provide assistance to compel them. The helpers shall receive half the value of the seized goods.
- **Spice Prohibition**: All clove and nutmeg trees currently on the island of **Saleyer** must be eradicated immediately, and no new ones may be planted.
- **Dispute Resolution**: Any conflict between the Kings and the Dutch, or issues involving subjects, must be reported to the **President** in **Makassar** for the punishment of the guilty party.
- **Communication**: The Kings shall provide a *Soutoan* or *tioel* (messenger) to transport letters from the **President** in **Makassar** to the islands of **Bontheyn**, **Torate**, or **Biera**.
- **Treason**: Any King who violates this oath or attempts to defect from the **Company** shall be treated as a common enemy and attacked by the other Kings and the **Company** combined.
- **Annual Reporting**: Once a year, the Kings shall send a representative to **Fort Rotterdam** to report on the state of **Saleyer** to the **President**.
- **General Protection**: The **Company** guarantees the Kings total peace and freedom from harm for their families, friends, slaves, and religion.

Despite previous offenses in June—including attempting to seek other allies and restricting supplies to the **Company**—the **Council** has decided to overlook these errors, provided the Kings request a formal pardon from the **Governor-General** and the **Council of the Indies**.

Signed at **Fort Rotterdam**, **Makassar**, **October 1675**. **Willem Basting**, Secretary.

Appendix

Ambon & Banda (**November 30, 1650**): Note that documents are held at the National Archives in **Batavia**. **Coromandel Coast** (**March 1651**): Documents held at the National Archives in **Batavia**. **Basra** (**May – August 17, 1651**): Refer to the journal of **Joan Cunaeus** (1908 edition). Note the spelling “Boudaens.” **Coromandel Coast** (**May 17, 1651**): An extract exists in the *Contractboek-Zeeland IV*; a full copy is in the National Archives in **Batavia**. **Persia** (**September 17 – October 16, 1651**): Refer to *Contractboek-Amsterdam III* and the readings by **Hotz** and **Cunaeus**. **Quinanam & Tsjanipa** (**December 1651**): Refer to the *Dagh-Register 1653*. **Persia** (**March 22 – April 13, 1652**): Date corrected to **May**. Refer to **Hotz** and **Cunaeus** for clarified terms. Correct “Rijk-Canellier” to “Rijx-Cancelier.”

Decree from King Abbas of Persia (May 1652) Issued at the request of Ambassador **Joan Cunaeus**, ensuring that Dutch subjects are not included in general royal decrees unless specifically named.

> It is the command of the King that, as requested by the most illustrious and noble **Joan Cunaeus**, Ambassador of the High Great King of **Holland**, all merchants arriving in the Kingdom of **Persia** from the lands of **India** and other locations shall be permitted to sell their goods and spend their profits throughout the realm. The governors and merchants of all said locations shall not obstruct or hinder them. Therefore, we ordain that all governors and merchants across the empire shall not demand anything from this nation, nor create obstacles for them, but shall instead show them every honor, assistance, and friendship. This command is issued specifically to ensure that governors, such as **Thomas Couly Sulthan** of **Bandhaar Abassi**, do not ignore our will through ignorance.

Written in the month of **Sjammady**, year **1062**, corresponding to **May 1652**. ## Appendix

On the cover is written: “Following the territories of our most powerful King and the answers provided by His Highness, the illustrious and learned Lord Navaap, to the ambassador’s articles.” Below this, printed in black ink: **Galipha Sulthan**, Confidant of the Empire.

Translated command issued at the request of the ambassador, the noble Lord **Joan Cunaeus**, regarding the unrestricted trade throughout the realm, with the exception of silk, granted by **King Abbas**:

> It is the command of the King that, as requested by the most noble and illustrious Lord **Joan Cunaeus**, ambassador of the high and great King of Holland, all merchandise brought into Persia by the Dutch from India and other lands must be sold within this realm. Furthermore, no obstacles shall be placed in the way of the merchandise they wish to transport back to their own land, with the exception of silk, which they may only distribute to the King and other designated parties. As we are unwilling to refuse this request, and out of royal favor toward the ambassador, we hereby command the high officials, governors, and judges of the Kingdom, in whatever location the said nation may trade, that no one shall hinder them. They are to be permitted to buy and sell as they please, except for silk, which must be obtained solely from the King, as each has seen fit. Far from opposing them, and feeling obligated to do so, all honor, assistance, and friendship shall be shown. No one shall act against this command or raise objections to it; as the King’s authorized representative, no one may plead ignorance.

Written in the month of **Shawwal 1062** (May **1652**). The cover is as described above, with the following printed in black ink: **Galipha Sulthan**, Confidant of the Empire.

Translated command granting the permanent validity of decrees, regardless of whether the names of the specific presiding officers are mentioned, granted by **King Abbas** at the request of the ambassador, the noble Lord **Joan Cunaeus**.

> It is a Royal Decree that the high officials, governors, *visiers*, junior officers, and road-clearers throughout the realm be informed that the most illustrious and noble Lord **Joan Cunaeus**, ambassador of the great and powerful King of Holland, has requested that the decrees already issued, or to be issued in the future, regarding the trade of the Dutch captains under the said great King, remain valid and effective even if the governors, sultans, or captains named therein have been replaced or have died. These decrees shall remain valid and effective for the successors of the named parties, so that the activities of the aforementioned

> nation are not hindered, and they may continue their trade without interruption. Therefore, it is ordered, commanded, and enjoined that the aforementioned decrees be held as valid at all times without objection. Furthermore, the high officials, governors, *visiers*, junior officers, and road-clearers of the entire realm shall show all honor, help, and friendship to the people of the said great King, and the conditions and articles contained in all decrees shall be strictly and permanently observed and obeyed. As the sovereign ruler, we command this and desire that no one remain ignorant of it.

Written in the month of **Shawwal 1062** (May **1652**). The cover is as described previously, with the following printed in black ink: **Galipha Sulthan**, Confidant of the Empire.

CCVII: COROMANDEL COAST July 28, 1652. Page 53, note 2: also available in the National Archives in Batavia.

CCVIII: MATARAM November (?) 1652. The agreement with the Overlord of Mataram dated **September 24, 1646**, was faithfully observed by both parties. For the first few years, mutual relations remained good, and envoys were exchanged to maintain the friendship—likely because mutual dependence made conflict undesirable. On **September 18, 1652**, **Rijklof van Goens** was sent on a commission to the Susuhunan. This embassy returned to Batavia in November; it was largely successful. It was hoped that **Mohit Sluurians** could conclude a more detailed agreement with the Sovereign.

To remove any potential obstacles and prevent future disruptions, the noble **van Goens**, having been granted an audience, proposed several points for the King’s declaration and approval, to establish a clear set of regulations:

- First: regarding the **Crawan River**, which has always been regarded as the boundary between the territory of Jakarta and that of Mataram. It was requested that we be permitted at all times to fish there and gather bamboo, timber, and firewood for export without paying any duties, as we see fit, and that we may use the land on the west bank as our own, without objection from the King or any other party.
- Second: that all residents of Batavia shall enjoy free trade in the King’s lands and ports, just as his subjects enjoy in Batavia, and that ships arriving there with cargo shall not be hindered—as has happened recently through the actions of his governors in the lower regions, to the great detriment of the Company.
- Third: that at **Japara**, rice and timber may always be gathered and readied for shipment upon the arrival of ships, without any interference, provided that the resident at Japara is given prior license; furthermore, that voyages and tributes to the court

> may proceed unimpeded, without prejudice to the articles already established between us.

The King granted all these points without much hesitation, except regarding the free trade of Batavia's residents. He was reluctant to agree to this, as he considered himself obligated to supply the Company with the rice and timber needed for Batavia at a fixed price; he believed that allowing free trade would be counterproductive and lead to disputes.

CCIX: ARAKAN March 22, 1653. Page 54, note 4: also in the National Archives in Batavia.

CCX: BIJAPUR VENGURLA May 1653. Page 65, note 4: also in Batavia.

CCXI: BIJAPUR VENGURLA July 1653. Page 67, note 1: also in Batavia.

CCXII: BIJAPUR VENGURLA July 1653. Page 69, note 5: the reference to *sarsamatas* should be note 3. In the *Verbalen-Nederburgh*, the title is followed by "arrived July 28."

CCXIII: BIJAPUR VENGURLA April 26, 1655. Page 73, note: also in Batavia.

CCXIV: SOLOR AND TIMOR July 1655. Page 75, note 8. Insert: "cf. the list in Veth, *Timor, Gids*, 1855, page 698, note 2, and 699, notes 1 and 2."

CCXV: CEYLON May 1656. Page 84: the introduction "closed" is missing. At the end of the introduction, add: "Fitzler *cerco de Coliinbo* 1652–1656 (Coimbra, 1928) page 84, note 3." Additionally: "and in *Overgekomen brieven Papieres* 1656, as well as in the National Archives in Batavia, page 90 and 91." An article by **Fred Oudschans Dentz** titled "Footsteps of the Fathers" (*N. Rott. Courant*, **January 29, 1928**) provides an incorrect version. Page 87, note 7 may be omitted. The text flows correctly if the comma after "werden" is removed.

CCXVI: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON February 10, 1658. Page 113, note 3: also in *Contractboek-Zeeland* and in the National Archives in Batavia.

CCXVII: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON February 24, 1658. Page 115, note: also in Batavia.

CCXVIII: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON April 26, 1658. Page 116, note 1: also in Batavia. Page 116, note 2: add "The *verbalen-Nederburgh* refers to him as Adle Paiva Cintael."

CCXIX: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON June 23, 1658. Page 117: the introduction should read “with all their idolatry” instead of “not.” Page 117, note: the full contract is also available in the National Archives in Batavia.

CCXX: CAPE OF GOOD HOPE July 1658. Page 121. The number CCXXVI is incorrect; it should be **CCXXVII**. Page 121, in the introduction, “Koopnans” is a typo for “Kaapmans” (Cape merchants).

CCXXI: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON July 23/29, 1658. Page 123, note: also in Batavia.

CCXXII: COROMANDEL COAST September 15, 1658. Page 128, note 1: add “perhaps silver caul.” Page 128, note: “bcodschappen” is a typo for “boodschappers” (messengers).

CCXXIII: FORMOSA September 23, 1658. Page 128, introduction: read “entirely upon itself” instead of “entirely on itself.”

CCXXIV: COROMANDEL COAST December 24, 1658. Page 137, note 4: also in *Contractboek-Zeeland IV*. Copies: Page 138, in *Contractboek-Zeeland IV*, some place names differ: Poetoca (Poetoer), Moeton (Moetous), Poowalackery (Parwalachery), Anthonypette, Corrivepongere, Alin-gietn-angelam, Manchieole (Mam Chuola), Sangemangelam, Maittymangelotn (Niritty Mangelam), Nariangalij. Page 138, line 6: in *Zeeland*, a note is attached: “Those who do not have this right shall lose it upon shipwreck; indeed, if the cargo reaches land, all personnel must be chained until the cargo is recovered, even if 7/8 of the load is salvaged.”

CCXXV: MALABAR COAST January 1659. Page 141, note 2: “Blijkbaar” (apparently) should be omitted. In the copy in *Contractboek II*, the number has been inserted.

CCXXVI: FORMOSA May 1659. Page 149, note 1: also in Batavia.

CCXXVII: ACEH June 20, 1659. Page 151, note 3: add “also in the National Archives in Batavia.” Page 155, note 3: I erred here; the Sultan’s ratification is indeed included in the *Contractboek* and follows here:

The National Archives in Batavia hold the final agreement concluded between the Queen of Aceh and **Jacob Keijser** and **Balthasar Bordt** in **1660**. The *Verbalen Nederburgh* lists the title as: “Accord concluded by Aceh based on the proposition of June 20, 1659, in Castle Batavia.”

In Aceh, in the year 1070 of the Hegira, on Tuesday the 6th day of the 3rd month, **Magat Moeda Lella** brought a sign and a *suwassen*, accompanied by the *boejangh* **Khajaloela** and the *boejangh* **Dendany**, reporting the orders of Her Majesty to **Kaely Malikilitdill**, *orangkaya Maharadia Syry Maradia*, *orangkaya Laxamana*, *orang Paduca touwan*, *orangkaya Radia bhandara*, *orangkaya Paduck Magat*, *orangkaya Maharadia Lella*, *orangkaya radia Oetlana Lella*, *orangkaya paducca Sirinara*, *orangkaya maha-radia Siry Indra*, *orangkaya radia Makoeta*, *orangkaya Paduck radia*, *orangkaya Bhandara moeda radia Lella Wangsa*, *paduccz Maha mentrij siry Retna Pardana*, and other high officials: that with God's help, we have reached an accord and peace has been established between the Acehnese and the Dutch, and that it shall not be broken hereafter. Furthermore, the demands of Governor General **Joan Maetsuijker** have been presented to Her Majesty **Tchitra Siry Bidie Nidra Chitra Siry Nara Wangsa** by Commander **Jacob Keyzer** and Commander **Balthasar Bordt**.

Firstly, the land of **Perak** and the *bhandhara padika Siery Maradia* are granted; he shall not come to Aceh, and Her Majesty forgives all his offenses, stipulating that the *bhandhara* shall remain in Perak. The Governor shall also request that Commanders **Jacob Keijser** and **Balthasar Bordt** pardon all his offenses and allow him to remain *bhandhara* in Perak. The *sabandacr*, who has become a minister or high official in Perak and Sidria, we wish to summon to Aceh to be punished, but we request forgiveness and present 50 *bhaer* of tin as satisfaction to the Company.

From September 18, 1659, until October 1659: Profit, **Soewisa spinsbek**. September 1660 (this date is incorrect).

Regarding the goods robbed in Perak, which Commander **Balthasar Bordt** has received: the price of tin shall be set in Perak at 30 R. per *bhaer* until the Company's losses, totaling 44,000 R., are fully paid. Once settled, the price of tin shall return to the former rate of 31 R. per *bhaer*, and no other merchants shall trade in Perak. Regarding the tin that falls annually, it shall be divided in two: one half for the Acehnese and the other half for the Dutch. When tin is loaded onto Acehnese or Dutch vessels, both parties shall appoint personnel to oversee the loading so that each retains the correct half. The customs duties shall remain as they were for the Dutch in Perak; no change shall occur. The orders of Her Majesty are granted to Governor **Joan Maetsuijker** according to his wishes.

Secondly, the land of **Priaman**, *Bhand' kaliffa* or *Tiko Sillida* is granted. The Governor's desire is to receive compensation for Company goods robbed in the three aforementioned

places. Her Majesty orders that these be restored to Commander **Jacob Keijzer**, and that a sum of 49,518 R. shall be deducted from the price of pepper from all subjects of those places, *bhaer* by *bhaer*, until the Company's losses are settled. Once paid, the pepper shall return to its previous price. The Governor requests Her Majesty that other merchants be allowed to trade in the aforementioned places, just as the Acehnese and Dutch do. Should other merchants come to trade in those places, the Dutch shall be free to prevent them, either by persuasion or force, without breaking the peace between Aceh and the Dutch. Her Majesty agrees to one tax-free ship per year of 1,200 *bhaer*, according to the custom of 1648, and desires that the duties be paid with "swords" (likely a specific currency or tribute), specifically Spanish *mancqueeren*, as she pleases, provided the payment is correct.

Governor **Joan Maetsuijker**'s request to establish a lodge within Aceh, as requested by the Commandeur Schouten in 1666, is granted. He also desires to establish a lodge in Perak on the riverbank. Furthermore, regarding legal proceedings in Perak, Priaman, Band' Kaliffa, or Tieko and Sillida, if Dutchmen are to be tried by residents, or residents by Dutchmen, it shall be permitted for the Sultan of Perak and all *panglimas* of the West Coast to punish them according to the law. If they are unable to do so, the accused shall be sent under secure escort to Aceh for Her Majesty to punish, or the Dutch shall transport them to Malacca or Batavia to be punished by Governor **Joan Maetsuijker**, to serve as a warning to others.

It is further desired that all merchants from Suratta, the Coromandel Coast, Bengal, Malabar, Arakan, Pegou, the English, the Danes, etc., shall only be permitted to trade in Aceh. Merchants from the lower regions, such as those from Johor, Pattani, Indragiri, Jambi, China, Java, Siam, Cambodia, and Macassar, shall not be permitted to trade in the aforementioned places, but only in Aceh.

All conditions conclude on Sunday the 10th day of the 3rd month, at the time when Commander **Jacob Keijser** and **Balthasar Bordt**, along with the English merchant **Cartijs**, were entertained with joy and the sound of various musical instruments in the garden of **Lalalale**. The sun and moon shall shine upon the sincere and pure affection between the Dutch and the Acehnese, and the English are likewise sincerely devoted to Her Majesty.

CCXXXIX: BANTAM July 10, 1659. Page 155, note 4: also in Batavia. October 1655–October 19, 1656.

CCXL: COROMANDEL COAST / CEYLON April 24, 1660. Page 161, note 1: also in *Contractboek-Zeeland IV*, with some minor differences. Page 162, note: “Zittera Sourouwaai Renammadon.” Page 162, note 5 may be omitted. Page 163, in *Zeeland IV*, the conclusion reads: “A translation of this into the language of the *habanders* (Dutch?) was attached by **Joan and Sec’ van Weerden**. The aforementioned agrees with the translation provided by **Francois Montanier**. Gale, **May 15, 1660**. (Signed) **Ucas van Waerder**, Secretary of the Commission. (Below) agreed (signed) **Billing**, Senior Clerk; Agreed **Bock**, Senior Clerk.”

CCXLI: MAKASSAR August 19, 1660. Page 168, note 2: also in Batavia.

CCXLII: MAKASSAR December 2, 1660. Page 177, note 3: also in Batavia.

CCXLIII: AMBON February 10, 1661. Page 182, note 2: also in Batavia.

CCXLIV: BANDJERMASIN May 16, 1661. Page 186, note 7: in the introduction, “Ook gerneene” should be inserted.

CCL: COROMANDEL COAST January 1662. Page 190, note 1: also in Batavia and in a slightly modified form in *Contractboek-Zeeland IV* (two copies). This reveals that the actual date is **December 26, 1661**. Another document, two copies in *Zeeland IV*, is dated “Received at Pallecatta on November 7, 1661.” This contains only some of the points mentioned here; it may be a proposal from the side of St. Tanjore.

CCLI: FORMOSA February 1662. Page 194, note 2: also in Batavia. Page 198, line of article 18: “mits verstanden” is naturally a typo for “misverstanden” (misunderstandings).

CCLII: MALABAR COAST March 1662. Page 199, note 1: *Verhalen Nederburgh* lists the date as March.

CCLV: MALABAR COAST March 31, 1662. Page 204, note: also in *Contractboek-Amsterdam II* (where *Kalate* is spelled *Calave* at the end; the *magra* is named **Bayittepulle** instead of **Consiewetty Canakapalle**, and **Matandepulle** and **Tan Montanier** are mentioned).

CCLVIII: SOLOR AND TIMOR July 27, 1662. Page 213, note 5: “Leson” is likely a typo for “Lefou” (Lifou). Note 3: after “Dela,” insert “or for Dengka.” Page 214, note 4: insert “of Dooh; to the SW. In Roti.” Page 214, note 5: “Corbafo on the N-Coast of Roti?”

CCLX: MUGHAL EMPIRE BENGAL October 29, 1662. Page 219, conclusion. Cf. Valentijn IV (Mughals), page 164.

CCLXX: MUGHAL EMPIRE October 29 / November 1662. Page 221, note 1: a question mark was omitted.

CCLXXI: MALABAR COAST January 1663. Page 226, note 4: in the *Verbalen-Nederburgh*, this document is written as “Secretarial declaration passed for **Ucas Waarden** through the *Angie caimaal* of Cochin.”

CCLXXII: MALABAR COAST January 1663. Page 229, note 4: should refer to “Naijkewittij” (above) after “Fanicol”; “14” should be there.

CCLXXIII: MALABAR COAST March 1663. Page 239, note: also in *Contractboek-Amsterdam I*.

CCLXXIV: MALABAR COAST March 14, 1663. Page 240, note 2: also in *Contractboek III*. Page 242, note 2: *Contractboek III* lists “Bartholomevs Vaas, lingoa.”

CCLXXV: MALABAR COAST March 20, 1663. Page 242, note 3: also in *Contractboek III*. Page 243, note 1: *Contractboek III* lists “Benerentij.”

CCLXXVI: WEST COAST OF SUMATRA / ACEH July 27, 1663. Page 251, note 2: also in De Leeuw, *Painansch Contract*, page VV. Page 252, note 1: in **May 1662**, a provisional contract was entered into by **Groenewegen** with those of Songypagou (found in *Dagh-Register 1663*, page… also in De Leeuw, *Painansch contract*, page 85). Due to its purely provisional nature, I have not included the document. **C. Westenenk**, in his *Memorie van Overgave Benkoelen*, makes only a very summary reference to what he calls the “History of Benkoelen.” ## APPENDIX

CCLXXVI: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **GOLKONDA**, **22 September 1663** (p. 256, note 1). Also available in **Batavia**. The carelessness of the scribes dealing with documents of a somewhat authentic nature is evident from the title of the copy in **Batavia**: *Caul van Ibrahit beecq dienaer Van Simplepette Ter leend* etc. In the *Verbalen-Nederburgh*, it reads *Caul van Ebrahit Beecqauwel, dienaer* etc. At least here, the *auwel* part has been somewhat preserved.

CCLXXIX: **MALABAR COAST**, **February 1664** (p. 261, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXX: **MALABAR COAST**, **11 February 1664** (p. 263, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXXI: **MALABAR COAST**, **25 February 1664** (p. 267, note). Also in the **Amsterdam-Batavia Contract Book**.

CCLXXXII: **MALABAR COAST**, **29 February – 2 March 1664** (p. 270, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXXIII: **BANDA**, **March 1664** (p. 272, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXXIV: **BANDA**, **30 March 1664** (p. 273, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXXV: **BANDA**, **3 July 1664** (p. 275, note 6). Also in **Batavia**.

CCLXXXIX: **MALABAR COAST**, **June – 1 October 1664** (p. 287, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCXC: **INDRAGIRI**, **October 1664** (p. 291, note 5). Also in **Batavia**.

CCXCI: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **19 January 1665** (p. 301, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCXCIV: **CAMBODJA**, **February 1665** (p. 313, end). The treaty was approved in **Batavia** on **17 April 1665** (Rcolis, p. 315).

CCXCIX: **MALABAR COAST**, **12 March 1665** (p. 317, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCC: **BANDA**, **25, 26 March 1665** (p. 320, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCL: **MALABAR COAST**, **25 April 1665** (p. 323, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCI: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **GOLKONDA**, **May (?) 1665** (p. 328, note). Regarding **Frederik Bruyn (Braim)**, see also **Valentijn**, V (Coromandel), p. [number missing].

CCCII: **BANDA**, **1 July – August 1665** (p. 331, note 5). Add: “See **Veth**; II p. 345, s.V. *Letti*”.

CCCIV: **BANDA**, **10 December 1665** (p. 333, note 2). The *Verbalen-Nederburgh* incorrectly lists the date as **10 October**.

CCCV: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **23 February 1666** (p. 334, note). Also in **Batavia** with the date **23 February 1666**. Compare this with the document of **11 September 1674** appearing later. The *Verbalen-Nederburgh* dates both the *caul* and the *ola* as **1665 (23 February)**. Page 335, note 4: *waniere* is likely a typo for *maniere* (manner). See **Verdat**, p. 346: *Maniere* meaning custom or habit.

CCCVI: **MALACCA**, **SIAM**, **1666 (?)** (p. 336, note). A copy dated **12 March 1666** is also held in the National Archives. This date is also found in the *Verbalen-Nederburgh*.

CCCX: **MAKASSAR**, **January 1667** (p. 346, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXII: **MAKASSAR**, **29 March 1667** (p. 354, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXV: **BOETON**, **25 June 1667** (p. 363, note 2). Also in **Batavia**. A contract with **Boeton** dated **31 January 1667** is also found there. See note 1 on p. 364.

CCCXVII: **MAKASSAR**, **18 November 1667** (p. 370, note 6). Also in **Batavia** (p. 372, note). It later became apparent to me that this location was fully known.

CCCXVIII: **MAKASSAR**, **31 March 1668** (p. 380, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXIX: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **ATJEH**, **29 April 1668** (p. 383, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXX: **BANDA**, **16 May 1668** (p. 390, after introduction). Compare this with **Johan Thijssen**, *Journael* (1669), p. [number missing]. **Dr. Stapel** drew my attention to a passage in **Van Dam's** well-known manuscript, II, chapter 1 b, which shows that the Portuguese had undertaken a major expedition to **Kisser** in **1668**.

CCCXXI: **SOLOR AND TIMOR**, **23 May – 6 June 1668** (p. 393, note 1). Compare with **Veth**, *Timor*, *Gids* 1855, p. 604, note.

CCCXXII: **BANGKA AND BILLITON**, **22 June – 25 August 1668** (p. 398, note). Also in **Batavia** (p. 402, after the explanation). See **Thijssen**, *Journae*, p. 10.

CCCXXV: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **1668** (p. 410, note 1). Also in **Batavia** (p. 410, note). The copy in **Batavia** contains *ndepattis*. Page 411, note: **Dr. Stapel** wished to omit the question mark and explain *Haaseraat* as *Hedschra Senvijen Inlet Senen* (Monday).

CCCXXVI: **MAKASSAR**, **15 July – 27 July 1669** (p. 411, note 5). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXVII: **SOEMBAWA**, **October 1669** (p. 419, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXVIII: **MAKASSAR**, **December 1670** (p. 426, note 4). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXX: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **August 1671** (p. 433, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXXI: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **8–10 September 1671** (p. 435, note 3). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXXII: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **ATJEH**, **December 1671** (p. 442, note). Also in **Batavia** (p. 447, note 4). An "Ac" at the beginning has been omitted.

CCCXXXIV: **MAKASSAR**, **18 January 1672** (p. 452, note 2). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXXV: **MALABAR COAST**, **6–11 February 1672** (p. 454, note 1). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXXXVI: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **19 March 1672** (p. 459, note). Also in **Batavia**. The copy in the *Verbalen-Nederburgh* is dated March.

CCCXXXVIII: **CAPE OF GOOD HOPE**, **3 May 1672** (p. 469, note 1). Could this be a typo for *riflamen* (flags, pennants of the ships)? Page 471, note: "[Jigne?]" should be omitted.

CCCXL: **CEILON**, **19 July 1672** (p. 475, note). Also in **Batavia**.

CCCXLII: **WEST COAST OF SUMATRA**, **5 January 1673** (p. 482, note 1). Also in **Batavia**. Page 482, note 2: Likely incorrect, as the copy in **Batavia** describes this contract as: "Appendix to a secret contract entered into on **October [date] 1670** with those of **Baros 447**"; however, no such entry is known in the contract book.

CCCXLV: **MALABAR COAST**, **23 February 1674** (p. 489, note 1). In the line, *moer* should be read as *buijten de'* (outside the). Page 491, note: The question mark can be omitted. One of the copies is correctly written as follows:

CCCLI: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **September 1674** (p. 505, note). Also in **Batavia** (p. 510, note 2; 511 art 16; 512, note 4). **Dr. F.W. Stapel** pointed out that my assumption that **Francois Caron** is mentioned in this treaty is incorrect. He died in **April 1673** during a shipwreck near **Lisbon** (See *Nieuw Biographisch Woordenboek*, VIII, col. 255).

CCCLII: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **GOLKONDA**, **September 1674** (p. 513, note 3). The last line should be replaced by "See also the General Appendix".

CCCLIV: **COROMANDEL COAST**, **CEILON**, **18 September – October 1674** (p. 517, note). The word “only” should be replaced by “also,” while the word “exactly” should be omitted. Page 518, note 2: to be read as “In the copy in **Batavia**”.

INDEX OF WORKS CONSULTED

- **Aalbers (J.)** – *Rijkloi Goens, Commissaris en veldoverste der Oost-Indische Compagnie* (Groningen, 1916).
- **Anstett (B.)** – *Portugiesische Sprachlehre: Dritte Auflage* (Frankfurt, 1885).
- **Baldaeus (Ph.)** – *Nauwkeurige Beschryvinge van Malabar en Choromandel en het machtige Eyland Ceylon* (Amsterdam, 1672).
- *Nieuw Nederlandsch Biographisch Woordenboek*, edited by **Molhuysen**, **P.J. Blok**, et al. (Leiden, 1911 onwards).
- **Blok (P.J.)** – *Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Volk*; second edition, etc. (Leiden, 1912 onwards).
- **Bokemeyer (H.)** – *Die Molukken* (Leipzig, 1888).
- **Bor (L.)** – *Amboinse oorlogen 1663*, *E.S. ’t Verwaerloosde Formosa* (Amsterdam, 1675).
- **Campbell (W.)** – *Formosa under the Dutch* (London, 1903).
- **Canter Visscher (J.)** – *Mallabaarse brieven* (Leeuwarden, 1743).
- *Christelijke Encyclopaedie*, edited by **Grosheide**, et al. (Kampen, 1925 onwards).
- **De Clercq (F.A.)** and **Greshoff (M.)** – *Nieuw Plantkundig Woordenboek voor Nederlandsch Indie* (Amsterdam, 1909).
- **Cool (W.)** – *De Lombok-Expeditie* (Batavia, The Hague, 1895).
- **Couto (Do.)** – *Observacoes sobre priniepaes causas deca dencia dos Portuguezes Asia COM titulo de Soldado Pratico*, published by **A. Caetano do Amaral** (Lisbon, MDCCXC).
- **Crooke**, see **Tavernier**.
- **Cunningham (A.)** – *Book of Indian Eras* (Calcutta, 1883).
- *Dagh-Register; gehouden int Casteel Batavia*, published by **der Chijs**, **Heeres**, et al. (Batavia, The Hague, 1887 onwards).
- **Danvers (F.Ch.)** – *The Portuguese in India* (London, 1894).
- **Dassen (M.)** – *De Nederlanders in de Molukken* (Utrecht, 1848).
- **Davidson (J.W.)** – *The island of Formosa past and present* (London, New York, 1903).
- **van Dijk (C.D.)** – *Neerlands vroegste betrekkingen met Borneo den Solo-Archipel, Cambodja, Siam en Cochin China* (Amsterdam, 1862).

> I have not separately listed treatises included in journals or collected works if those journals have already been mentioned in this list. Similarly, I have generally omitted studies that I only used once in the notes.

- *Encyclopaedie van Nederlandsch-Indie*, 1895–1906, second edition, compiled by **Paulus**, et al. (The Hague, Leiden, 1917 onwards).
- *Enzyklopaedie des Islam*, edited by **Th. Houtsma**, et al. (Leiden, Leipzig, 1913 onwards).
- **Ferguson (D.)** – *Correspondence between Raja Sinha and the Dutch* (1904); *Letters from Raja Sinha II to the Dutch* (1909); *Ribeiro's Account of the siege of Colombo* (1891).
- **Ferrand (G.)** – *Les poids mesures et monnaies des Mers du Sud* (Paris, MDCCCCXXI).
- **Fisher**, see **Forster – Court Minutes**.
- **Folqman (P.C.)** – *Gratmatiea Hollandeza* (Lisbon, MDCCXLII).
- **Forster**, et al. – *Calendar of the Court Minutes etc. of the East India Company 1650–1654 etc.* (Oxford, 1913 onwards); *The founding of Fort St George Madras* (London, 1902).
- *Gids (De)* (Amsterdam).
- *Gids (De Indische)* (Amsterdam).
- **Godee Molsbergen (E.C.)** – *Geschiedenis van de Mirahassa* (Weltevreden, 1928).
- **Grothe (J.A.)** – *Archief voor de geschiedenis det Oude Hollandsche Zerding enz.* (Utrecht, 1884 onwards).
- **Haarst (van)** – See **De Jonge**.
- **Havart (D.)** – *Op- en ondergang van Cormandel* (Amsterdam, 1693).
- **Heeres (J.E.)** – *Onze betrekkingen met de Kleine Soenda-eilanden 1640–1648*, in the Festive Volume for **Veth**, p. 178 (Leiden, 1894).
- *Hobson-Jobson* (London, 1896), new edition edited by **Crooke** (London, 1903).
- **van Hoevell (G.W.)** – *Vocabularium van vreemde woorden voorkomende in het Amnbonsch-Maleisch* (Dordrecht, 1876).
- **Hotz (A.)** – *Journaal (van) Joan Cunaeus naar Perzie in 1651–1652* (Amsterdam, Muller, 908).
- **Hunter (W.W.)** – *History of British India* (London, 1899 onwards, New Impression, 1919 onwards); *The Imperial Gazetteer of India* (London, 1881 onwards, new edition, Oxford, 1907 onwards).
- **De Jonge (J.K.J.)** – *De opkomst van het Nederlandsch gezag in Oost-Indie* (The Hague, Amsterdam, 1862 onwards).
- **Klinkert (C.)** – *Nieuw Maleisch Nederlandsch Woordenboek II* (Leiden, 1885–1893).
- **Lauts (G.)** – *Geschiedenis der Nederlanders Indie enz.* (Groningen, 1852 onwards).
- **de Leeuw (W.)** – *Het Painansch contract* (Amsterdam, MCMXXVI).
- *Lijst van aardrijkskuindige namen in den Nederlandsch Indischen Archipel* (1906), second edition (Weltevreden, 1923).

- **de Macedo (A.)** – *Razam da gverra entre Portugal a5 Provincias Vnidas dos Paizes baxos* (Lisbon, 1657) (**Meertens**).
- *Uytrekening voor de gouden silveren munts waar dije waten gewigten in Indien* (Middelburg, 1691).
- **Meylan (G.R.)** – *Japan*, published by **J.H. Tobias** (Amsterdam, MDCCCXXX). See also *Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap* XIV (1833) and *Meylan's Geschiedkundig Overzigt van den handei der Europezen Op Japan*.
- **Migne** – *Encyclopedie theologique*, LIX (Paris, 1863).
- **Muller** – *De Oost-Indische Compagnie Cambodja Laos* (The Hague, 1917).
- **Nachod (O.)** – *Die Beziehungen der Niederlandischen Ostindischen Compagnie zu Japan* (Leipzig, 1897).
- **Olearius (A.)** – *Nieuwe Parsiaenze Reyse*, translated by **Wageninge** (Utrecht, 1651).
- **Phayre (A.)** – *History of Burma* (London, 1883).
- **Philips (G.)** – *Short account Dutch trade Formosa 629* (Shanghai).
- **Pieris (P.E.)** – *jaianapatam* (1920); *Ceylon and the Hollanders 1658–1796*, second edition (Tellippalai, 1924).
- *Realia Register Generale Resolutien van het Kasteel Batavia 1632–1805, enz.* (Leiden, 1852 onwards).
- **de Reus Klerk** – *Geschichtlicher Ueberblick der Ent-wicklung der Niederlindisch-Ostindischer Compagnie* (Batavia, 1894).
- **van Rhede van der Kloot (M.)** – *Gouverneurs-Generaal Commissarissen-Generaal van 1610–1885* (The Hague, 1891).
- **Rice (P.)** – *A History of Kanarese literature*, second edition (Calcutta etc., 1921).
- **van Riebeek (J.)** – *Dagverhaal enz.* (Utrecht, 1884 onwards).
- **Riess (L.)** – *Geschichte der Insel Formosa* (Mitteilungen der Deul-sche Geselschait Natur- und Vilkerkunde Ostasiens, LIX, 1897).
- **Rodenwaldt (E.)** – *Die Mistizen auf Kisar, enz* (Mededeelingen van den Dierst der Volksgezondheid in Nederlardsch-Indie).
- **Schram (R.)** – *Kalendario graphische ud chronologische Tafeln* (Leipzig, 1908).
- **De San Januario** – *Documents sur les missions Portugaises Ju Cambodge el en Cochin-Chine* (Paris, 1883).
- **Schouten (Wouter)** – *Aanmnerckelijcke Voyagie* (1676).
- **Sewell** – *A forgotten empire*.
- **Sewell (R.)** and **Alkrishna Dikstrit** – *The Indian Calendar With tables by R Schram* (London, 1896).
- **Snouck Hurgronje (C.)** – *De Atjehers enz.* (Batavia, 1893 onwards).
- **Stapel (W.)** – *Het Bongaais Verdrag* (Groningen, 1922).
- **Stokvis (A.M.H.J.)** – *Manuel d'histoire de genealogie et de chronologie enz.* (Leiden, 1888 onwards).
- **Tavernier (J.B.)** – *Travels in India*, translated by **Ball**, second edition **Crooke**, etc. (Oxford, 1925).
- **Theal (G.)** – *History and ethnography of Africa South the Zambesi, etc.* (London, 1907 onwards).

- **Thevenot** (Ned. verl **Van Broekhuizen** III) – *Persien*.
- **Thyssen (T.)** – *Journael van den toestant Van Oost-Indien 20 Juli 1669* (Rotterdam, 1669).
- **Tiele (P.)** and **Heeres (J.E.)** – *Bouwstolien VUCI geschiedenis der Nederlanders in den Maleischen Archipel enz.* (The Hague, 886 onwards).
- *Tijdschrift van het Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*.
- *Tijdschrift Voor Indische Taal- en Volkenkunde*.
- *Tijdschrift voor Ned. Indie*.
- **Valentyn (Fr.)** – *Oud Nieuw Oost-Indien, enz.* (Dordrecht, 1724 onwards).
- **Verdam (J.)** – *Middelnederlandseh Handwoorderboek* (The Hague, 1911).
- *Verhandelingen Bataviaasch Genootschap*.
- **Veth (P.J.)** – *Oost en West* (Arnhem, 1889); *Aardrijkskundig Woordenboek van Nederlandsch Indie enz.* (Amsterdam, 1863 onwards); *Java etz.* (Haarlem, 1896 onwards).
- **Wistenfeld (R.)** – *Vergleichungs-Tabellen der Muhammedanischen und Christelichen Zeitrechnung* (Leipzig, 1887).
- **Wyld (James)** – *Map of India* (London, 1854).
- **Zondervan (H.)** – *Algemeen verklarend Woordenboek* (Gouda, 1912).

INDEX OF PERSONAL NAMES

> This index also includes some ship names. I have not recorded all slight variations in spelling. If a name appeared only once or always with the same spelling, I generally retained the spelling I encountered. In cases where it was impossible to distinguish between a person, a place name, or a title, I acted according to the circumstances.

- **van Adrichem (Jan)** 114
- **Agamath-Sagh Nasrodin**
- **Abas II (Shah)** 32, 43, 48, 50
- **Iath (Sultan)** 292
- **Abas (king)** 561, 562, 563
- **Agarra caymai** 532
- **Abbema (Sijbrant)** 333, 334
- **Agges (Jurriaen)** 487
- **Abbol Seyt Chia (Great Mughal)** 219
- **Alahoedin (King)** 338

- **Alawadyn (Sultan)** 359
- **Abby (raden)** 542
- **Aley (Jan Jau)** 353
- **Abdi Wierassantana (raden)** 541
- **Ali-Beeck**
- **Abdul** 551
- **Alie (kimelaha)** 353
- **Abdul Cadus** 543
- **d’Allmedia (Leonardo)** 117, 120
- **Abdul Hamy** 419
- **d’Allmeijda (Manuell)** 124, 126
- **Abdul Lassal** 543
- **d’Allmeyra d’Allmeda (Leonardo)** 120
- **Abdul Wachier** 420
- **Abdullah Culb Shah (sultan)** 180, 181
- **Abdul Geddy** 9
- **Amagaly (orangkay)** 394, 395
- **Ablan (Orangkaya)** 273
- **Aboe-ji-Hassan (sultan)** 513
- **Aboe Fath Abdoe [Fattah (sultan)]** 155
- **Achitta Risia Raghia** 190
- **Achmiet Chia** 369, 370
- **Ackber Chia (Great Mughal)** 219
- **Adersia** 249, 257, 258, 263, 264, 265, 266, 278, 279, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301
- **Adil (Radja)** 410, 411
- **Adrasia** (See: **Adersia**)
- **Adriaense (Pieter)** 397, 398, 408, 410

• **van Adrichem (Dirk)** 24, 215, 217, 117, 219, 220, 223

• **Andriessen (Paulus)**

• **Andriesz (Andries)** 322

• **Angalie** 501

• **Angie caimal** 227

• **Anom** 285

• **Aralouwe (arou)** 453

• **Ardanasadana (pangeran)** 209

• **Arda Serang Boesing Pannoegan** 542

• **Ardiwangsa** 163

• **Area (raden)** 542, 556

• **Arou Palakka** 348, 354, 355

• **Arria pulle** 145

• **Askamp (Esskam Joan)** 198

• **Ating** 551

• **Aupert (Chreaute)** 512

• **Aurangzib** 215, 217, 219, 226

• **Aurij Van Spou Tava** 151

• **Ausie Mankotte Itipanne** 229

• **Ayna**

• **Bealou (queen)** 396, 397

• **Banouassij** 353

• **Bara (orangkaja)** 137

• **Barallko (Aibre Rodrig.)** 118, 120

• **Bardella** 530, 532

• **Bariette pulle** 206, 270

• **Barkhurdar sultan** 50

• **Barracaddy caymial** 531

• **Barramalappa** 142
• **Basting (Willem)** 442, 498, 526, 556
• **Batale (Don Francisco Gabriel)** 488
• **Batellho (Diogo)** 124, 126
• **Batinpangoan** 403
• **Battamatta (radja)** 551
• **Baula (sengadji)** 363
• **Baury (de les)** 475, 478
• **Bawanasy Pantoeloe** 302
• **Baykole (kimelaha)** 396, 397
• **Beecqauwel (Ebrahim)** 575
• **van der Beek (Willem)** 83, 84, 177
• **Beg (Ibrahim)** 256
• **Beginda Ratou** 445, 452
• **Belcleran** 499
• **Bellou** 420
• **Benedictus (Matthijs)** 198
• **Benegum nayre** 531
• **Benteng (crain)** 453
• **Berckman (Maltheus)** 473, 480, 482
• **Berentszoon (Hendrik)** 277, 390, 392, 405
• **Beriboumij** 420
• **Biboe (goegoegoe)** 358
• **Bicray (crain)** 453
• **Bidko (radja)** 551
• **Biemia (radja)** 543
• **Bagoes Ima** 545, 550
• **Baigneux** 512

- **Balee (orangcaya)** 389, 485
- **Balicalangere** 316
- **Bandara Deroesalemn (orangcaya)** 81, 285
- **Bandella** 530
- **Bandhara Moeda (orangkaja)** 394, 395, 397, 398, 406, 407, 410
- **Banjo (crain)** 453
- **Blok (Jan)** 543, 544, 545, 550
- **Bobahou (crain)** 419
- **Babang (dain)** 523
- **Babatoe (pongoulou)** 466
- **Babber Chia (Great Mughal)** 219
- **Babel Parambu gurripo** 531
- **Bahoen (crain)** 419
- **Bacherach (Jacob)** 105
- **den Back (Gerrit)** 348
- **Backer (Frans)** 370, 438, 440, 486
- **Backer (orangkaja)** 329, 330, 331
- **Backer (Siwert)** 344, 346
- **Bacoeta** 277
- **Badi Deseman** 460
- **Baer Si Habadoe** 543
- **Bilalang (crain)** 453
- **Billcays (queen)** 533, 536, 572
- **Bisschop (Claes Harmensz)**
- **de Bitter (Pieter)** 92, 238, 280, 331, 332, 333, 392 ## Index of Personal Names
- **Bock (A.)**: 517, 533, 536, 572
- **Busing** (*pongoulou*): 466

• **Bock (Paulus de)**: 498, 501, 545

• **Butler (Davids)**: 478, 550

• **Buijtendyck (R. van)**: 335

• **Boemi Wola**: 500

• **Boenrong** (*crain*): 453

• **Boessing** (*aria*): 541

• **Boeton** (king): 500

• **Boey (Anthony)**: 209

• **Caboul** (*kimalaha*): 353

• **Bogaarde (Jasper van den)**: 62, 64

• **Caddabenatie Mena**: 531

• **Boidij Sabinij (Saybonnij)** (*koningin*): —

• **Cahicaria Mena**: 531

• **Caja** (*radja*): 417

• **Bonar de Revault (de)**: 477

• **Cajo** (*arou*): 526

• **Boudaens (Elias)**: 20, 24, 559

• **Cakialy Lasoule**: 368

• **Bonga** (*arou*): 453

• **Calabeba** (*sengadji*): —

• **Bongaporra**: 368

• **Calaratta** (prince): 178, 383, 416, 427, 453

• **Bonig Soro**: 543

• **Calamatta** (*kaitsjeli*): 419

• **Bontepona** (*crain*): 453

• **Calamatta** (*kimelaha*): 134, 135, 136

• **Bonto Marano** (*karaeng*): 346, 347

• **Calipha** (sultan): 561, 562

- **Boon (Jan Hend.)**: 480
- **Callaboelos** (*radja*): 551
- **Bor (Lavinus)**: 198
- **Caloukoe** (*crain*): 453
- **Bordes (Pieter)**: 198
- **Caly**: 543
- **Bordingh (Claes)**: 123
- **Cambessi (Jan)**: —
- **Borghorst (Jacob)**: 207, 208
- **Canabadicatu Panical**: 531
- **Bort (Balthasar)**: 152, 163, 165, 168, 195, 258, 261, 310, 569, 570, 571
- **Canapuram**: 530
- **Bory** (*orangkaja*): —
- **Candjar** (*galeran*): 498
- **Botellho (Diogo)**: 126
- **Canituruty Mina**: 531
- **Bouron** (*orangkaija*): 392
- **Cannapelli Guripo**: 531
- **Boumi towa**: 500
- **Carapuran**: 530
- **Bramine Padmianaba**: 191, 192
- **Cardoso (Anthonio)**: 234, 237
- **Care Pato**: 382
- **Brelgel (Albert van)**: 118, 120, 466, 469, 470, 473
- **Carnabba**: 543
- **Breijtenbach (Coenraad van)**: 469, 473, 541, 543, 544, 545
- **Caron (Francois)**: 475, 510, 512

• **Britto (Laurens Ferera de)**: —

• **Caroupoe** (princess): 142

• **Britto (Laurenso Francisco de)**: —

• **Carpentier (de)**: 291

• **Broeck (Mattheus van den)**: 217

• **Carre Motulle**: 382

• **Broek (Paulus de)**: 544

• **Carre Pano**: 416, 417

• **Broekhuizen (van)**: —

• **Cartes de Herville (Julien des)**: 512

• **Bruijr (Frederik)**: 327, 328, 577

• **Cartijs (?)**: 571

• **Buis (Evert)**: 101, 124

• **Carvallho (Manuell)**: 124, 126

• **Burg (Adriaen van der)**: —

• **Carvellho (Caspar Alfonso de)**: 124, 126, 127

• **Buriate Poeloe**: 142

• **Casembroot (Jacob)**: 198

• **Casembroot (Nicolaas)**: 291

• **Casstya** (queen): 66

• **Cors (Hendrik)**: 488

• **Castouw**: 300, 301

• **Cos (Simon)**: 5, 73, 102, 337, 339, 349

• **Cawasta neijke**: 515, 517, 521

• **Cossta (Matro de)**: 116

• **Caulier (Jacques)**: 188, 189

• **Coster (Gerrit)**: 541, 543, 545

• **Cauw (Jacob)**: 177, 179, 371, 372, 443

• **Cotta Baroe** (*pongoulou*): 466

• **Ceridan**: 521

• **Coulichan** (*eman*): —

• **Cesar (Cornelis)**: —

• **Coulster (Ludolph van)**: 287, 288

• **Chaliefach** (sultan): 33, 291, 303, 304, 313, 314, 316, 336

• **Chalour**: 489

• **Cham Mhamadel**: —

• **Cham in Hamadoe**: —

• **Chan** (field commander): 25, 27

• **Chan Channa** (field commander): —

• **Chanhieran Pelli Eleddam**: 531

• **Cheete Paddy**: 517

• **Chenally Pattany**: 531

• **Cherrubelly caymal**: 531

• **Chinnanna Chity** alias **Maleye**: 26, 127, 138, 190

• **Clanan Purratu guripo**: 531

• **Clebout (Barent)**: 512

• **Cleeg Portbelleij**: 300

• **Codapaij** (*kimalaha*): 353

• **Codjarobo**: 501

• **Coeli Chan** (*iman*): —

• **Coellhc** (Portuguese): —

• **Coen (Jan Pietersz.)**: 291

• **Coenaeke**: 499

• **Coenen (Dirck)**: 198

• **Coeta**: 545

• **Coliba** (*orangkaja*): 71

• **Colatry** (king): 246, 247, 250, 251, 257, 277, 278, 280

• **Colombij (Anthony)**: 438, 440

• **Colonkon** (*radja*): 545, 550

• **Comemenone**: 229

• **Consiewetry Canakapulle**: 573

• **Conije Maijn**: 301

• **Coon (J.)**: 469

• **Coopman (Pieter)**: 416, 417, 418, 443

• **Cops (Jacob)**: 320, 322, 329, 332, 391, 398, 404, 406

• **Corbusier (Jacob)**: 301, 302

• **Cornelis (Willem)**: 277

• **Cos (Simon)**: 5, 73, 102, 337, 339, 349

• **Couter (Coulster?) (Jacob van den)**: 168

• **Coxinga**: 195, 196, 197, 198, 258, 259

• **Coyet (Fred.)**: 19, 198

• **Cramer (Coenraad)**: 181

• **Cras (Alexander)**: 392, 394

• **Crongron** (*Crain*): 417, 419

• **Cronron** (See also: **Karoenkroeng**)

• **Crudop**: 469, 473

• **Culenburg (Hugo)**: 212, 214

• **Cunaeus (Joan)**: 33, 96, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563

• **Cunha Siry Maharadja**: 307

• **Curicatie nayr**: 531

• **Cuyper**: 470

• **Daanen (Cornelis)**: 101

• **Dack’kaij**: 470, 472

• **Dahalis Vongorey**: 130

- **Dalboerherie (Anthonij Borgers)**: —
- **Dam (Johan van)**: 169, 272, 274, 276
- **Dammanghaga**: 347
- **Dassy Pango Trovangko**: 130
- **Dato Bandhara**: 465
- **Dato Bassaar**: 445, 452
- **Davids (David)**: 466, 486
- **Davidsen (Jacob)**: 276, 277, 390, 391, 392, 398, 404, 406, 407, 409, 430
- **Davidt** (captain): 184
- **Demmer (Gjerard)**: —
- **Dendanij** (*boejangh*): 569
- **Depatto**: 415
- **Derihama** (*orangkaja*): 330
- **Dhouww** (prince): 470, 471, 472
- **Diamant** (ship): 333
- **Diemen (Anthonio van)**: —
- **Diny** (*kitchil*): 358, 359
- **Dira Whangsa**: 156
- **Diepomana** (*radja*): 498
- **D’jourradt** (*orangkaja*): 186
- **D’Martha** (king): 480
- **Doaux** (*kimelaha*): 353
- **Dodo**: 545, 550
- **Doman** (interpreter): 123
- **Doradus** (ship): 548
- **Doulinghs Lavaos**: 149
- **Doulou** (*radja*): 482, 483, 485, 486

• **Dourap Lipangh**: 149

• **Douwa**: 323

• **Doy** (*kimelaha*): —

• **Duane** (*sengadi*): —

• **Duco** (*iman*): —

• **Dupon (Pierre)**: 202, 236, 368, 382, 383

• **Dussen (van der)**: 291

• **Dussen (Lucas van der)**: 18, 120, 303, 304

• **Duij** (*kaitjil*): —

• **Duijnmeyer (Gillis Leendertse)**: 392, 394, 406, 407

• **Dyara** (*hoekom*): —

• **Dyterchan**: 328

• **Ebrahim** (*radja*): 445

• **Ebrahim** (*sirij sulthan*): —

• **Einkhoorn** (ship): 432

• **Engelse (Thomas)**: 399

• **Eprap** (*orangkaja*): 431, 433

• **Ebrehem**: 426

• **Ermunt (Isbrant Petrus)**: 272, 273, 274, 275

• **Erorma**: 489

• **Essen (Cornelis van)**: 234, 238

• **Extriamata Atchita Visia Raegoe**: 138, 139

• **Eijoh** (*orangkaya*): 433

• **Fae (Aernout)**: 532, 533, 535, 536

• **Fengo** (*galeran*): 453

• **Fialho Fereira**: 193

• **Flewr (Danius de)**: 198

• **Foneceas (Bras de Neves)**: 236

• **Forang (Steven)**: 186

• **Force (Steven de la)**: 277

• **Forrester (I.)**: 334

• **Francen (Joannis)**: 416, 417, 418, 426, 442, 453

• **Franco (Jan)**: 430

• **Francx (Cornelis)**: 487, 488

• **Fransz (Jan)**: 198, 498

• **Frederica (Jan)**: 480

• **Fridts**: 327, 328 (See also: **Bruyn**)

• **Frisius (Andries)**: 160

• **Gabbema (Abraham)**: 123

• **GabrieL (Mahar)**: 290

• **Gantarang** (*crain*): 453

• **Gantarang** (*arou*): 453

• **Gappa Ijono**: 417

• **Gaspo** (*dato*): 452

• **Geasdischan**: 527, 528, 537

• **Gieel (Claes Leendertsz)**: —

• **Gener** (*kimelaha*): 42

• **Gerritsz (Gerrit)**: 198

• **Gheijt** (ship *de*): 548

• **Gillissen (Pieter)**: 174, 178

• **Giroe** (*orangkaja*): 186

• **Gnoflaqita** (*singadji*): —

• **Gnoffatahake** (village head): 65

• **Gjoa** (*maas*): 542, 543

• **Godorme** (prince): 226, 227, 489

- **Goens (Rijklof van)**: 65, 73, 118, 120, 123, 128, 138, 139, 140, 142, 161, 162, 188, 190, 192, 193, 199, 200, 204, 206, 207, 212, 221, 231, 236, 240, 242, 246, 247, 250, 251, 257, 297, 300, 301, 303, 313, 314, 315, 317, 320, 324, 475, 478, 479, 480, 489, 490, 506, 515, 517, 518, 521, 564
- **Goer**: 133
- **Gogare** (*gnoffamaniara*): 363
- **Gombebere (Francois)**: 73
- **Gomes (Louis)**: 73
- **Gomes Sarmento (Francisco)**: 317, 320
- **Goossens (Joan)**: 231, 232
- **Goske (Isbrand)**: 207, 208, 336, 337, 344
- **Graaf (Pieter de)**: 136
- **Grabbema** (See: **Gabbema**)
- **Grauwe (Pieter de)**: 480
- **Groenewegen (Jan van)**: 251, 255, 369, 443, 451, 575
- **Groot-Mogols** (realm of the): 215, 574
- **Haas (Jan de)**: 277
- **Haasen bassia** (See: **Hoesain Pasja**)
- **Himalegongan**: 419
- **Haemstede (Claas van)**: 329, 331
- **Hali** (*kimelaha*): 133, 135, 136, 137
- **Iam (Achmat Chia)**: 370
- **Hamajun Chia** (Great Mughal): 219
- **Hamza** (sultan): —
- **Happart (Gabriel)**: 541, 545, 550
- **Harde (Jan de)**: 399, 402, 403, 404
- **Hardebil (Claas Thomasse)**: 543
- **Hariack** (*orangkaya*): 432
- **Harington (Thomas)**: 333, 334

• **Haroumra Chyt**: 382

• **Harthouwer (David)**: 198, 430, 442, 453, 492, 498, 523, 526

• **Hartmann (R.)**: 19

• **Hartmann (Joannes)**: 486

• **Hartsinck (Carel)**: 96, 155, 160, 177, 182, 212, 255

• **Hartsingh (Willem)**: 512

• **Hassan Oedien** (sultan): 177

• **Hassan Ondyn**: 371

• **Haszen Bassa** (See: **Hoesain Pasja**)

• **Hato (Robbert)**: 539

• **Hauw (Cornelis)**: —

• **Haye (Jacob de la)**: 475, 478, 506, 507, 508, 511, 512

• **Heerentael (Joan Bar. van)**: 316

• **Hekekoijl**: 229

• **Hernien (Henningh) Adam**: 198

• **Hendricksz (Daniel)**: 151

• **Hendrix (Hendrik)**: 277

• **Hendrix (Michiel)**: 272, 277

• **Hennemellaer**: 530

• **Herderweyck (Albert)**: 277

• **Heremessoor Maddaty**: 530

• **Herewene Caddamturutij**: 530

• **Hermans (Barent)**: 198

• **Herry**: 121, 217

• **Herwarden (Jan van)**: 123

• **Heyningen (Rogier van)**: 255

• **Heynsbroek** (senior merchant): —

• **Heyok**: 431

- **Hirou** (*orangkaja*): 186
- **Hirou Binouati Excandaar Dol** (*kimelaha*): 133, 135, 136, 137
- **Hisiendos**: 537
- **Hoesain Pasja**: 19, 24
- **Hof van Zeeland** (ship): 368
- **Hengelaar** (ship *de*): 492
- **Holsteijn (Jan Francen)**: 500, 501
- **Hooft (Gerrit)**: 528, 540
- **Hoogcarspel** (ship): 283
- **Hop (Harman)**: 430, 442
- **Horstman**: 151
- **Houckgeest (Otto)**: 8
- **House (Cornelis)**: 101
- **Hudjou** (*crain*): 419
- **Huift (Gerard)**: —
- **Hurdt (Antonie)**: 286, 430, 431
- **Hustaerdt (Jacob)**: —
- **Huysman (Marten)**: 202, 203, 206
- **Huysman (Nicolaas)**: 487
- **Jasz Engelsman**: 270, 277
- **Jatekeny**: 486, 487
- **Javaansche Houtcoper** (ship): 300, 301, 480, 505, 533, 536
- **Jegers (Pieter)**: 277
- **Jegoene** (*kimelaha*): 353
- **Jenelimonta**: 420
- **Jico Ibeco** (village head): —
- **Johansz (Louijs)**: 322

• **Johnson (W.)**: 180

• **Joneca (Pinto Figeredo d.)**: —

• **Joncker** (captain): 348

• **Jongh (Maximiliaen de)**: 338, 348, 354, 359, 363, 416, 417, 419, 427, 430, 441, 442, 453, 482, 483, 486

• **Jorlijt** (*orangkaja*): 407, 408

• **Jorseijt** (See: **Jorlijt**)

• **Jumla (Mir)** (See: **Mir (Jumla)**)

• **Juncquere (La)**: 512

• **Jurgens (Christiaen)**: 392, 394, 395

• **Jusson**: —

• **Intile**: 544

• **Iquan**: —

• **Kakkenatta panicol**: 229

• **Kalamata**: 411

• **Karoengroeng** (*karaeng*): 414, 426

• **Karper (Jacob van de)**: 392, 393

• **Katip mceda**: 404

• **Kawissanayer Coesing** (*raden*): 541

• **Kaynean** (*imam*): 186

• **Kekin**: 431

• **Kelemoerij** (*radja*): —

• **Keramell Calang Thamill**: 149

• **Kerckhoven (Jacobus van)**: 286, 356, 512

• **Kerry** (*orangkaja*): 275, 431, 432

• **Ketting (Pieter)**: 165, 305, 307, 314

• **Keijser (Jacob)**: 152, 569, 570, 574

• **Khajaloeloe** (*boejangh*): 569

• **Khan-Khanaan**: —

• **Kiewit (Jacob)**: 466

• **Killoewe** (*orangkaja*): —

• **Kissendas**: 539

• **Kistapa neijck**: —

• **Klerk (Nicolaas de)**: 277

• **Kleijn**: 496

• **Kokowig** (*orangkaja*): 432

• **Koster (Gerrit)**: 544, 550

• **Koibsjah** (See: **Kutub**)

• **Koutspchaij** (See: **Kutub**)

• **Kunst**: 291

• **Kufub (Qutb) Sjah**: 189, 513

• **Laxamana** (*orangkaja*): 569

• **Lasimbatta** (sultan): 363, 368

• **Lasseleja**: 368

• **Lassoelo**: 368

• **Latocera**: 368

• **Latoecandera**: 368

• **Lavaus**: 151

• **Lavateij Tonsell**: 149

• **Lawassa**: 368

• **Laxamana** (*orangkaja*): 292

• **Laxe**: 322

• **Laij** (*orangcaja*): 277

• **Laija** (*crain*): 453

• **Leendertsz (Claes)**: 70

• **Leeuwinne** (ship): 372

- **Laan (Joan van der)**: 42, 115, 118, 120, 123, 126, 142, 159, 209, 300, 313, 314
- **Leeijrij** (*orangkaja*): 392
- **Lekij** (*orangkaja*): 275
- **Lelat Radia** (*orangkaja*): 426
- **Leliato** (*kimelaha*): 133
- **Lella Palewan** (*orangkaja*): —
- **Lepre**: 477
- **Leeuwen (Barent)**: —
- **Leijolo galia**: 551
- **Lie Isaro**: 151
- **Lier (Dirk van)**: 181, 182
- **Liermot** (*orangkaja*): 431, 432
- **Liffiali** (*orangkaja*): 133, 136
- **Likarij**: 431
- **Lili Sappa** (*orangkaja*): 395
- **Lilla Wangsa** (*radja*): 445
- **Limatahoe**: —
- **Limatouw** (*sengadji*): —
- **Limoes** (*pongoulou*): 466
- **Linde (Jan van der)**: 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277
- **Lingua (Bartolemaeus van)** (See: **Vas**)
- **Linques** (*crain*): 412, 413, 415, 416, 417, 441, 442, 452, 498, 526
- **Lobacq** (*orangkaja*): 277
- **Lockessij**: 322, 323
- **Lodey** (*orangkaja*): 432
- **Loemaite** (*sengadji*): 136
- **Loenen** (ship): 272, 273, 331, 392, 394, 395, 404, 406, 407

• **Loeroesan** (*orangkaja*): 136

• **Loisive** (*urangkaja*): 407, 408

• **Loliali** (*orangkaja*): 136

• **Looman (Gerrit)**: 277

• **Lopes de Basstoo (Simao)**: —

• **Louff (Hendrick)**: 382

• **Louisz (Carell)**: 186

• **Loulata Tomagola**: —

• **Loija**: 415

• **Loijton** (*orangkaja*): 277

• **Lucena Tafares (Hieromino de)**: —

• **Luciela** (*pati*): 137

• **Lutya**: 431

• **Lypah (Christiaen)**: 198

• **Mahomet Adil Sjah** (sultan): —

• **Mahomee Chia** (sultan): 219

• **Mahumet Maasem**: 220

• **Maille (de)**: 511, 512

• **Maisson Neuve** (knight de): 512

• **Majuda**: 416, 417, 419

• **Makisser** (*orangkaja*): 390

• **Maleeuwa** (*dayen*): 426

• **Maleije**: 138

• **Malikiladill**: 569

• **Malleas** (*radja*): 393, 394

• **Malilly** (*orangkaja*): 277

• **Malim** (*orangkaja*): —

• **Malilo** (*g'noffamaniera*): 442

• **Malpe** (*orangkaja*): 407

• **Mamalianij**: 381

• **Mamalia panical**: 531

• **Maas Goa**: 493

• **Mamalijanij**: 382

• **Mamapulle Ajen**: 533

• **Mamelogaa Ponda**: —

• **Mamet Aga**: —

• **Mamet Chia**: 369

• **Mametsa**: 165, 166, 371, 134

• **Mamoet** (*carre*): 419

• **Mamoet** (*crain*): 417, 419

• **Mamourou** (*kimielaha*): —

• **Mamow**: 418

• **Mamoya** (*sengadji*): —

• **Manabelli Mena**: 531

• **Managal** (*dain*): 522

• **Mananpa** (*arou*): 453

• **Manapaddij gurripo**: 531

• **Mancotta**: 503

• **Manchilloc** (*galeran*): 415, 416

• **Manekragon** (prince): 467, 469

• **Mandalique**: 417, 431, 443, 460, 498, 523, 536, 545, 550, 569, 570, 571

• **Mandarhaha** (king): 171

• **Mandarsha**: 338, 341, 342, 343

• **Mandar sjah**: 12, 37, 133, 134, 135, 356, 363, 368, 381, 382

• **Mahar Gabiel**: 290

• **Maharadia Siry Indra** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Maharadia Siry Marodia** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Mandallij** (*crain*): 417, 498

• **Mandodijngan**: 419

• **Mandiacal** (*dain*): 523

• **Mandre** (*dain*): 442

• **Manduratj**: 368

• **Mangaliquij** (*dayen*): 417, 419

• **Mangapoa** (*dain*): 417

• **Mangappa** (*dain*): 382, 415, 417

• **Manila**: 480

• **Manila** (prince): 440, 465, 483, 486

• **Mannapulie ayen**: 535

• **Manondyngan**: 418

• **Manoodjo** (*crain*): 453

• **Manteau (Jacobus)**: —

• **Mantje Louwe**: 415

• **Manuke** (*dain*): 543

• **Mapasamha**: 419

• **Mapulle**: 418, 426

• **Maradja nceda**: 389, 485

• **Maradja Nenda** (*orangkaja*): 447, 450, 452

• **Marasij** (*orangkaja*): 273

• **Marbij panicol**: 532

• **Marena** (*dain*): 528

• **Maria** (ship): 123

• **Maroang** (*arou*): 526

• **Maronangen**: 426

• **Marrana patij**: 270

• **Miarre** (*dain*): 523

• **Martanata Sidana**: 156

• **Martha (de)**: 303, 304

• **Marville (Pieter)**: 82, 255

• **Masias Alousa**: 115

• **Massah**: 499

• **Massella** (*orangkaija*): 431, 433

• **Massera (Nicolao Pinto)**: 116

• **Massurat de Radja**: 466

• **Matadjang** (*crain*): 453

• **Matampa** (*arou*): 441, 442

• **Matandepulle**: 573

• **Matane pulle**: 206

• **Matianre** (*crain*): 453

• **Matowa** (*arou*): 427

• **Maltadyl caymal**: 531

• **Mattanan** (*dain*): 522

• **Matteloor** (*orangkaja*): 398

• **Maijha**: 485, 487

• **Maijpoela** (*orangkaja*): 431, 433

• **Melauwa** (*arou*): 453

• **Mello (Joa de)**: 18, 120

• **Mello Castro (Francisco de)**: —

• **Elman (Joannes)**: 389, 433, 438, 440, 465, 483, 486

• **Memang** (*dain*): 498

• **Memcety** (*orangkaja*): 392

• **Menaliky** (*dain*): 419

• **Menawing** (*dain*): 419

• **Niennique** (*orangkaja*): 275

• **Mequericata panicol**: 531

• **Mere (Jan de)**: 198

• **Mesmoriry** (*orangkaja*): 404, 405

• **Mettelory** (*orangkaja*): 398

• **Meijden (Adriaan van der)**: 92, 142, 145, 255

• **Meydes (Francisco)**: 487, 488

• **Meijer (Jan de)**: 305, 307, 317

• **Niarcareij**: 214

• **Michielsz (Evert)**: 186

• **Middelburg** (ship): 487

• **Mier Mamet Saby** (See: **Mir (Jumla)**)

• **Miersje de** (See: **Maille (de)**)

• **Mier Timoer** (Great Mughal): 219

• **Mieran Chia** (Great Mughal): 219

• **Miersia Mamet Bakier**: —

• **Mierza Moerad Beg**: —

• **Mir (Jumla)**: —

• **Mir Ali Beeck**: —

• **Mira** (*sengadji*): —

• **Mocoele galaran dain**: 523

• **Modafar** (sultan): —

• **Moeda** (*catib*): 452

• **Moeda Forca** (king): 25

• **Moerad Ali Beeck**: —

• **Moesa**: 551

- **Moeladavile** (king): 239, 240, 242, 246, 267, 269, 320, 489, 504
- **Moelesera** (*orangkaja*): 330
- **Mohammed Sjah**: 165
- **Molach** (*hoekoem*): 340
- **Mollolou** (*orangkaja*): 394
- **Molman (Joarnes)**: 384, 452
- **Momono**: —
- **Montan (Fr.)** (See: **Montanier**)
- **Maurice (father)**: 475, 478
- **Montanier (Fr.)**: 15, 72, 162, 206, 573
- **Montate Viese**: 489
- **Montemaram** (*crain*): 375 ## Index of Personal Names
- **Montemarano**: 379, 380
- **Ncerij** (*orangkaya*): 392
- **Monterij Paducka** (*raja*): 78, 81
- **Noghicola**: 116
- **Mcrtoso**: 67
- **Noteboom** (ship): 237
- **Mossa Nuijts**: 198
- **Mossa** (*djegoegoe*): [Page missing]
- **Nijhoff**, Joan: 261, 263, 270, 271
- **Moteyan** (*dain*): 543
- **Motir** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Moubola** (*orangkaya*): 330
- **Moulja** (*orangkaya*): 438
- **Muhammed Ibrahim**: 529
- **Odiampeer**: 530, 531

• **Muhammed Muazzim** (*shah*): 216

• **Oedjong** (*crain*): 419

• **Mulackerij** (*caymal*): 532

• **Oetgens van Waveren**, Jan: 198

• **Mulackerij** (*panicol*): 531

• **Oetsmian** (*orangkaya*): 133, 136, 137

• **Mulamensy** (*caymal Madatije El-dam*): 531

• **Okja Sirij Maharadja**: 307, 308

• **Mulder**, Johannes: 430

• **Olatche**: 336

• **Muskiatboom** (ship): 202, 203

• **Olivera d'Almeda**, Leonardo d': [Page missing]

• **Mutam**: 530

• **Muteij** (*panicol*): 531

• **Ollebatta** (*rangkaja*): [Page missing]

• **Muijs**, Harman: 198

• **Ombgroeve**, A.: 101

• **Muysenburg** (ship): 347

• **Ongkin** (*mandarin*): 198

• **Ongoroupi**: 403

• **Ooms**, Eduwaerdt: [Page missing]

• **Oosten van**: 501

• **Opdam van**: (See: **Opdam**)

• **Naleile Lebories**: 477

• **Nambici** (*gurripo*): 531

• **Opdam**, Abraham: 435, 501

• **Namboerij** (*sovereign*): 320

• **Oppynen**, Joan van: 416, 418, 426

• **Nameur**, Abraham: 392

• **Orangieboom** (ship): 306

• **Nanubab** (*panicol*): 531

• **Orangpaduca Touwan**: 569

• **Napelly** (*guripo*): 531

• **Orimba Atacheur**: 531

• **Narypelle** (*Guripo*): 532

• **Otik** (*orangkaya*): 71, 73

• **Nasadach Pouor Meda Firachi**: [Page missing]

• **Qudjong** (*arou*): 453

• **Boromo Bopit** (*sovereign*): 305, 313

• **Oulon** (*raja*): 389

• **Nasaret** (ship): 173

• **Ourine Hamill**: 149, 151

• **Nassuwawalij**: 431

• **Outshoorn**, Herman van: 198

• **Natsuwawalij** (*orangkaya*): 432

• **Outshoorn**, Pieter van: 522

• **Navaap**: 562

• **Overbcke**, Arnout van: 466, 469

• **Nawoloerij Nagrasy**: 302

• **Owas IUO**: [Page missing]

• **Naijkerwiltij**: 229

• **Oija** (*orangkaya*): 186

• **Neddum Paracane** (*panicol*): 531

• **Oyth’keij** (*captain*): 470

• **Nenda** (*orangkaya maradja*): 445

• **Neves de Foneceas**, Bras de: 236

• **Nene Djouro Saparang**: 493

• **Nene Martani**: 493

• **Nene Ontong Langoe**: 493

• **Niermansz**, Jan: 186

• **Pacca Coya**: 416

• **Nillaberbytil** (*nayre*): 531

• **Paceaur**: 403

• **Padaijen**: 403

• **Paroppa**: 551

• **Padjarin**: 403

• **Pasie Maddateyi** (*panicol*): 531

• **Padmanaba** (*Brahmin*): 194, 192

• **Paskih**: 486, 487

• **Padoucka siri Deuwe** (*orangkaya*): 292

• **Pathua**: 136

• **Paduca Sirinara** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Patiero** (*arou*): 453

• **Patingaloa** (*crain*): 419

• **Paviljoen**, Anthonio: 506, 508, 512

• **Paducca Magas** (*raja*): 452

• **Paijlierij** (*orangkaya*): 431, 432

• **Pardana**: 569

• **Paducca Mahametry Sicy Retua**: [Page missing]

• **Perahe** (*kimelaha*): [Page missing]

• **Paducca Siry sulthan**: 155, 159, 370, 371

• **Perbenthien** (*pongoulou*): 466

• **Paduck Radia** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Pere** (*orangkaya*): 409, 410

- **Palgetto**: 530
- **Pevalle**: 551
- **Pahawan**: 403
- **Phayre**: [Page missing]
- **Pahenhalla** (*caymal*): 531
- **Phinho de Fonceca**, Marcus: 232
- **Paloa Cintael**: 567
- **Pier Armed**: [Page missing]
- **Paiva de Cint**, Jeronimo de: 116
- **Pierembaly** (*canarijn*): 504
- **Pajabat**: 403
- **Pietersz**, luit: 186
- **Palacca**: (See: **Palaka**)
- **Pimpauw Jamosie**: [Page missing]
- **Palaka** (*Raja*): 354, 355, 371, 416, 417, 419, 426, 427, 430, 446, 498, 522, 526, 541
- **Pinto de Figeredo**: 116
- **Pisie** (*crain*): 453
- **Palampack**: 403
- **Pit**, Martin: 512, 513
- **Paletto**: (See: **Palietter**)
- **Pilh**, Laurens: 8, 27, 28, 29, 189, 191
- **Palietter**, Comemenome: 201, 202, 203, 460, 466, 482, 483
- **Pits**, Jacob: 385, 386, 389, 414, 438, 442, 443, 444, 446, 452, 489, 492, 503, 530
- **Paljetter**: (See: **Palietter**)
- **Pits**, Jacob Jorisse: 369, 384
- **Palletter**: (See: **Palietter**)
- **Plevier**, Abraham jans: 277

- **Paloerti**: 489
- **Poduck Magat** (*orangkaya*): 569
- **Palongette**: 227
- **Poele Barrialte**: 206
- **Palullassen Sias-akep**: [Page missing]
- **Poelelle Achem**: 227
- **Pamalack**: 403
- **Poepoe**: (See: **Papowa**)
- **Pamanis**: 460
- **Poetij Dato**: 452
- **Pamantra**: 403
- **Poetij** (*nachoda*): 438, 439, 440
- **Pamoessa** (*kapilein laoel*): 362
- **Pojo** (*passa*): 417
- **Panacatie** (*panicol*): 531
- **Polaque** (*gurripo*): 531
- **Panglima Radja**: 446, 465
- **Pompo Ballang** (*crain*): 419
- **Pangoela**: 500
- **Pongasora** (*arou*): 453
- **Panne**, Jan: (See: **Pannen**)
- **Poolman**, Christiaen: 206, 348, 332, 354, 359, 363, 368, 392, 394, 395, 406, 407
- **Panner**, Jan Dirckse: 331, 333
- **Panocra**: 499
- **Popoe**: (See: **Papowa** (*crain*))
- **Panonlock**: 403
- **Posimpan**: 460

- **Papowa** (*crain*): 71, 174, 176, 177, 179
- **Posoan**: 403
- **Parang** (*crain*): 453
- **Pouloladjang** (*arou*): 453
- **Paretunlagara** (*panicol*): 531
- **Pramatu** (*nayre*): 531
- **Pree**, Philip du: 137
- **Prins**, Francois: 498
- **Proijjamber, Ptolematta** (*orangkaya*): 136
- **Punitothara** (*panicol*): 531
- **Puturunj**: 531
- **Puijner**, C Pz.: 291
- **Pijl**, Laurens: 480
- **Reti** (*kapilein laoet*): 358, 368
- **Reijns**, Hendrik: 228
- **Rhee**, Jacob van: 113, 114
- **Rheede tot Drakensteijn**, Hendrik van: 228, 238, 239, 242, 246, 287, 324, 326, 459, 473, 480, 490, 491, 501, 502, 504, 505, 530
- **Richoa** (*crain*): 419
- **Quaelbergen van Arne** (or Arni), Cornelis: [Page missing]
- **Ridder**, Jan de: 98
- **Quanijcatij** (*gurripo*): 531
- **Riebeek**, Jan van: 121, 123
- **Quintall Pereyra**, Lovy de: 124, 126
- **Rodrigo**, Anthonij: 115
- **Roelantsz**, Joan: 480, 512
- **Roemaboine** (*kimelaha*): 417
- **Roepoe** (*arangkaja*): 133, 136

• **Roepoetchiri** (*crain*): 417

• **Roer**, Roeloff van: 198

• **Roer cloitangu**: 48

• **Racomitte**: 398

• **Romoboni**: 133

• **Rackenbeau**: 512

• **Rone de Radja**: 452

• **Radia Bhandara** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Ronga Pereta**, Gaspar de: [Page missing]

• **Radia Lella Wangsa**: 569

• **Roobacker**, Cornelis Cornelisz: [Page missing]

• **Radia Makoeta** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Radia Oedana Lella** (*orangkaya*): 569

• **Roode Hart** (ship): 283

• **Radja Bagh** (*Rajabach*): 398, 406, 407, 408, 410

• **Roos**, Marten: 392, 394, 395, 397

• **Radja Bandara**: 485

• **Roose** (*dain*): 522

• **Radja Ilheer**: 388, 389

• **Roathaes**, Adriaan: 193, 207

• **Radjalessa Sittie**: 466

• **Roquette**, Villadoor de: 477

• **Radja Singa** (*maharadja*): [Page missing]

• **Roskam**, Theunis: 276, 277

• **Radjol**: 163

• **Rol**, Mareus de: 101

• **Ragganada Cotta Teuver**: 161

• **Roijwacka** (*orangkaya*): 407

• **Rahan** (*orangkaya*): 407

• **Rus**, Leenderl: 416, 419

• **Raja Singa**: 113

• **Rutgens**, Claes: 186

• **Rammeterry** (*prince*): 246, 250, 251, 257, 277, 278

• **Ruyser**: 512

• **Ramorria**: 490

• **Ruijter**, Michiel de: 432

• **Ranganada Teuver**: 113

• **Rijcken**, Jack: [Page missing]

• **Range Attie**: 501

• **Rijk**, Jan van: 502

• **Rantouw** (*pongoulou*): 466

• **Rapahnij** (*crain*): 417

• **Rapochinij** (*crain*): 417, 419

• **Sabba** (*kimelaha*): 353

• **Raramagallatu** (*patare*): 531

• **Safie** (*shah*): 48, 50

• **Ratoe** (*pangeran*): 285

• **Saffigo** (*captain*): 442

• **Rautouta** (*orangkaya*): 407

• **Saifoedin** (*king*): 102, 338, 343, 348

• **Rea** (*arou*): 453

• **Saint-Martin**, Isaac de: 238, 242

• **Reiniersz**, Carel: [Page missing]

• **Sakitta** (*sengadji*): [Page missing]

• **Rende de Radja**: 384

• **Sakolou**: 149

- **Rene de Radja Ilheer**: 389
- **Salengre**, Philips Carel de: [Page missing]
- **Salik**: 537
- **Salouwa** (*orangkaya*): 433
- **Samaeya** (*sengadji*): 353
- **Samasso** (*sengadji*): 65
- **Samma Chinij** (*village head*): [Page missing]
- **Serij Amar Bangsa Bintarij** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Serij Indra Paducca** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Serij Maddoe Chede Paddij Cattas**: 518
- **Serij Mali Wangsa** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Samma Topi** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Samorijn**: 192, 200, 201, 202, 203, 233, 237, 238, 239, 247, 314, 315, 318, 324, 489
- **Serij Nagara Laut** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Sitta Palawan Bintara** (*orangkaya*): 402, 403
- **Samparoe** (*kiahi*): 398, 399, 401, 402, 403
- **Serij Sitta Percassa** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]
- **Sampson**, Symen Janse: 501
- **Sewas Samudri**: (See: **Samorijn**)
- **Sanda Thudamma** (*king*): [Page missing]
- **Sejjnda Indrema Raza Sanda** (*king*): [Page missing]
- **Sialla** (*dain*): 523
- **Sanrima**: 551
- **Siamerwangsa** (*orangkaya*): 292
- **Santa Clara**, Francisco Joal de: 292
- **Siauw** (*sengadji*): [Page missing]
- **Sara Boodjo**: 420

• **Siava** (*kimelaha*): [Page missing]

• **Sara Doeta Ponbanall Lasmita**: [Page missing]

• **Sibidi Indra**: 165, 168, 181

• **Sigh Oumer Chia** (Great Mughal): 219

• **Sarcerius**, Dirk: 20, 32, 559

• **Sikarey** (*orangkaya*): 432

• **Sarsamatas**: 565

• **Sillva**, Anthonij de: [Page missing]

• **Sas**, Jacob: 272, 273, 274, 275

• **Simau** (*orangkaya*): 136

• **Satij** (*orangkaya*): 275

• **Simon Bandasche** (*citizen*): 186

• **Sauwel** (*orangkaya*): 331, 332

• **Simons**, Simon: 159

• **Sawal**: 363

• **Simphepette**: 575

• **Sawele** (*sengadji*): 339

• **Singlamongh** (*vice-king*): 259, 260

• **Saweleakij** (*orangkaya*): 404, 405, 406

• **Sinosso**: 100

• **Saij** (*panical*): 531

• **Sinra Serodommong Boerdato Hoesing**: 542

• **Saijdij** (*kaitsjil*): [Page missing]

• **Sint-Joan Babtiota** (ship): 177

• **Saijse** (*orangkaya*): 273

• **Siri Indra**: 168

• **Schagher** (*prince*): 467, 468, 469

• **Sirimaradia lilla Paducca** (*orangkaya*): 78

• **Schelvis** (ship): 466

• **Siri Narra Maradja**: 445, 452

• **Schooh**, Hendrik: 522

• **Siri Nara Wangsa**: 165, 168

• **Schoulen**, Dirk: 84, 571

• **Siri Radja** (*oulebalang*): 438, 439

• **Schriek**, Emanuel van: 488

• **Sirij Bidie Indra**: 152

• **Scolte**, Apollonius: 363

• **Sirij Maharadja**: 307, 308

• **Semamas** (*crain*): 178

• **Sirij Maradia Basar** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]

• **Sequecara** (*gurripo*): 531

• **Siriy Nara Wangsa**: 152

• **Sequem** (*Cutijl panical*): 531

• **Seranos**, Andreas: 487, 488

• **Sitake** (*daeng*): 416

• **Serlaskeer**: 327, 328

• **Sitake** (Palimpoe Darij): 417

• **Sermento de Carvaljo**, Ignatio: 231, 232

• **Sitta Moula** (*orangkaya*): 155, 160

• **Stel**, Adriaen van der: [Page missing]

• **Sittia** (*Maradja*): 445

• **Sterthemius** (Priest): 160

• **Sitta Capu** (*raja*): 466

• **Steur**, Dirk Jansz: 177, 182, 212, 255

• **Sittia Fessa**: 486

• **Steijger**, Davit: 354

• **Sittia Indra Bintara** (*raja*): [Page missing]

• **Stompneus** (ship): 442

• **Sittia Lilla** (*raja*): 389

• **Storm**, B. van: 242

• **Sittia Moeda**: 486

• **Straaten**, Danckert van der: 348, 354, 359, 363, 368, 382, 383

• **Sittia Phaloan** (*raja*): 445, 452

• **Strick**, Cornelis: 266, 269, 313, 314, 320

• **Sivappa naik**: 105, 113

• **Stuurman**, Anthonio: 435, 438

• **Siwoegan**: 551

• **Syry Maradia d'radia** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]

• **Surjanata** (*pangeran*): 286

• **Six**, Daniel: 40

• **Suijhera**: 431

• **Sjah van Perzie** (Shah of Persia): [Page missing]

• **Swak T Dellio**: 149

• **Sjangier Chia** (Great Mughal): 219

• **Sijben**, Gillis: [Page missing]

• **Sloot**, Bartholdt: 333, 334

• **Sijmons**, Sijmon: 252

• **Snoek**: 52

• **Snijders**, Paulus: 277

• **Soeatia casjoeba** (*sengadji*): 353

• **Soeatij doeco** (*kimelaha*): 353

• **Soemana** (*crain*): 170

• **Tabala** (*village head*): [Page missing]

• **Soererauw**: 180

• **Tacheratu** (*gurripo*): 531

• **Soeroes van Leliali**: 133

• **Tachou**, T.: 469

• **Soffa** (*sangadji*): 359

• **Tack**, Francois: 512, 513

• **Soleman** (*Chodja*): 216

• **Tackarey**, T. Dagouloumey: 130

• **Solouwa**: 431

• **Tackarey**, T. Pirangh: 130

• **Somba**: 420

• **Taconij** (*village head*): [Page missing]

• **Sommia** (*orangkaya*): [Page missing]

• **Taconij** (*iman*): [Page missing]

• **Sopie** (*sengadji*): [Page missing]

• **Tadjoe'1 Alam Tsaficatoedin Sjah** (*sultan*): 152

• **Soricattang** (*rading*): 542

• **Taffa** (*gnofiamaniera*): 363

• **Soury**, Andries: 291

• **Tahari** (*crain*): 383

• **Sousa**, Cristoua de: [Page missing]

• **Tahmasjo Koeli Khan**: 32

• **Sousa**, Dijgo Leytao de: 90, 117a

• **Taley Tdonnos**: 151

• **Sousousou** (*kimelaha*): 353

• **Talissen** (*pati*): 136

• **Souza Continho**, Antonio de: [Page missing]

• **Tallaba** (*sungadji*): [Page missing]

• **Tallenkanoor** (Paljetter): 503

- **Talolo** (*daijen*): 417
- **Soya** (*raja*): [Page missing]
- **Tamha**: 551
- **Speelman**, Cornelis: 256, 301, 327, 334, 335, 346, 347, 318, 354, 356, 359, 363, 368, 371, 380, 381, 382, 414, 412, 420, 426, 551
- **Tamblinne**: 331
- **Tamelaha** (*crain*): 416
- **Tarerlan** (*shah*): 216, 219
- **Tamim** (*hoekoem*): 358
- **Tamouroek Logbos**: 130
- **Tampobollong** (*crain*): 419
- **Toeban** (*sengadji*): 133, 135, 136
- **Tanete** (*arou*): 526
- **Toedaedelij** (*orangkaya*): 431, 432
- **Tapagi T. Takarey**: 129
- **Toefoeio**: 136
- **Tapoule**: 441, 442
- **Toegis Oelo**: 135
- **Tapunga T. Oupok**: 130
- **Toeljing** (*dain*): 498
- **Tarrissan Veirong Vara**, J.: 151
- **Toerooga**: 442
- **Tauloto** (*orangkaya*): 331
- **Toetiequeer**: 499
- **Tawoly** (*kimelaha*): [Page missing]
- **Toewa** (*orangkaya*): 452
- **Taijspil**: 236
- **Toeijgie** (*gnofiamaniera*): 363

• **Tchitra Siry-Bidie Nidra Chitra Siry Nara Warensa**: 569

• **Tolang** (*orangkaya*): 432

• **Tolatteij**: 442

• **Tecca Ijewa** (*carre*): 417

• **Tolicon**: 42

• **Tella** (*crain*): 177, 419

• **Tolinipoija**: 427, 428, 430

• **Telolo** (*daerg*): 416, 417

• **Toljeon**: 441

• **Telelo Imnanto** (*carre*): 417

• **Tolo** (*sengadji*): [Page missing]

• **Ter Goes** (ship): 1226

• **Tolronganbadjo** (*crain*): 453

• **Terra Madin**: 460

• **Tomiadije** (*kimelaha*): [Page missing]

• **Tetalij**: 322, 323

• **Tomagola**: 133

• **Tettij** (*orangkaya*): 406, 407

• **Tomagon**: 485

• **Teulera** (*orangkaya*): 433

• **Tomini** (*singadji*): [Page missing]

• **Teutichader Branme**: 145

• **Tommagola Laulata** (*hoekoem*): [Page missing]

• **Teuver**, De: 161, 162, 163, 517

• **Tommi** (*singadji*): [Page missing]

• **Tona d’Radia** (*orangkaya*): 521, 532, 534

• **Tongeren**, Leendert Janssen van: 74, 75

• **Tevellam Poto** (*panical*): 531

• **Torsawa** (*galaran*): 453

• **Tevorok**: 129

• **Toroega** (*arou*): 441, 453

• **Teiibingh Tsianto**: [Page missing]

• **Torin**, de: 512

• **Teijsiancon Koksin**: 195

• **Torontij** (*kimelaha*): 365

• **Thamasp Koeli Khan**: 50

• **Torre Narra**: 370

• **Thertolen** (ship): [Page missing]

• **Thetij**: 494

• **Tosorra** (*king*): 427, 428

• **Theijtrije** (*superior*): 472

• **Tosowa**: 442

• **Thouro Thappa**: 130

• **Toteheri**: 229

• **Thijsser**, Joan: 255

• **Totolire** (*village head*): [Page missing]

• **Thijssen**, Joost: 277

• **Towaal** (*orangkaya*): 136

• **Tibon** (*crain*): 453

• **Touanpamanna** (*hoekoem*): 368

• **Tico Radjab** (*kimelaha*): 134

• **Toulawa**: 416

• **Ticrlehy** (*orangkaya*): 431, 433

• **Toulota** (*orangkaya*): 404, 405

• **Tigaarang** (*rading*): 542

• **Toulowa** (*arou pite*): 417

• **Timersa**: 521, 533, 536

• **Tourilia Oehou**: 420

• **Tintija** (*orangkaya*): 482

• **Touwa** (*orangkaya*): 445, 447

• **Tironmale Chedou Padij Catta**: [Page missing]

• **Teuver**: 161

• **Trasaell**: 181

• **Tissoda** (*goegoegoe*): 362

• **Traudenius**: 129

• **Tjmalijongan**: 419

• **Trousarg** (*raja*): 369

• **Tjockenade**: 515

• **Trouw**, Martyn Claesz: 272

• **Tjondongh** (or Tjoudongh): 274, 275, 278, 331, 332, 333

• **Tobattey**: 41

• **Trumelesede Paddy Catty**: 518

• **Truytian**, Joan: 79, 152, 169, 209

• **Tsandathumma** (*raja*): [Page missing]

• **T'sili** (*orangkaya*): 186

• **Voorst**, Anthonie van: 136, 338, 343

• **Tugowave** (*sengadji*): [Page missing]

• **Vorsten**, Dominicus van: 198

• **Tummasito** (*kimelaha*): [Page missing]

• **Vos**: (See: **Vaas**)

• **Tureleboelo**: 501

• **Vosburg**, Gelmer: 300

• **Turialia Campo Jenely Prado**: 426, 543, 550

• **Vries**, Hendrik de: 101

• **Vroede**, Pieter de: 322

• **Uipendam** (ship): 389

• **Waal**, Christiaan: 277

• **Umbgrove**, Abraham: 136

• **Waarden**, Sijmions van: 480

• **Uijtter**, Burghart: 501, 502, 503

• **Waaroubo** (*orangkaya*): 330

• **Waddagiela** (*hoekoem*): 358

• **Wagenaar**: 501

• **Wagenaar**, Zacharias: 177

• **Walingen** (ship): 397, 398, 404, 408, 409, 410

• **Vaas**, Bartholomaeus: 242, 300, 574

• **Walvisch** (ship): 372

• **Vaka** (*arou*): 498

• **Wameddelij**: [Page missing]

• **Wandre** (*dain*): 441

• **Valckenburg**, Cornelis: 142, 246

• **Wardajsa** (*neijck*): 26

• **Valenteijn**, Jacobus: 129, 130

• **Wari Javar**: 486, 487

• **Vas**, Barttoloreo: 242

• **Warnaer**, Joris Jansz: 277

• **Verbeeck**, Dideloff: 186

• **Wauwa**: 322, 323

• **Verburg**, Nicolaes: 96, 160, 177, 182, 212, 255

• **Waijsamma** (*pati*): 137

• **Verdonk**, David: [Page missing]

• **Weensiarla Nareijna**: 301

• **Verheijden**, Jacob: 227, 236, 246, 247, 251, 257, 258

• **Weerden**, Lucas van: 193, 572

• **Veloiso**, Andre: 115

• **Wello** (*crain*): 498

• **Verspreet**, Abraham: 136, 202, 338, 340, 341, 369, 370, 374, 437, 446

• **Wengema**: 335

• **Versteege**, Jacob: 505

• **Wengitta Rengaije**: 522

• **Verstegen**, Wiliem: [Page missing]

• **Wengla**: 335

• **Vertangen**, Pieter: 238

• **Wesenhagen**, Jan van: 292, 294, 295, 297, 338, 340, 341

• **Vertongen**, Jacob: 277

• **Wilhougby**, Fc.: 334

• **Vette**, Vincent: 274

• **Willemsz**, Jan: 277

• **Vick**, Paulus Davidsz de: 198

• **Willingh**, Juriaen Hendrick: 208, 263

• **Visia Rabwa**: 334

• **Villadoor la Roquette**: 477

• **Wiltvang**, Maartens: 480

• **Vissada** (*kitchil*): [Page missing]

• **Witte**, Mr. de: 432

• **Vokingh Tdonkor Vara**: 151

• **Witte** (*naijko*): 229

• **Volger**, Willem: 527, 537, 538

• **Wittula** (*naijck*): 336, 337

- **Voocque** (*arou*): 416
- **Woetely** (*orangkaya*): 431, 433
- **Voorn**, Francq van der: 490
- **Wolf(f)**, C. Hans or Jans: 198
- **Zandlooper** (ship): 399, 402
- **Zenelijwdo**: 420
- **Zon**, David van: 392, 397, 398, 408, 410
- **Zouza**: (See: **Sousa**)
- **Zouza de Casstro**, Diogo de: 120
- **Zijli**, Willem van: 186
- **Ysbrands**, Hendrik: 261
- **Zacharius** (skipper): 426, 446
- **Zaldus**, Jan Frederickse: 344

Index of Place Names

- **Amsterdam** (fort): 488
- **Ancot**: 104
- **Aberkoegh**: [Page missing]
- **Angiecamal**: 226, 227
- **Achera** (Aetchera): [Page missing]
- **Anjedira Island**: 108
- **Adams Bridge**: 5, 34
- **Annam**: [Page missing]
- **Antonopette**: 138, 568
- **Adoenare**: 213
- **Apoc**: 277
- **Adrampatnam**: (See: **Adrampet**)
- **Arabie**: 225
- **Adrampet**: 519, 521, 532
- **Arakan**: 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 565, 571
- **Adriampatnam**: (See: **Adrampet**)
- **Adij**: 304, 395
- **Aetchinders**: (See: **Atjehers**)
- **Arimelapatnam**: 515
- **Airdikit**: 419
- **Armeniers**: 267
- **Agra**: 220, 224
- **Arne** (Arni): [Page missing]
- **Arou**: 228

- **Ajerbangi**: 451
- **Arouw**: 326
- **Ajer Diekiet**: (See: **Airdikit**)
- **Assekapillij**: 327
- **Ajoethija**: 336
- **Aitchera Akulmonaar**: 513
- **Atingen**: 326, 346
- **Alineinagalon**: 138
- **Atjeh**: 78, 80, 81, 151, 152, 153, 154, 160, 165, 167, 251, 252, 253, 255, 291, 383, 384, 387, 389, 433, 435, 442, 451, 452, 460, 463, 464, 494, 546, 569, 570, 575, 579
- **Alingiem-angelaii**: 568
- **Allahabad**: 220
- **Atjehers**: 350, 357, 360, 369, 389, 422, 443, 444, 452, 460, 461, 464, 494, 546, 569, 570
- **Amabi**: 387, 389
- **Amblau**: 172
- **Atjehsche Empire**: 384, 385
- **Amadabath**: 222, 223, 224
- **Atougen**: 326
- **Amanoeban**: 75
- **Aijmuy**: 259, 260
- **Azwaerom**: 327
- **Ammanoebangh**: 213
- **Ammarassij**: 213
- **Ammassie** (Amarasi): [Page missing]
- **Baai Falso**: 470
- **Amsterdam Island**: 116
- **Babaoe**: 75

> Bold numbers refer to place names, which are also printed in bold. For place names that appear only once, I have generally retained the original spelling. ## Index of Place Names

- **Babar Islands**: 431, 432, 483, 485, 582
- **Babber**: see **Babar**
- **Barosians**: 460
- **Backa**: 377
- **Barroe**: 525
- **Baclovan**: 150
- **Barselore**: 108
- **Badjingh**: 378
- **Basra**: 19, 20, 225

- **Baer Schabadoe**: 25
- **Bassouwer** (*Baswa*?): 220
- **Bagneur**: 459
- **Bassura**: 559
- **Bajang**: 369, 370
- **Bataks**: 386, 462, 483
- **Balangnipa**: 522
- **Batapangan**: 451
- **Balanta (K)**: 342
- **Batavia**: 31, 34, 36, 37, 40, 41, 52, 104, 139, 152, 155, 156, 157, 257, 258, 259, 274, 286, 292, 293, 294, 305, 307, 312, 334, 365, 360, 367, 369, 370, 371, 374, 379, 381, 386, 393, 398, 402, 411, 412, 415, 425, 426, 429, 438, 440, 442, 444, 462, 466, 478, 488, 496, 503, 505, 514, 517, 523, 536, 542, 550, 559, 563, 564, 565, 569, 571
- **Balayssangh**: 376
- **Baliapatnam**: 159, 160, 163, 169
- **Balimban**: 101
- **Ballegatte**: 261
- **Ballicaloa**: 533
- **Bancala**: 377
- **Banda**: 11, 17, 100, 101, 136, 168, 172, 184, 185, 272, 273, 275, 276, 310, 320, 321, 322, 323, 329, 330, 333, 334, 352, 358, 362, 389, 390, 391, 393, 394, 396, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 430, 431, 432, 486, 498, 499, 559, 576, 577, 578, 579
- **Bacan** (Batchian): 69, 70, 171, 172, 178, 337, 338, 342, 359, 361, 362, 363
- **Banderen**: 378
- **Bandar Khalifa**: 570, 571
- **Bandar Abbas**: 48, 561
- **Banda Islands**: 454
- **Batoekeba**: 525

- **Batoemea**: 404, 498
- **Banjarmasin**: 185, 186, 187, 285, 286, 287, 572
- **Battamatta**: 551
- **Baijpin**: 201, 202, 203, 244, 337
- **Bandoertij**: 243
- **Beadios**: 285
- **Banggai**: 341, 376
- **Bangka**: 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 580
- **Bebber**: 275
- **Bednoer**: 105
- **Behaer**: 217
- **Bellesoor**: 217
- **Benares**: 220
- **Banten**: 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 163, 164, 333, 352, 358, 362, 373, 399, 411, 571, 574
- **Bantammers**: 350, 357, 360
- **Barampur**: 223
- **Barantharan**: 551
- **Barnevelt** (**Fort**): 69, 70
- **Baroda**: 223, 224
- **Baros**: 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 459, 460, 463, 465, 482
- **Bargoat**: 403
- **Banjak Islands**: 465
- **Bengo**: 441, 442, 453
- **Bengkulu**: 163, 410, 575
- **Bergera**: 459
- **Berkenkoer**: 233, 287, 291, 317, 318, 319
- **Betemeni**: 315

- **Bethefte**: 288
- **Betoermenij** (**Batemeni**): 315, 316
- **Borneo**: 295, 373, 374, 429, 554
- **Bhaderpaira**: 223
- **Biana**: 220
- **Biawang**: 523
- **Biblewan**: 431, 432
- **Bidreur**: 105
- **Bima**: 174, 178, 213, 346, 347, 352, 358, 362, 374, 375, 378, 379, 380, 420, 421, 423, 424, 426, 429, 497, 542, 544, 550, 553
- **Bimanese**: 357, 360, 375
- **Bimilipatnam**: 327, 328, 515
- **Binoeang**: 523
- **Binongko**: 364, 553
- **Boano Island**: 137
- **Bobbely**: 327
- **Bobos**: 403
- **Bocaeij**: 214
- **Bodco**: 523
- **Bodonese**: 527
- **Bugis**: 347, 360, 371, 376, 377, 378, 412, 446, 524
- **Boekit**: 551
- **Boeloe-Boeloe**: 377
- **Bougainville Treaty**: 371, 380, 384, 411, 426, 522
- **Boeroe**: 133, 134, 135, 136, 172, 247, 473, 480
- **Boeton**: 171, 32, 346, 347, 348, 352, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 267, 370, 375, 376, 378, 526, 552
- **Butonese**: 134, 135, 391, 473, 480

• **Bonaija**: 377

• **Bondenaer**: 327

• **Boni**: 376, 412, 413, 416, 441, 554

• **Bonoa**: 172

• **Bontain**: 427, 555

• **Bontebange**: 551

• **Bonteboris**: 551

• **Brackad**: 474

• **Breda**: 405

• **Broach**: 223

• **Brootchia**: 166, 223, 224

• **Bulba**: 214

• **Brampour**: 223

• **Biera**: 555

• **Bienang-crain**: 525

• **Bihar**: 217

• **Bijapoer**: 8, 25, 29, 67, 73, 105, 127, 146, 565, 566

• **Billiton**: 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 584

• **Cape False**: 470

• **Cape Bonne Espérance**: 508

• **Cape Comorin**: 146

• **Cadang Cadang**: 525

• **Calove**: 573

• **Calicaroe**: 316

• **Calicoilan**: 261, 264, 314, 316, 317

• **Callicade**: 516

• **Callire**: 271

• **Caloeco**: 523

- **Calpentijn**: 144
- **Cambay**: 223, 527
- **Cambodia**: 295, 377
- **Canacoor**: 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 257, 263, 266, 278, 279, 297, 300, 301
- **Canara**: 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 247, 473, 480
- **Canarians**: 194, 267
- **Canary Islands**: 194, 267
- **Candij**: 532 (see also **Kandij**)
- **Canton**: 282, 284
- **Carambalij**: 313, 314, 315, 316, 526
- **Carbassa**: 214
- **Carical**: 516
- **Carnapalij**: 261, 263, 303, 304
- **Carnatica**: 104
- **Carriocpongere**: 138
- **Cassimacatta**: 327
- **Castello d'Sima**: 244
- **Catigepalle**: 474, 482
- **Catoua**: 342
- **Cattapan**: 379
- **Caijdiepa**: 376
- **Caijelij**: 376
- **Caijlicoijlang**: 233
- **Caijloepa**: 364
- **Caijlpette**: 335, 516
- **Kaijs**: (see **Kaijs**)
- **Colatrij**: 246, 247, 250, 251, 257, 264, 277, 278, 280, 298

- **Ceacea**: 31
- **Celebes**: 376, 377, 416, 427, 429, 522, 523, 552, 554
- **Colecoulangh**: 205, 207, 208
- **Colle**: 516
- **Ceylon**: 92, 113, 115, 116, 144, 533, 536, 192, 244, 257, 261, 264, 327, 144, 473, 475, 477, 478, 505
- **Colombo**: 84, 85, 90, 92, 113, 117, 123, 128, 139, 142, 161, 515, 517, 518, 533, 536, 539
- **Colombo Castle**: 291
- **Comaraneller**: 501
- **Cape Comorin**: 344, 345, 566, 567, 572, 581, 582
- **Coloor River**: 402, 403
- **Concordia**: 393
- **Condor**: 311
- **Ceram**: 185, 553
- **Corea**: (see **Korea**)
- **Corinth**: (see **Corinth**)
- **Corrivepongere**: 568
- **Coromeno Ammaber**: 75
- **Cerammers**: 393, 407, 408, 409
- **Chengalpat**: (see **Chingleput**)
- **Chercheijl**: 181
- **Chiammers**: (see **Siammers**)
- **Chiasianabat**: 223
- **Chiauw**: 488
- **Chimba**: 442
- **China**: 191, 195, 197, 258, 259, 260, 306, 571
- **Chinese**: 131, 182, 195, 196, 259, 251, 282, 284, 269, 287, 288, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 320, 336, 454, 457, 458, 459, 474, 489, 490, 491, 492, 501, 502, 503, 504, 530, 531, 539

- **Chingleput**: 256, 378, 454, 456, 457
- **Chinke**: 369, 370
- **Chinkel**: 460 (see also **Singkil**)
- **Chinrana**: (see **Tjenrana**)
- **Christians**: 423, 495, 547
- **Cape Cincochagas**: 311
- **Cochin**: 117, 192, 193, 194, 199, 200, 201, 202, 208, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 263, 264, 267
- **Cochin-Chinese**: 306, 307
- **Cochir**: 246
- **Cochin**: (see **Cochin**)
- **Couwer**: 320, 321, 322, 323
- **Coycoilangh**: 261
- **Coylan**: 140, 141, 193, 204, 205, 182, 206, 264, 325, 326, 345, 346
- **Cranganoor**: 142, 193, 194, 199, 293, 309, 310, 386, 434, 465
- **Crangenore**: 240
- **Crawan**: 564
- **Cruij**: 282
- **Daeteheron**: 228
- **Damar**: 272, 273, 274, 275
- **Damme**: (see **Damar**)
- **Dampellas**: 376
- **Darmapatam**: 297, 300
- **Dai Island**: 186, 486
- **Decca**: 213
- **Dela**: 213
- **Delhi**: 215, 217, 220, 222

- **Danes**: 30, 143, 147, 164, 167, 324, 350, 357, 360, 429, 571
- **Deterwar**: 332
- **Deterwewan**: 331
- **Dinghlay**: 341
- **Jakarta**: (see **Jakarta**)
- **Djailolo** (**Djilolo**): 568, 573
- **Jambi**: 155, 156, 159, 369, 373, 399, 571
- **Djeboes**: 403
- **Johor**: 464
- **Dodingen**: 409, 429, 473, 475, 505, 506
- **Dompo**: 375, 420, 421, 423, 497, 514, 539, 500, 542, 543, 544, 550
- **Dooi** (**Doon**): 214
- **Dorko**: 149, 150
- **Dwars in den weg Island**: 475, 478
- **Dutch (High German)**: 350, 357, 360, 429
- **Gale**: 144, 533, 538
- **Gamoekanoro**: 63, 358
- **Gamron**: 410
- **Gandikota**: 223
- **Gantaran**: 551
- **Gapij**: 341, 376
- **Garasi**: 169, 170
- **Gilolo**: 568, 573
- **Girgi**: 8, 25
- **Gnoffagita**: 10, 359
- **Gowa**: (see **Gowa**)
- **Goeli Goeli**: 183, 184, 185

- **Golconda**: 179, 180, 188, 189, 262, 265, 268, 272, 273, 275, 256, 288, 301, 327, 328, 505, 513, 528, 575, 577, 582
- **Gongoly**: 110
- **Goram**: 98, 101, 172, 183, 184, 185, 486
- **Goringhaiconas**: 121
- **Goringhaiquas**: 121
- **Gorontalo**: 342
- **Gorsia**: 220
- **Gowa**: 86, 87, 110, 119, 125, 126, 194, 232, 235, 236, 380, 414, 412, 413, 414, 418, 419, 442, 477
- **Gresse**: 374, 379
- **Gresse Castle**: 169, 170, 171
- **Halmahera**: 521
- **Hammerhiel**: 116
- **Hatilan**: 373
- **Hatoewe**: 415
- **Heathens**: 530, 564
- **Hormuz**: (see **Hormuz**)
- **Hewtra**: 486
- **Heijderabaad**: 529
- **Hindam**: 220
- **Hindustan**: 223, 224
- **Hitoe**: 14, 15, 16, 17, 136, 172, 183
- **Hoegli**: 217
- **Netherlands**: 477, 479, 561, 562, 563
- **Dutch**: 379, 459, 475, 476, 477, 506, 507, 508, 509, 514, 529, 569, 570, 571
- **Hollandia Castle**: 184
- **Dutch Nation**: 304

- **Honimoa**: 72, 184
- **Hottentots**: 121, 466, 468, 469, 471, 472
- **Hottentots-Holland**: 470, 471
- **Hormus**: 140
- **Cape of Good Hope**: 121, 123, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 472, 508, 567, 581
- **Kajeli**: 133, 134, 136, 137
- **Kajoe Arang**: 403
- **Kajnara**: (see **Kajoe Arang**)
- **Kaladi**: 0
- **Kalamatta**: 206, 573
- **Kaledoepa**: 364
- **Kalikoelan**: 207
- **Calicut**: 193, 238, 454, 455
- **Kalinge**: 327
- **Kallewaroe**: 186
- **Cambodia**: 33, 53, 93, 127, 137, 139, 142, 144, 161, 304, 305, 306, 308, 310, 313, 188, 189, 190, 256, 301, 327, 334, 478, 489, 505
- **Kanara**: 104, 105
- **Kandij**: 113, 532, 559, 563, 566, 567, 571, 572, 573, 575, 577, 578, 582
- **Carnatica**: 8, 53
- **Kartatavya**: 288
- **Kaijenkolam**: 205, 207, 208, 261
- **Kaijs**: 16, 117, 119
- **Keevaloren**: 521
- **Keffing**: 101, 182, 183, 186
- **Kei Islands**: 320, 321, 322
- **Kelang**: 137, 172

- **Kelie**: 275
- **Kelimassa**: 322
- **Kellabon**: 186
- **Kelleloeboe**: 387
- **Kellimoeri**: 98, 101
- **Kelijwawe**: 275
- **Khairabad**: 220
- **Kien**: 214
- **Kili Veloers**: 206
- **Kilmas**: 322
- **Kimori**: 259, 261
- **Kisar**: 329, 334, 396, 579
- **Kisser**: (see **Kisar**)
- **Kistna River**: 521
- **Keling**: 374, 429, 554
- **Koelwati**: 275
- **Koepang**: 393
- **Koor**: 321, 322
- **Koetei**: 181
- **Kuching**: (see **Cochin**)
- **Kokomeij**: 431
- **Kollam**: 204
- **Kolonette**: 275
- **Kolonkolang**: 543
- **Kolonkon**: 545, 550
- **Kominer**: 275
- **Koopmans** (*tribe*): 121
- **Korea**: 500, 544

- **Corinth**: 410
- **Koromandel**: 40, 420
- **Coromandel Coast**: 8, 25, 91, 113, 115, 116, 117, 123, 137, 139, 142, 144, 161, 188, 189, 190, 256, 301, 327, 334, 478, 489, 505, 506, 513, 514, 515, 517, 528, 532, 559, 563, 566, 567, 571, 572, 573, 575, 577, 578, 582
- **Kotatangah**: 387, 435, 436, 437, 439, 442, 452
- **Krawang**: 561
- **Kursi**: 220
- **Kuw**: 282
- **Laar**: 431
- **Laboan Hadji**: 387
- **Labou**: 387, 463
- **Laccar**: (see **Lakor**)
- **Lacker**: (see **Lakor**)
- **Lacq Waeromcotte**: 327
- **Lakor**: 329, 404, 408
- **Lambogi**: 376
- **Lampong**: (see **Lampongs**)
- **Lampongs**: 399
- **Langagij**: 376
- **Laos**: 306, 309
- **Lara**: 431
- **Larentoeka**: 390, 405, 411
- **Lassa Cape**: 374, 429, 554
- **Lassen**: (see **Lassa**)
- **Lassoe Corner**: (see **Lassa**)
- **Laulata**: 309
- **Lauwen**: 309

- **Laijo**: 377, 378, 383, 415, 426
- **Leeuwenberg**: 122, 467
- **Leiden Island**: 16
- **Leikcetoe**: 498
- **Leitimor**: 99, 170, 183
- **Lekilij**: 433
- **Lelehor**: 431, 432
- **Lellebia**: 186
- **Leti**: 329, 331, 332, 390, 404, 406, 408, 498, 499
- **Letily**: 431, 432
- **Letiwewang**: 498
- **Letresij**: 431, 432
- **Lettemomme**: 394
- **Levelorans**: 277
- **Leijweet**: 327
- **Leijweij**: 398
- **Liechob**: 431, 432
- **Liesbeecq**: 122
- **Ligoor**: 281, 282, 335, 336
- **Likogh**: 149
- **Likwar**: 431, 432
- **Linques**: 379, 380, 381, 382, 411, 412, 413, 414, 416, 431, 433
- **Lodeij**: 431
- **Loeboe**: 378, 526, 554
- **Loehoe**: 493, 540, 541
- **Loempo**: 369, 399
- **Lombok**: 493, 540, 541

- **Lompo**: (see **Loempo**)
- **Lontusie**: 498
- **Lovelallij**: 346, 347
- **Luciela**: 134
- **Lucknow**: 220
- **Macassar**: 82, 83, 135, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 213, 310, 329, 331, 341, 342, 343, 346, 347, 348, 352, 354, 358, 362, 363, 364, 367, 412, 414, 419, 422, 426, 427, 428, 442, 452, 493, 494, 498, 500, 522, 526, 540, 541, 545, 546, 547, 550, 551, 553, 555, 556
- **Makassarese**: 72, 99, 134, 135, 184, 272, 286, 329, 330, 350, 355, 357, 360, 365, 372, 376, 378, 391, 392, 396, 398, 399, 405, 407, 408, 409, 497, 524, 542, 546, 571, 572, 578, 580, 581
- **Makjan**: 10, 11, 12, 14, 37, 41, 135, 359
- **Makoeloe**: 523
- **Malabar Coast**: 65, 73, 139, 192, 199, 201, 202, 204, 226, 228, 229, 231, 287, 268, 269, 262, 287, 288, 297, 303, 315, 317, 323, 324, 454, 456, 459, 473, 475, 478, 480, 489, 490, 501, 502, 503, 515, 530, 535, 539, 568, 571, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 581, 582
- **Macau**: 283, 284
- **Madagascar**: 508
- **Malainoa**: 42
- **Madiolij**: 363
- **Malay**: 12, 14, 41, 42, 342, 353, 362
- **Madjene**: 523
- **Madrapatnam**: 477
- **Malacca**: 155, 187, 211, 286, 292, 293, 294, 335, 538, 539, 571, 578, 579, 514, 517, 519
- **Madura (East Indies)**: 113, 142, 144, 145, 313, 344, 478, 578, 579
- **Malays**: 135, 184, 372, 386, 391, 393, 396, 407, 109, 418, 422, 429, 434, 494, 524, 546

- **Maleija**: (see **Malay**)
- **Maleyo**: (see **Malay**)
- **Malljap**: 189
- **Mampoloer**: 229
- **Manaar**: 113, 114, 115, 116, 161, 518, 520, 532, 533
- **Manangi Cabo**: 488
- **Mananginabo**: 488
- **Manchiale**: 138
- **Manchiole**: 568
- **Mandar**: 524, 526
- **Mardareans**: 526
- **Mardhaer**: 376, 377
- **Mandor**: 522
- **Mandurtij**: 459
- **Manepaar**: 146
- **Mangalore**: 105
- **Mangati**: 233
- **Mangenado**: 342, 553
- **Mangeraij**: 230
- **Manhame**: 230
- **Manipa**: 135, 172
- **Manila**: 284
- **Mannatoetoe**: 393, 394, 396, 397
- **Mantoeta**: 392
- **Maparelloer**: 504
- **Mardijkers**: 432, 499, 521, 524, 546
- **Mare**: 353
- **Marenne**: 523

• **Mariabe**: 321, 322

• **Marieco**: 353

• **Marisson**: 374

• **Maros**: 550

• **Martapoera**: 181, 182, 186, 187, 285, 286, 287

• **Marten (De)**: (see **Martha**)

• **Martha**: 261, 263, 480

• **Mataram**: 399, 564

• **Mategoerij**: 335

• **Mattouwers**: 149

• **Mattou**: 138, 149, 150, 151

• **Maijetme**: 523

• **Maijlij**: 409, 410

• **Mazulipatnam**: 180, 189, 301, 513, 529

• **Mecca**: 200

• **Melalauwa**: 453

• **Menado**: 168, 171, 376

• **Menangkabau**: 295, 370, 383, 385, 433, 444, 459, 461, 484

• **Mendjoeto**: 410

• **Mendoeta**: 410

• **Mesbalij**: 431, 432

• **Mesepalij**: 431

• **Mindanao**: 352, 358, 419, 524, 526

• **Mingdanan**: 374

• **Moa**: 331, 404, 406, 407

• **Mocha**: 200

• **Mocquaes Christians**: 345

• **Modre**: (see **Madura**)

- **Moelauw**: 321, 322
- **Moetow (Moetous)**: 568
- **Moetow (Moetour)**: 568
- **Moko-Moko**: 410
- **Molansasa**: 441
- **Moluccans**: 11, 17, 37, 38, 41, 62, 69, 71, 82, 101, 102, 103, 135, 172, 136, 337, 338, 339, 348, 356, 487
- **Moor**: 329
- **Moors**: 267, 299, 373, 418, 422, 429, 474, 491, 509, 510, 520, 523, 429, 474, 491, 509, 510, 520
- **Morenbril**: 316
- **Moti**: 10, 11, 353
- **Musquiten Islands**: 243
- **Mutam**: 530, 531
- **Myokaung**: 58
- **Mysore**: 516
- **Nagasaki**: 31
- **Najoer**: 334
- **Namoly**: 431, 433
- **Nanloeli**: 408
- **Nannoulij**: 408
- **Narcoura**: 15
- **Nariangaly**: 568
- **Naringolij**: 138
- **Nazareth** (*ship*): 173
- **Navarra**: 506
- **Netherlands**: 505, 506, 508
- **Dutch**: 402, 415, 423, 495, 496, 510, 512, 527, 530, 538, 539, 540, 547, 553, 555, 561, 562 ## Index of Place Names

• **Dutch East Indies**: 393, 396

• **Orwane**: 408

• **Negapatnam**: 114, 116, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 137, 138, 139, 190, 191, 335, 514, 515, 517, 518, 521, 522, 533, 534

• **Oudh**: 220

• **Ouglij** (see **Hooghly**)

• **Ngolakiaha**: 387, 388, 389, 461

• **Nias**: 272, 273, 274, 275, 276

• **Nirittemangalon**: 138, 568

• **Padang**: 168, 252, 255, 369, 387, 389, 433, 435, 437, 439, 440

• **Nissipalij**: 433

• **Nocceatta**: 431, 432, 447, 450, 451, 452, 459, 460

• **Noernebessi**: 461, 465, 466, 484, 485

• **Noeroelatie**: 465

• **Noesalaoet** (*Nusa Laut*): 6, 100, 172

• **Noessa Padengate Surrovan**: 457

• **Noordwijck**: 459

• **Noraij**: 432

• **Nossa Senhora das Milagres**: 118, 120

• **Nouwapoura**: 223

• **Nowewang**: 498

• **Nunangihobo**: 488

• **Obi** (island): 283, 31-

• **Obbije**: 363

• **Odiampeer**: 530

• **Oedjang Pandang**: 374

• **Oedjang Salang**: 281, 335, 336

• **Oelakan**: 446

• **Oelemerimajaer**: 256

• **Oeliassers**: 102, 183

• **Oetang**: 493

• **Oliachelij**: 502

• **Olouw**: 335

• **Oma**: 172

• **Onor**: 108

• **Onto**: 551

• **Ontongh Java** (river): 158

• **Oostersche provinces**: 371

• **East Indies**: 475

• **East Indian Archipelago**: 540

• **Fort Orange**: 340, 342, 353, 354, 358, 359

• **Orewone**: 332, 333

• **Orixa**: 217

• **Padang**: 168, 252, 255, 369, 387

• **Paddeloer**: 504

• **Padjingh**: 377

• **Poeloe Douwa**: 461, 463

• **Pagang**: 551

• **Pagodinoe**: 315, 316

• **Paier** (see **Parou**)

• **Painan**: 369

• **Pajabongcou**: 403

• **Pajatoule**: 403

• **Pallacca**: 383, 417, 426, 430

• **Palembang**: 209, 210, 211, 212, 365, 369, 373, 398, 399, 402

• **Palembangers**: 402

- **Paliacatta**: 192, 256, 301, 302, 573
- **Palicoll**: 374
- **Palidoer**: 229
- **Palietter**: 201, 202, 239, 240
- **Palipordt**: 193, 201, 244
- **Palleacqije**: 146
- **Palligan**: 516
- **Pallior**: 431, 432, 433
- **Paloanoer**: 503
- **Pamban**: 146
- **Pamban passage**: 518
- **Pambenaar**: 518
- **Panakoekkang** (fort): 169, 170, 176
- **Panarij**: 238
- **Pandaran** (bay): 263
- **Panderatourte**: 263
- **Panecoca** (fort): 179
- **Panekoka** (see **Panakoekkang** fort): 146, 50, 98, 28
- **Pangobotan**: 403
- **Pangkoka** (see **Panakoekkang**)
- **Panna**: 377
- **Pantjana**: 342
- **Pantjiano**: 354, 355, 376
- **Papekat**: 544
- **European Priests**: 492
- **Black Priests**: 267
- **Priest Island**: 243
- **Papuans**: 53, 72

• **Papuan Islands**: 352

• **Papoete**: 403

• **Papoulot**: 403

• **Paravut** (see **Parou**)

• **Parapodan**: 523

• **Parapoean**: 523

• **Paravas** (*Parruas*): 142, 145, 146, 147, 267

• **Parensate Surrovan**: 457

• **Pariaman**: 152, 153, 154, 165, 125, 409

• **Parou**: 233, 237, 239, 240

• **Parradanade Bosse**: 516

• **Parsia Habodo Sinsie**: 27

• **Parsia Habadoe**: 108

• **Pasaman**: 451

• **Passir**: 181

• **Patani**: 295, 365, 173

• **Pateena**: 383

• **Patna**: 217

• **Pattangattijns**: 145

• **Pattany** (see **Ponnani**)

• **Pattena**: 217

• **Pattij**: 416

• **Paynang**: 252, 255

• **Peesen**: 263

• **Pegou** (*Pegu*): 571

• **Peking**: 260, 283, 341

• **Perah**: 252

• **Perak**: 79, 80, 151, 152, 153, 154, 569, 570, 571

• **Perlangh**: 403
• **Persia**: 19, 23, 32, 43, 45, 225, 226, 560, 561, 562
• **Petapoety**: 54
• **Pheypho**: 443
• **Philippines**: 487, 444, 445, 446, 449, 451, 452
• **Pipeli**: 570, 571
• **Pnom Penh**: 138
• **Provicheijras**: 138
• **Ptolematte**: 145
• **Pullij** (fort): 145
• **Pulicat**: 25, 27, 190, 192, 301, 302
• **Pyren** (see **Painan**)
• **Sadragapatnam**: 256
• **Sadras**: 256
• **Sadrebone**: 413, 418
• **Sagnis**: 221
• **Sagoegoe**: 63
• **Saigon**: 33
• **Salanga**: 335
• **Salap**: 363
• **Saldanha Bay**: 466
• **Saldanha men**: 121, 122
• **Saleman**: 504
• **Saleijer** (island): 376, 550, 551
• **Saleijer** (strait): 374
• **Saleijer voyages**: 554, 555
• **Salida**: 369, 570, 571
• **Sallaparang**: 541

- **Salsee**: 105
- **Salsi, Ragiabag**: 146
- **Samaito**: 353
- **Sambacquij**: 363
- **Samboepo** (castle): 179, 374, 518, 534
- **Sambouwa**: 425
- **Sangamagalon**: 138
- **Sangemangelat**: 568
- **Sanggar**: 375, 500
- **Sangij**: 342
- **San Francesco** (fort): 116
- **Sac Thota**: 116 (see also **Saint Thomas**)
- **Saparoea**: 184
- **Seasea**: 341
- **Sekertaij**: 431, 433
- **Sekilij**: 431
- **Romelewan**: 431, 432
- **Selaparang**: 493
- **Seranganayre**: 531
- **Serouwa**: 272, 273, 274
- **Siallegatij**: 247
- **Siam**: 93, 280, 281, 284, 285, 295, 551, 552, 556, 305, 306, 325, 571, 578
- **Siamba** (see **Tjamba**)
- **Siamese**: 372, 422, 546
- **Siao**: 487
- **Signati**: 139, 140, 141, 204, 206
- **Sabito**: 525

- **Saboangc**: 342
- **Sacker** (*Saker*): 332, 333
- **Sikalol**: 327
- **Silida** (see **Salida**)
- **Sind**: 223, 154, 163, 165, 251, 252, 254, 369, 370, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 410, 411, 433, 435, 439, 442, 451, 459, 460, 466, 482
- **Sindrana**: 453
- **Singkan**: 133
- **Sing kang**: 128, 129, 130, 131, 132
- **Singkil**: 385, 387, 460, 461, 462, 575, 579, 580, 581, 582
- **Sinkol**: 459, 460
- **Suna** (*Cranganoor*): 463, 464, 465, 466
- **Suratte**: 19, 20, 180, 215, 217, 220
- **Sinsier**: 9, 26, 27, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226
- **Saint Thomas**: 183, 189, 477, 505, 265, 267, 477, 510, 527, 528, 506, 507, 509, 510, 512, 536, 537, 538, 540
- **Saint Thomas Christians**: 290, 319, 344
- **Sioblo**: 341
- **Siompo** (see **Tsamipa**)
- **Sjasianabath**: 222
- **Shatt-al-Arab**: 431
- **Sjiraas**: 431
- **Soamonan**: 431
- **Soa-nisui**: 260
- **Soasioe**: 353
- **Soasiwo**: 353
- **Sockij**: 431
- **Sula Islands**: 341, 342, 376

- **Sumbawa**: 419, 420, 425, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 502, 50, 541, 542, 543, 549, 580
- **Soengai Pagoe**: 252
- **Sokoraero**: 353
- **Solor**: 172, 174, 212, 213, 214, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 342, 374, 392, 409, 429, 553, 566, 570, 573
- **Solor voyages**: 350, 357, 360
- **Solotkay**: 183
- **Sonbait**: 190, 192, 334, 514, 519, 573
- **Songypoyen**: 575
- **Sornebayer**: 75
- **Soping** (see **Soppeng**)
- **Soppeng**: 376, 378, 416, 427
- **Soppo**: 557
- **Soijcko**: 432
- **Spahan** (see **Isfahan**)
- **Spaniards**: 102, 47, 268, 324, 338, 350, 357, 360, 429
- **Spain**: 50, 51, 52
- **Strandlopers** (ethnic group): 121, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 501, 502
- **Suckenburg** (fort): 542
- **Sumatra**: 410
- **Sumatra West Coast**: 151, 153, 154, 163, 165, 251, 252, 254, 369, 370, 383, 384, 385, 386, 388, 410, 411, 433, 435, 439, 442, 451, 459, 460, 466, 482
- **Tello**: 82, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 392, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 442, 526
- **Toeratea**: 377
- **Toesekaij**: 331
- **Toetekee** (*Toetekaij*): 331, 498, 516
- **Togalika**: 353

- **Togohia**: 353
- **Tenhoreede Sande**: 516
- **Tenwotto**: 431, 432
- **Termanoe**: 214
- **Ternatan**: 135, 341, 358, 524
- **Ternate**: 7, 10, 12, 19, 37, 83, 95, 133, 135, 171, 172, 178, 185, 310, 337, 338, 341, 342, 343, 356, 358, 359, 363, 365, 366, 367, 370, 376, 378, 383, 416, 417, 419, 487, 526, 550, 551, 556
- **Toloa**: 353
- **Tolij**: 376
- **Toma**: 353
- **Tomaydi**: 353
- **Tombra**: 498, 499
- **Tomini**: 342
- **Tommelan**: 353
- **Tommewaak**: 353
- **Tommewaij**: 353
- **Tomori** (bay of): 342
- **Saint Thomas**: 183, 189, 477, 505, 506, 507, 509, 510, 512
- **Saint Thomas Christians**: 296, 319, 344
- **Tonkin**: 282, 306
- **Tontebraij**: 331
- **Torate**: 555
- **Tosarra**: 430
- **Toucabessens**: 364
- **Tourane**: 378
- **Tourata**: 378
- **Touvavullbulangh**: 149, 151

- **Towadjo** (see **Wadjo**)
- **Trevancore**: 139, 140, 204, 205, 206, 270, 322, 324, 325, 344, 357, 360, 345
- **Trewindron**: 345
- **Trimelapatnam**: 334, 335, 514, 515, 516
- **Trincomali**: 475, 476, 478
- **Tristinadour**: 146
- **Trivandrum**: 345
- **Trousang**: 369
- **Trijwapelaer**: 432
- **Tsiampa** (see **Tjampa**)
- **Tjamba**: 453
- **Tsjampa**: 560
- **Tullia**: 214
- **Tjenrana**: 441, 442, 452, 522
- **Turata**: 377, 415
- **Tutucorijn**: 90, 113, 117, 142, 145, 146, 515, 533, 534, 536, 537
- **Tjobbo**: 341
- **Toeban** (on Buru): 135
- **Tijekkum**: 288
- **Toekanghesi Island**: 364, 553
- **Tygers-eiland**: 214
- **Tolo**: 214
- **Toelessey**: 214
- **Wawoni**: 342
- **Waijma**: 397
- **Wedan Toeroe**: 486
- **Wemasse**: 397

• **West Asia**: 473

• **Welang**: 431, 432

• **Wetskij**: 432

• **Weijmasse**: 395

• **Wingurla** (see also **Vengurla**)

• **Woesyly**: 431, 432

• **Wowa**: 545, 550

• **Wadjo**: 377, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430

• **Wahai**: 397

• **Wakoe**: 397

• **Wangchi Wangchi**: 364

• **Warnepour**: 146

• **Warnoula**: 172

• **Wassela**: 431

• **Wataijs**: 277

• **Watermans**: 121

• **Ubij** (island): 283

• **Vallacalan**: 230

• **False Bay**: 470

• **Vare Aug**: 151

• **Varevarean**: 149

• **Vengurla**: 66, 67, 73, 104, 105, 108, 565, 566

• **Verwaijs Island**: 385

• **Fort Victoria**: 6, 7, 17, 101, 136, 368

• **Viesamipatnam**: 146

• **Visiagapatnat**: 327

• **Visiapatnam**: 327

• **Visiapoer**: 454

- **Voor-Indie**: 454
- **Vijaijanagar** (*Widyanagar*): 104, 256
- **Vypin**: 201, 202
- **Xula** (see **Sula Islands**)
- **Yedo**: 288
- **Yratoporthaij**: 288
- **Zabou** (see **Saboewe**)
- **Zaleijer** (see **Saleijer**)
- **Fort Zeelandia**: 129, 132, 195
- **Zoete Rivier** (*Sweet River*): 122
- **The Sun Island**: 475, 476, 477
- **Zoute rivier** (*Salty River*): 122
- **Southwestern Islands**: 389, 401
- **Sweden**: 324, 350, 357, 360
- **Zijekei Canay**: 327

List of Certain Foreign Words and Expressions

> The number following each word indicates the page on which the term is explained or occurs. I have not been able to define every word; some that appear only once have been omitted from this list. I have primarily adhered to the spelling found in the text rather than the standardized spelling.

- **Bhaar** (weight): 445
- **Bhare**: 110
- **Bidoor**: (no page)
- **Bimaas Coyangh** (see **Coyangh**)
- **Boedar**: 337
- **Bujang**: 166, 485
- **Bosschieters**: 19
- **Boughsjaeren**: 56
- **Bouson**: 295
- **Boys**: 148
- **Adigaers**: 139
- **Agravatie**: (no page)

• **Alcatyve**: (no page)
• **Allcalde moir**: (no page)
• **Allmadias**: 112
• **Allphandigo**: (no page)
• **Anharij**: (no page)
• **Araghes**: (no page)
• **Armenia**: 143
• **Asta**: 166, 447
• **Attap**: 185
• **Aru Pitu**: 416
• **Auweldzer**: 256
• **Balta**: (no page)
• **Broorchia**: 447
• **Ballagat**: 513
• **Balai bitjara**: 447, 482, 501
• **Baleew** (see **Balai**)
• **Balije**: (no page)
• **Bandels**: 218
• **Barang-barang**: 450
• **Bassen** (metals): 239
• **Benzoin** (see **Benzoe**)
• **Benzoe**: 386
• **Bestiael**: 470
• **Daeng**: 382, 415, 522
• **Daets**: (no page)
• **Dagang**: 485
• **Dain** (see **Daeng**)
• **Daroega**: 48
• **Delaly**: 221
• **Depati**: 410
• **Desseijs**: (no page)
• **Djoeroetoelis**: 416
• **Djogoegoe**: (no page)
• **Dromaghij**: 12
• **Drooguen**: (no page)
• **Duan**: 302
• **Eenhelligh**: 129
• **Emanuel**: 272
• **Esstemie**: (no page)
• **E. Strigammadoe**: 162
• **Euwelaibij Weresan**: 14
• **Fanums**: 205, 491
• **Fanums ragia**: 270, 289
• **Fiscael**: 118
• **Fluyt**: 402, 406
• **Folgune**: 13
• **Kaitjil**: 41
• **Agarwood** (*Kajoe garoe*): 400
• **Kajoe laka**: 461
• **Cinnamon** (*Kajoe manis*): 524
• **Kan** (*Cammy*): 258

• **Karaeng**: 379, 380, 383
• **Katib**: 370
• **Klerquen**: (no page)
• **Keloanter**: (no page)
• **Kiahi**: 398, 402
• **Kile harre**: 336
• **Kavelatien**: 338
• **Komati**: (no page)
• **Krotijnam**: (no page)
• **Siamwatshara**: 302
• **Laboang batoe**: 167
• **Lampetten**: 85
• **Lasscarijns**: (no page)
• **Licence master**: 159, 252
• **Lingua**: 242
• **Lorrendraijers**: 172, 450
• **Ola**: 143, 474, 482
• **Orangflammen**: 469
• **Oranghamier** (see **Orangflammen**)
• **Orangkaja**: 71, 370, 394, 405, 485
• **Ostagiers**: 347
• **Ovidoor**: (no page)
• **Ounis ounissan**: 296
• **Oya Berckelang**: 282
• **Maes**: 375, 554
• **Magaram**: 457
• **Magasuda**: 302
• **Maintementos**: 110, 527
• **Malo**: (no page)
• **Madam**: 14
• **Mamoedy**: (no page)
• **Manchia** (*Mansjaag*): (no page)
• **Mancquijns**: (no page)
• **Mangaels**: 328
• **Mansious**: 230
• **Manthuas**: 230
• **Mantri**: 167
• **Mardijkers**: 274, 499
• **Margaside Suda Pronomij**: 138
• **Margasirsha**: 138
• **Margatirra Dagoula**: 190
• **Mace** (*Massoij*): 185
• **Melemby Sarnassera**: 138
• **Minudentien**: (no page)
• **Minumassa**: 326
• **Misticen**: 117, 140
• **Modiliaers**: (no page)
• **Moelawisoal**: 514
• **Moeshaaf**: (no page)
• **Momboirs**: (no page)
• **Moradoors**: (no page)

• **Mossul**: 507
• **Monsoon**: 380
• **Mutsaijre**: 320
• **Naghoda**: (no page)
• **Nayres** (or *Nairos*): 230, 530
• **Naijk**: 515
• **Negory**: 393, 396
• **Nely**: 141
• **Ngofamanjirah**: 65
• **Nuete**: 257
• **Pagode**: 301, 528
• **Paljetter**: 491
• **Pattamaers**: 141
• **Pandit**: 529
• **Pangadnij**: 145
• **Panglima**: 384
• **Pangoenij**: 142
• **Priests of St. Paulo**: 345
• **Paranghprauwen**: 170
• **Pardaus**: 256, 515
• **Parres**: 141
• **Parruas**: (no page)
• **Patarees**: 530
• **Patool**: 166
• **Penghoeloe**: 369, 384, 387, 485
• **Phra-Khlarg**: 282
• **Pidjes**: 374
• **Pions**: 128, 139
• **Pitchaar Bhaly** (see **Balai bitjara**)
• **Plawaen**: 190
• **Pongoulou** (see **Penghoeloe**)
• **Pulle**: 270
• **Pullery**: 514
• **Quemae**: 312
• **Quitasol**: 384
• **Quitchill**: (no page)
• **Rabbillasamij**: 181
• **Rabda Lawwel**: 50
• **Rahdari**: 46
• **Ragiadoor**: 111
• **Rainja**: 239
• **Ramadan**: 382, 383
• **Rasidcor**: 206, 530
• **Rawilleipol**: 328
• **Real**: 372
• **Rebbi dlouwel**: 219
• **Religious**: (no page)
• **Roeba roeba**: 253
• **Roeba-Roeba amarang**: 448
• **Roos ende zanghma**: 58
• **Rouba-Rouba** (see **Roeba-Roeba**)

• **Sabandaer**: 9, 80, 417
• **Schauwel**: 411
• **Schianeker harens**: 147
• **Salzhaccan**: 105
• **Salinire**: 447
• **Sammorijn** (see **Samudri**)
• **Samudri**: 288, 454
• **Sappanwood**: 422, 541
• **Saroewarij** (*Sarvari*): 162
• **Sarsamatas**: (no page)
• **Sejjid-Wasierschap**: 49, 51
• **Semiwen**: 448
• **Sionkans**: (no page)
• **Sittere** (*Chaitra*): 162
• **Sjahbandar** (see **Sabandaer**)
• **Year of the Snake**: 312
• **Soasiever**: 340
• **Soeroehan**: 417, 501
• **Souroan** (see **Soeroehan**)
• **Swaerdt**: 154
• **Tael**: 375
• **Tarnedaer**: 68, 111
• **Terdande**: (no page)
• **Telver**: 113, 518
• **Thaijl**: 411
• **Thoma**: (no page)
• **Thonijs**: 114, 162, 519
• **Tingans**: (no page)
• **Tioel**: 555
• **Tumenggung**: 410
• **Toepas**: 117, 230
• **Tomben**: 235
• **Trae**: 285
• **Ulamby**: 145
• **Ullumbij**: 142
• **Veador de fazenda(s)**: 117
• **Verolen**: 427
• **Vevolen** (see **Verolen**)
• **Vilamba**: 138
• **Wasier**: 48
• **Zaije**: 520